Gal. F. 6. 5 R d
596. e. 18

LETTERS AND Negotiations OF *Sir* RALPH SADLER,

Ambaſſador of King HENRY VIII. of ENGLAND to SCOTLAND.

Containing the

Tranſactions of two memorable Embaſſies:

The Firſt,

To King *JAMES* V. in the Year 1540, in order to diſpoſe him towards a Reformation.

The Second,

To the Governour and States of *SCOTLAND*, in the Year 1543, concerning a Marriage betwixt *MARY* their young Queen and *EDWARD* VI. then Prince of *WALES*; and a perpetual Friendſhip and Union between the two Nations.

EDINBURGH:
Printed for Mr. JAMES MACEUEN, Mr. JAMES DAVIDSON, and GEORGE STEWART Book-ſellers, MDCCXX.

MVSEVM
BRITANNICVM



THE PREFACE.

THE Letters *and* Negotiations *of* Miniſters *of* State *have ever been highly eſteem'd by Perſons of Learning and Judgment, as a very entertaining and inſtructive Part of* Hiſtory. *For in them is to be found the* Myſteries *of* State, *and the Management of important* Tranſactions, *laid naked and open, by ſetting in a true Light the Springs and Motions, the weighty Counſels and Deliberations, the Diverſity of Opinions and Intereſts, with ſeveral Circumſtances, which illuſtrate and improve the more general Hiſtories of the Times.*

The following Collection *contains two* Negotiations *by Sir* Ralph Sadler, *as* Ambaſſador *of King* Henry *VIII. of* England *to* Scotland. *The firſt was to King* James *V. in* February 1539-40, *to bring* Cardinal Beton *into Diſgrace, and to diſpoſe King*

James *to reſume the Abbay-Lands for increaſe of his Revenue; and to ſuggeſt an Interview of the two Kings, which formerly had been attempted, but oppoſed and defeated by the Clergy of* Scotland, *(tho great and advantageous Offers were made to their King,) being afraid of a Reformation, which might prove an Abatement of their Wealth and Power.*

The ſecond Embaſſy was in March 1542-3, *to the Earl of* Arran *Governor and the States of* Scotland *about a Matter of the utmoſt Concern to both Nations, and which alarm'd* France. *It was the uniting of the two Crowns by a Marriage betwixt Prince* Edward *the only Son of the King of* England, *and* Mary *the young Queen of* Scotland, *whoſe Father King* James *V. was lately dead.*

This King was a Prince of excellent Endowments, and had given great Proofs of his Inclination to Juſtice: Yet he had the Misfortune to be miſerably abuſed and miſled by the Clergy, who created not only Miſunderſtandings between him and his Uncle the King of England, *but alſo between him and his own Nobles. They furniſhed him liberally with Money, they corrupted his Favourites, and prompted him in his Pleaſures, to preſerve their Intereſt at Court, and to ſink the Nobility, who juſtly diſdained to truckle under theſe Prieſts, and to be guided by their violent Meaſures. For when a numerous Army conveen'd at* Fala-muir, *the Clergy influenced the King to direct that Army to invade* England. *The Nobles were very hearty and unanimous to defend their own Country, but had no Inclination to an Invaſion.*

The

The Clergy took this Opportunity to improve the King's Diſpleaſure with the Nobility, and to exaſperate and inflame him againſt them; who exclaiming againſt the pernicious Counſels of the Prieſts, they, to gratify their Revenge by a bloody Sacrifice of their Opponents, hatched a wicked and crafty Device by giving to the King, under the ſpecious Pretext of Zeal to Religion, and the alluring Diſguiſe of filling the King's Coffers, a Roll of 360 of the chief of the Nobility and Barons, as ſuſpected of Hereſy, in which black Roll the firſt Man was the Earl of Arran, *Lord* Hamilton; *perſwading the miſled Prince, that the extirpating of them would be good Service done to* GOD, *an Honour to himſelf, and that their Eſtates would bring a conſiderable Acceſſion to his Revenue. But Providence prevented the Execution of this bloody Deſign, by confounding the Counſels of theſe cruel Zealots, which inſtead of aggrandizing themſelves, as they projected, wrought in the End their own Deſtruction. They adviſed the King to ſummon his Nobles to meet on the Borders in* November, *an advanced Seaſon of the Year, to invade* England; *which they obeyed from Duty to their Prince, more than Inclination, knowing that this unſeaſonable Expedition was a Trap laid by the Clergy to inſnare them if they refuſed. And ſo far was the King influenced to diſregard and leſſen the Nobility, that he made a private Gentleman, who was a Creature of the Clergy, to be General of the Army: Whereupon followed the diſmal Overthrow at* Solway Moſs, *where ſeveral* Scots *Noblemen & Gentlemen were made Priſoners, & carried to* London.

Whe-

Whether Grief and Melancholy upon this ſhamefull Defeat overwhelm'd the King, as is commonly reported; or, as Mr. Drummond *of* Hawthornden *hints,* (a) *and Sir* James Melvil *affirms,* (b) *the Clergy cauſed him to be poiſoned, by what was then called an* Italian *Poſſet, to prevent his Reſentments for the bad Advices he was then ſenſible they had given him, we ſhall not determine: Only thus much is certain, that the King died in a little Time thereafter, leaving only a Daughter, ſcarce a Week old, to ſucceed him.*

The ambitious Cardinal Beton, *thinking any Crime venial that would contribute to continue the Grandeur and Intereſt of the Clergy, did counterfeit a Will by the King, appointing himſelf, with the Aſſiſtance of three Nobles, to be Governour of the young Queen and the Realm. But this Forgery and Artifice being ſoon detected, the Earl of* Arran, *notwithſtanding all the Struggle the Cardinal was able to make, was declared Governour, and the Cardinal impriſoned in the Caſtle of* Blackneſs.

The King of England *uſed the Priſoners taken at* Solway *civilly; and upon the News of the King of* Scotland's *Death, and his leaving only a Daughter, he careſſed them, declaring his Intentions to unite the two Nations by a Marriage betwixt his Son and their young Queen, and diſmiſſed them (with the Earl of* Angus *and his Brother Sir* George Douglas, *who had been Exiles for 15 Years) to* Scotland *to forward this Project.*

Theſe

(a) Hiſtory of the Five Jameſes, Pag. 114. Edit. Edin. 1711, Folio. (b) Memoirs, Pag. 6.

These Nobles judging this Match beneficial to their Country, as what would bury all former Grudges and Quarrels, and establish a perpetual Friendship between the two Nations; and by what they had heard and seen in England, *having entertained a favourable Opinion of the Reformation, and thinking this Marriage might introduce a Reformation in* Scotland, *they hasted Home, where they arrived about the Middle of* January 1542-3.

The King of England *having also writ about this Affair to the Governour, and sent a safe Conduct to such as should come from* Scotland *on that Matter; the Governour called a Parliament to meet at* Edinburgh *on the Twelfth of* March 1542-3. *The first thing they entered upon was to declare the Governour Second Person of the Realm, and neareſt to succeed to the Crown, failing the Queen and the Issue of her Body; and to ratify his Office of being Governour during the Queen's Nonage.* (a)

The same Day the Arch-bishop of Glasgow, *Lord Chancellor of the Kingdom, made a Motion concerning the Treaty of Peace with* England, *and the Marriage of the young Queen with Prince* Edward, *and exhibited Instructions to the Ambassadors that were to be sent to* England.

This Parliament also appointed the Arch-bishop of Glasgow *Chancellor, the Bishops of* Aberdeen, Murray, Orkney, Ross, *and* Brechin, *the Abbots of* Dumfermling *and* Cowper, *the Earls of* Angus, Huntley, Murray, Argyle, Bothwell, Marshal, Cassils, *and* Glencairn, *the Lords* Erskine, Ruthven,

(a) Records of Parl. James V. and Q. Mary, Fol. 71 and 72.

ven, Maxwell, Seton, *and* Methven, George Douglas, *the Provoſt of* Aberdeen, *Sir* William Hamilton, *Sir* James Lermont, *the Treaſurer, the Secretary, the Clerk-Regiſter, the Juſtice-Clerk and the Queen's Advocate* (a) *to be the Governour's Council: And appointed the Earl* Marſhal *and the Earl of* Montroſe, *the Lords* Erskine, Ruthven, Livingſtone, Lindeſay *and* Seton, *and the Laird of* Calder (b) *for keeping of the Queen's Perſon at* Linlithgow *or* Stirling, *who was not to be tranſported elſewhere without Conſent of the Queen Dowager her Mother, and of the Governour and Lords of Council.* (c)

They alſo reverſed the Forfeitures of the Earl of Angus *and Sir* George Douglas *his Brother.* (d)

Upon the Fourth Day of the Parliament, being the 15. *of* March, *the Lord* Maxwell *offered a remarkable Propoſal for a Liberty of reading the Bible in the vulgar Tongue, which was oppoſed and proteſted againſt by the whole Clergy. Yet the Propoſal was received and approved by the States; and the Governour ordained the ſame to be proclaimed,* (e) *which was the firſt publick Step towards a Reformation.*

The Inſtructions of the Ambaſſadors ſent to England, *and the Act for reading the Bible in* Engliſh *being never hitherto printed at Length, and giving Light to ſome Paſſages in the Ambaſſador's firſt Letter of his ſecond Embaſſy, the Copies of theſe Papers are ſubjoined to this* Preface.

The

(a) Records of Parl. James V. and Q. Mary, Fol. 77. (b) Ibid. Fol. 78. (c) Ibid. Fol. 78. (d) Ibid. Fol. 80. (e) Ib. Fol. 79.

The Parliament of Scotland *was prorogued upon the* 17th *of* March; (a) *and the Day thereafter Sir* Ralph Sadler *Ambaſſador of* England *arrived at* Edinburgh.

'Tis to be wiſhed we had a Copy of his Inſtructions *in this Embaſſy: But the noble and learned Lord* Herbert, *who wrote the Life of King* Henry VIII. *tells us* (b) *that theſe Inſtructions were not recorded. Yet by the Letters to and from this Ambaſſador, the main Scope and Subſtance of his Inſtructions may eaſily be collected; and the Treaties of Peace and Marriage, which followed upon this Negotiation, ſigned by the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *are to be found at length in the excellent Collection of Treaties publiſhed by Mr.* Rymer; (c) *and the Counter-parts of theſe Treaties ſigned by the Commiſſioners of* England *remain among the Archives of* Scotland *kept at* Edinburgh.

The King of England *was very keen in this Matter, having, notwithſtanding his natural Boldneſs and determined Temper, given up or ſoftned ſeveral Things which he had laid down as a Plan of that Affair. And after his Death the Performance of theſe Treaties was eagerly proſecuted by the Duke of* Somerſet *Protector of King* Edward VI. (d) *Nor was the young King himſelf leſs ſollicitous of this Marriage, ſince, even after Queen* Mary *was carried to* France, *he moved the Matter to the Queen Dowager her Mother,* (e) *when ſhe touched at the*

(a) Records of Parl. James V. and Q. Mary, p. 79. (b) Ad Annum 1543. (c) Tom. XIV. p. 786. &c. & Tom. XV. p. 4. &c. (d) Heyward's Hiſt. of Edward VI. ad Annum 1547. (e) Larrey ad Annum 1551, p. 710.

Court of England, *in her Return to* Scotland *from* France, *whither ſhe had gone to viſit her Daughter and other Relations.*

As England *was very unanimous in this Match,* Scotland *was as much divided, a Minority allowing them a greater Liberty. The* Clergy, *headed by Cardinal* Beaton, *with all that they could draw to their Party, by Fears, Hopes, Promiſes and Rewards, oppoſed the Peace, and were for War. They levied great Contributions, and offered to fight in Perſon; they preached and thundered out againſt the Treaty, and influenced the Populace to commit many Indignities and Inſolences againſt the Perſon of the Ambaſſador; which a grave and learned Author* (a) *ſays,* he bore with great Patience.

The Nobles were alſo much divided, as their own private Advantage did excite and animate them; yet ſome were ſo generous and publick-ſpirited as to conſider what apparently was moſt for the Honour and Welfare of their Queen and Country; and as in the Courſe of the Treaty theſe noble Purpoſes were anſwered, they favoured thoſe who were reſolved at any Rate to forward or oppoſe the Marriage and Treaty of Peace.

The Queen Dowager acted her Part with great Addreſs, in a ſeeming Zeal for the Marriage, and for gratifying the King of England *in what he puſhed with the greateſt Vigour, the having the Cuſtody and Education of the young Queen, tho it was the Article moſt univerſally diſliked, and which ſhe well knew would never be agreed to.*

The

(a) Spottiſwood's Hiſtory of the Church of Scotl. ad An. 1542.

The Governour eſpouſed for ſome Time the Intereſt of England *in a very hearty manner, but ſtill with a dutifull Regard to his Queen and Country, notwithſtanding the great Offers from* England; *and expreſſed an utter Averſion to the Cardinal. Theſe things he acted with ſo much Reaſon and good Senſe as will acquit him from that Weakneſs which ſome have reproached him with. Only 'tis to be wiſhed ſome more Stability and Reſolution had attended his other Endowments; a famous Hiſtorian* (a) *telling us,* that he was indeed of an eaſy Temper. *And the ſame learned Hiſtorian* (b) *tells us,* that when he entered upon his Government, he was young, without Experience in Buſineſs, and wholly guided by his baſe Brother; *which is confirmed in the following Collection.*

The Earl of Angus, *Brother-in-law to the King of* England, *and the Noblemen and Gentlemen who had been Priſoners in* England, *were for the moſt part very zealous for the Peace and Marriage; the natural Deſire of Liberty, and of relieving their Hoſtages, (who were either their eldeſt Sons, or near Kinſmen,) were prevailing Motives and Arguments. Yet they endeavoured all they could to bring the King of* England *to reaſonable Terms, in Relation to the Time of ſending the young Queen thither. They were indeed leſs concerned in continuing the Governour, as what might ſomewhat eclipſe their own Merit, and therefore gave him a more diſadvantageous Character than the Ambaſſador did.*

(a) Bp. Burnet's Memor. of the Dukes of Hamilton, Preface.
(b) Idem Hiſt. Reform. Part I. p. 324.

But the greateſt Oppoſition they met with was for their Affection to the Reformation, from the Cardinal and his Partizans, who left no Means uneſſayed to compaſs their Deſtruction, and would rather give all up to Rome *and* France, *than that the Treaty with* England *ſhould have taken Effect: Which ſo provoked theſe Nobles, that they would rather throw themſelves under the Protection of the King of* England, *than come under the Tyranny of the Cardinal.*

The Earl of Lennox, *the Chief of a great and ancient Family, being then in* France, *the crafty Cardinal procures him to be ſent home, as a fit Perſon for his Purpoſes: There being not only a Family-Grudge betwixt the Governor and* Lennox, *by the Slaughter of the Earl of* Lennox's *Father: But likewiſe the Clergy gave him Hopes of marrying the Queen Dowager; and alſo made him believe, that the Divorce of the Governour's Father, from a Lady, who was alive when the Governour was born, might be reverſed, whereby* Lennox, *who was the Siſter's Son of the Governour's Father, would be entitled to the Governor's Eſtate, as well as to the Succeſſion to the Crown, and therefore they expected a hearty and powerful Aſſiſtance from him to defeat the Treaties.*

Such was the divided and perplexed State of Scotland *at that Time, when a Matter was before them of the higheſt Importance, and which required the greateſt Unanimity. How the ſeveral Parties acted in theſe Treaties, what Difficulties and Obſtacles were overcome, how the Governor made a*

Stand,

Stand, and had near revolted from England, *upon an Article about the Time of delivering the young Queen, that few would have blamed him for: How at length these Treaties were adjusted, concluded and sworn to; how strenuously they were opposed by* Rome *and* France, *who sent thither a Legate and an Ambassador, with Money, Arms and Amunition: How by the Cunning of the Cardinal, assisted by the Governor's base Brother the Abbot of* Paisley, *afterwards Arch-bishop of* St. Andrews, *the Governor reviled from the Treaties: How artfully the Cardinal carried all along; how deeply he dissembled; how he designed to cause assassinate Sir* George Douglas, *a Leading Man of the Party for* England; *how, when he came to the Helm, he broke the Treaties, by shifting to adhere to them, tho Satisfaction should be made for any Infraction by the* English *in seizing some* Scottish *Ships, wherein were Goods which the* English *alledged were Contra-band: How he thirsted to begin a War with* England; *by what unbecoming Means he cajoll'd the Governor, and intended to reconcile the Governor and the Earl of* Lennox; *and how the Earl of* Lennox *left the Party of* France, *and went over to that of* England; *with many other Things, are represented in the following Collections, so exactly, and in such a lively Manner, as will readily make the Publication of them acceptable, especially since they correct some Mistakes in the Historians of those Times.*

The Person employed by King Henry *VIII. of* England *in the following Negotiations, was Sir* Ralph Sadler, *a Gentleman of Birth and Estate*

in

in the County of Middleſex. *He was introduced by* Cromwell *Earl of* Eſſex *to the Court and Service of that King,* (a) *who made him a Gentleman of his Privy-chamber; from which Office he was advanced to be Secretary of State, and afterwards to be Clerk or Keeper of the Wardrobe. King* Edward *VI. created him a Knight Banneret,* (b) *and Queen* Elizabeth *made him Chancellor of the Dutchy of* Lancaſter (c).

From his firſt Entry upon Buſineſs, he was by Henry *VIII.* Edward *VI. and Queen* Elizabeth *employed in the Affairs of* Scotland.

In the Year 1537, *while King* James *V. of* Scotland *was in* France *about his Marriage with* Magdalene *Daughter of* Francis I. *King of* France, Mr. Sadler *was ſent to* Scotland *by* Henry *VIII. to his Siſter Queen* Margaret *Dowager of* Scotland, *who on the* 10th February 1536-7 *writes to her Brother,* ſhe had received his by *Ralph Sadler* his ſecret Servant; *and her Brother deſiring her* to truſt *Ralph* as himſelf, *ſhe tells her Brother that* ſhe had been plain in all Matters with him (d).

In the Year 1540 *and* 1543 *he was Ambaſſador of* England *in the two following Negotiations.*

In the Year 1547 *he was employed as Treaſurer of the Army under the Duke of* Somerſet, *and at the Battle of* Pinky *he behaved himſelf ſo gallantly, that the great Mark of Valour and Eſteem was put upon him by being made a Knight Banneret* (e).

In

(a) Fuller's Worthies, Page 183. (b) His Diary, Hiſt. Reform. Vol. 1. p. 5. (c) Camd. Eliz. ad Annum 1587. (d) Bibl. Cotton Calig. B. 1. (e) Heyward's Hiſt. Edw, VI. ad annum 1547.

In the Year 1559, *he was joined in Commiſſion with the Earl of* Northumberland, *Warden of the Middle Marches, and Sir* James Crofts *Governor of* Berwick, *to manage Matters at* Berwick, *when Queen* Elizabeth *aſſiſted the* Scots *againſt the* French *at* Leith. *And ſuch were his Abilities, and the great Confidence that Queen put in Sir* Ralph, *that beſides the Inſtructions common to all the three Commiſſioners, he had private Inſtruſtions of Importance* (a).

In 1568 *he was one of the Commiſſioners appointed by Queen* Elizabeth *to meet at* York *with the Commiſſioners of Queen* Mary *of* Scotland, *and of the young King her Son, and was aſſiſting in all the Conferences at* York, Weſtminſter *and* Hampton *Court* (b), *and in all the ſecret Conſultations about the weighty Matters then in Hand.*

In 1571 *he was joined with the Earl of* Eſſex, *Lord* Burleigh *and Sir* Walter Mildmay, *to inquire into the Duke of* Norfolk's *Negotiations with* Rodolphi *and the Biſhop of* Roſs, *for marrying Queen* Mary *of* Scotland, *and reſtoring Popery* (c).

In 1586 *he was one of the Commiſſioners appointed by Queen* Elizabeth *for the Trial of Queen* Mary (d), *and was a Member of all the Committees of Parliament concerning that Affair* (e). *And ſome ſay that a little before his Death in* 1587 *he was ſent privately to* Scotland *by Queen* Elizabeth *to King* James *upon a Matter of great Secrecy and Importance.*

The

(a) MSS. Collect. in Bibl. Jurid. Vol. 1.. (b). Ibid, Vol. 2. p. 397. (c) Camd. Eliz. ad Ann. 1571. (d) Ibid. ad Ann. 1586. (e) Sir Simon d'Ewe's Journals.

The learned Mr. Camden *gives him the Character of being a very prudent Man, and remarkable for many and great Negotiations: And his Juſtice and Moderation are conſpicuous in the enſuing Letters, by his Conduct in ſome violent Advices he received from the Court of* England.

Sanders, *the common Slanderer of all concerned in the Reformation, vented ſome of his Spite upon this Gentleman, pretending he married the Wife of a Servant of* Cromwel *Earl of* Eſſex, *while the Husband was yet alive. This Calumny is diſproved by a very learned and celebrated Hiſtorian.* (a) *Nor is it to be imagined that King* Henry VIII. *would pour ſuch Contempt upon the* Scottiſh *Nation, that he was entering into a perpetual Friendſhip with, as to ſend to* Scotland, *(which we find by the Ambaſſador's Letters he reſolved to do,) ſuch a mean Perſon as* Sanders *repreſents the Ambaſſador's Lady to have been, to wait upon a young Sovereign Queen, whom King* Henry *deſigned for his Daughter-in-law, and Queen Conſort of his Dominions after his Death.*

As to the Nobles of Scotland *mentioned in theſe Collections, ſomething has already been touched; and any who deſire to know farther about them as to the Antiquity, Power and Alliances of their Families, and the publick Offices they poſſeſt, may conſult the Hiſtories of the Nation, and* the Peerage of Scotland *lately publiſhed by Mr.* Crawford.

The Copy from whence the following Negotiations *and* Letters *are publiſhed, is in the Library of*

(a) Burnet Hiſt. Reform. Part 2. Append. p. 389.

of the honourable Faculty of Advocates at Edinburgh, *writ in the Hand and according to the Spelling of that Time. It was thought convenient that the Syllabication ſhould be made ſomewhat modern, to render the reading moree eaſy; but no Alteration or Change is made in the Words.*

The Papers *ſubjoyned to the Preface being copied from the publick Records, there is no ſuch Liberty to be taken, and therefore they are printed according to the Spelling of the Originals.*

Some Words occur in theſe Collections which are now ſomewhat obſolete, but eaſily underſtood; ſuch as, Behechts, *Promiſes or Engagements,* Caſt, *Faction or Party;* Eftſoons, *often, preſently,* Empeſche, *hinder or obſtruct;* Forefended, *forbidden;* Liver, *rather;* Mon, *muſt;* Skailed, *diſmiſt,* &c.

There is ſubjoined to theſe Collections a POST-SCRIPT *containing what happened upon the Breach of the Treaties after the* Engliſh *Ambaſſador left* Scotland.

ACT allowing the reading of the BIBLE *in the Vulgar Tongue.*

ANENT the Writting gevin in be *Robert* Lord *Maxwell*, in Preſens of my Lord Governour and Lordis of Articklis, to be aviſit by thaim, gif the ſamin be reſonable or not, of the quhilk the Tenor followis. It is ſtatute and ordanit, that it ſal be lefull to all our ſovirane Ladyis Lieges to haif the haly Writ, to wit, the *New Teſtament* and the *Auld* in the vulgar Toung, in *Inglis* or *Scottis*, of ane gude and trew Tranſlatioun, and that thai ſal incur na Crimes for the hefing and reding of the ſamin, providing alwayis that na Man diſpute or hald Oppinizeonis under the Painis contenit in the Actis of Parliament. The Lordis of Artiklis beand aviſit with the ſaid Writting, findis the ſamin reſonable, and therefore thinkis that the ſamin may be uſit amangis all the Lieges of this Realme in oure vulgar Toung, of ane gude, trew and juſt Tranſlatioun, becaus there was na Law ſhewin nor producit in the contrar; and that nane of our ſamin ſoverane Ladyis Lieges incur ony Crimes for haifing or reding of the ſamin, in Form as ſaid is, nor ſal be accuſit therefore in Time coming, and that na Perſonis diſpute, argou, or hald Oppunionis of the ſamin under the ſaids Painis contenit in the foreſaides Actis of Parliament.

GUBERNATOR.

CLERK of Regiſter, it is oure will, and we charge zou, that ze gar proclaime this Day at the Marcat Crois of *Edinburgh* the Actis maid in oure ſoveraine Ladyis Parliament, that ſuld be proclamit and gevin furth to hir Lieges, and in ſpeciale the Act made for having of the *New Teſtament* in wulgare Toung, with certane Additionis; and thereſtir gif furth the Copyis thairof actentick as efferis to all thame that will deſyre the ſamyn, and inſerte this oure Command and Charge in the Bukis of Parliament for zoure Warrant. Subſcrivit with our Hand at *Edinburgh* the *xix* Day of *Marche*, the Zeir of God *jai vc* and *xlii* Zeris.

Signed, *JAMES G.*

ACT appointing Ambaſſadors to be ſent to England.

March the *xiii jaj vc* and *xlii.*

THE quhilk Day anentis ye Artiklis proponit be my Lord Chanceler, tuiching the Depeſche of thair Imbaſſadoris nemmit in the Conduct ſend be the King of *Ingland* to paſs towart him, to trete, commoun, contract, and conclude uponne the Peis betuix the Realmes, lang or ſchort, or lang as may be gottin, be Land and Se; and ſicklik, to commoun, trete, conclude, and contract uponne Mariage betuix the Quene our Souerane,

and *Edward* Prence of *Valis*, and apperand Heretour of *Ingland*, and in his Behalf with the ryght excellent Prence *Henry* King of *Ingland* his Fader. The Lordis of Artiklis eftir that thai had hard my Lord Governours Mynd in that Behalf, haifand Conſideration of the Aduerſite of Tyme bigane, and of the dangerous apperand of Stait of the Tyme inſtant, and ſicklik to cum, hes concludit that ane ample Commiſſioun be maid and ſend with the Imbaſſadoris that ar to depart to the ſaid King of *Ingland*, for taking, treting and concluding of ane Pece, perpetuallie, or for lang Tyme or ſchort; And ſicklik ane uthyr Commiſſioun to be maid to the ſaidis Imbaſſadoris, to commoun, trete, conclude and contract the ſaid Mariage, with ſic Reſtrictions and Conditions as ſal be gevin to thaim be my Lord Governour, with aviſe of the Lordis to be choſin be him thareto, and as thai deviſe, to produce the ſamin agane before the Lordis of Artiklis, that thai may conſult thereupon: Of the quhilkis the Tenor followis.

The

The INSTRUCTIONS *to the Imbaſſatouris to be ſend to the King of* Ingland *for contracting of Peice and Mariage,* &c. *to be extendit at large.*

IN the firſt, the Arrange to be maid at lenth anſuerand to the King of *Inglandis* firſt Writtingis, and all utheris in ſchort and brief ſend ſenſine as ſal be deviſit.

Item, The Commiſſioun for contracting of the ſaid Mariage beand amply conſauit and red to the King of *Ingland*, or his Commiſſaris, it is ſupponit thai will deſyre certain Poyntis and Securite for keping of the ſaid Contract, to the quhilks it ſal be anſuerit be the ſaidis Imbaſſatouris, and ſal be deſirit be thaim for the Part of *Scotland*, as efter followis;

And *Firſt*, Geve it be askit on the King of *Inglandis* behalf, that the Quenis Grace our Souerane Lady be deliverit to him, or in *Ingland*, to be kepit quhill the completeing of the ſaid Mariage; It is to be anſuerit, that it is an ryte hie and ryte grete Inconvenient to the Realme of *Scotland* to grant thairto, for ſic Reſons and Cauſis as the Imbaſſadouris hes hard declarit be the Counſale of *Scotland*, and as thai can ſchew particularlie be thaimſelfis, not belevand that the King of *Inglandis* Majeſtie is of ſic hie Wiſdome that he will nevir deſyre the ſamin. Tharefor it cannot be grantit be Reſoun, bot that hir Grace may remane and be kepit in this Realme quhill ſche may be abill to complete Mariage.

Item, As for the keping of our ſaid Souerane Ladyis Perſonne within the Realme of *Scotland*, It is deviſit and ordainit be the thre Eſtatis of this Realme in Parliament, that hir Perſonne be kepit and nurift principallie be hir Moder and four Lordis of the Realme that ar left ſuſpect, and choſen thareto.

Item, In Caiſs it be deſirit for the Part of the King of *Ingland*, That ſum *Inglismen* or *Inglis* Ladyis be preſent with our Souerane Lady, *&c.* To that it is to be anſuerit, that it ſal be leful to put honourable Knyts of *Ingland*, ane or twa, with als mony Ladyis of Honour, with thair Servandis, Men and Wemen, to remane for the mair ſuir keping of our ſaid Souerane Ladyis Perſonne, and to remane uponne the King of *Inglandis* Expenſes: And in Caiſs that our ſaid Souerane Ladyis Moder deceis, or depart

furth

furth of the Realme of *Scotland*, there ſal be choſin ſum of the maiſt nobill and vertuis Ladyis of that Realme to remane with hir Grace.

Item, Gif it be deſirit for the Part of *Ingland*, That Securite be maid for delivering of our ſaid Souerane Lady within *Ingland* at her perfite Aige, abill of the Law to be maryit, and for fulfilling of the ſaid Contract in all Pointis: And firſt gif thai deſyre our ſaid Souerane Ladyis Perſonne; It ſal be anſuerit as is afor writtin. And gif thai deſire ony Strenthis of the Realme in Pledge and Securite, or uthir Pledges, ſic as Baronis or Nobillmen of the Realme: It ſal be anſuerit to that Artikle, lik as for the delivering of the Quenis Perſoun, and be ſic Reſons as the ſaidis Imbaſſatouris can ſchew.

Item, In Caiſs the Contract of Mariage paſs fordwart, and beis concordit with, ſic Condeſions as is before writtin, it is to be deſirit for the Part of *Scotland*, that the Realme ſtand in the awin Liberte and Fredomes, as it is now and has bene in all Tymes bigane, to be gidit and gouernit be my Lord Governour that now is, quhill our ſaid Souerane Ladyis perfite Aige, bot ony Stope or Impediment to be maid to him be the King *Ingland* or his Succeſſouris, and that the ſaid Lord Governour ſal tak up and intromet with all and ſundry the Rentis, Profittis and Emolumentis baith of Properte and Caſualite, to be diſponit be his Grace as he ſall think expedient, without ony compt to be maid be him or his Succeſſouris thereuponne, als wele in Tymes bigane ſen he was declarit Governour, as in Tyme to cum.

Item, The Quenis Grace being of perfite Aige and mareit in *Ingland*, It is to be providit for the State, Rycht and Liberte of the Realme, and how all ſould ſtand and be gydit at all Tymes thareefter, quhidder our ſaid Souerane Lady haif Succeſſioun of hir Perſoun or nane; Tharefore it ſal be deſirit as efter followis, that is to ſay, that this Realme ſal evir haif and beir the Name of *Scotland*, and to broke the auld Liberte, Privileges and Fredomes in all Eſtatis, as it hes bene in all Tymes bigane, and ſal be gidit and governit under ane Governour borne of the Realme ſelf, and ſal be gidit be the awin Lawis, and ſal haife ane continuale and perpetuale Sete and College of Juſtice ſitand in the Tolbuith of *Edinburgh*, ſicklik as it is ſtatute and ordainit be the Kingis Grace, quhom GOD aſſolzie, and ſall haif all Sheriffis, Stewartis, and utheris Officiaris ſicklik as thai ar now at this Tyme, without ony Appellation, Reclamation or ſeking ony Remeid of Law upon the Court furth of the Realme of *Scotland*.

Item,

Item, That our Souerane Lady induring hir Liftyme, nor hir Succeſſouris, Kingis or Quenis of *Ingland*, ſall not call or ſummond ony of the Realme of *Scotland* to ony the Parliamentis or Courtis, except to the Parliamentis or Courtis to be haldin within the Realme ſelf.

Item, That in Caiſs the Quenis Grace our Souerane Lady cummis to perfite Aige, and paſſis furth of the Realme, it is to be deſirit, that my Lord Governour, that now is, remane Governour of thys Realme for all the Dayis of his Lif, and efter his Deceiſs, that the narreſt lauchful of his Blude, abill to ſuccede, and to exerce the ſaid Office, ſal be maid Governour of the Realme be our ſaid Souerane Lady and hir Succeſſouris ſuccedand to the Crone of *Ingland*, be large and ample Commiſſion, of the quhilk the Forme is to be deviſite.

Item, Gif it happens our ſaid Souerane Lady to be maryit, as ſaid is, with the Prince of *Ingland*; It is to be deſirit, that in Caiſs it ſall happen the ſaid Prince deceis before hir Grace, without ony Airis lawful to be gottin betuix thaim, our ſaid Souerane Lady ſal be deliuerit agane be the King of *Ingland* and his Succeſſouris in the Realme of *Scotland* for unmareit to ony other Man, or of ony other Band, baith of hir Perſonne and of hir Realme.

Item, In Caiſs it ſall happin our ſaid Souerane Lady to haif Airis and Succeſſouris lawfullie to be gottin of hir Body, betuix hir & the ſaid Prince *Eduart*, gif it happins thame, or thair lawful Succeſſioun linealie deſcendand of thaim to falze in ony Maner of wayis, than & in that Caiſs the narreſt & lawful Air to our ſaid Souerane Lady and hir Airis and Succeſſouris forſaidis into this Realme, be the Lawis of the ſamin, ſal haif full Rycht and Regreſs to the Crone and Realme, and ſal broike and joiſs the ſamin, with Rycht and Liberteis and Fredomes, ſiclik as it has bene in Tymes bigane without ony Impediment, Clame, or Rycht that may tuich ony Properte or Poſſeſſioun in ony Maner of wayis in all or part to be askit thareto be the King of *Ingland*, or the Succeſſouris to our ſaid Souerane Lady.

Memorand. To ask Landis to be gevin to our ſaid Souerane Lady in Dowre, extending be Zeir to X. M. *Li. Striueling* fre of all Charges, and lyand nixt the Boundis of *Scotland*.

Item, Gif it happins the ſaid Contraict of Mariage to be complitit, and our ſaid Souerane Lady deliuerit in *Ingland*, notwithſtanding all the Strenthis of *Scotland* ſall remane in the Handis of the nobill Men of the Realme, as ſall pleiſs my Lord Governour, ay and quhile there be lawful Succeſſion gottin betuix the ſaidis Prince *Eduart* and our ſaid Souerane Lady apperand to ſuccede to the Crone of *Scotland* and *Ingland*.

The INSTRUCTIONIS *of the Peice and* ARTIKLIS *of new to be eikit thareto.*

ITEM, It is thocht expedient that the Peice perpetualie be contractit betuix Realmes efter theForme of the auld Peice, levand Proviſo.

Item, That it be providit in the Peice anent the debatable Landis to be devidit, ſwa that ilk Realme may ken their awin Part, and puniſh the Inhabitants thareof for their Demerits, providing alwayis that *Canybe* fall hale to *Scotland*.

Item, That the debatable Ground betuix *Tiviotdale* and *Ingland* be markit and marchit, ſua that every Realme knaw thair awin Pairt, and utheris Partis of the Marchis quhare ony Queſtion of Pley is.

LET-

LETTERS AND NEGOTIATIONS OF *Sir* Ralph Sadler, *&c.*

INSTRUCTIONS *Given by the King's Highneſs to his truſty and well-beloved Servant* Ralph Sadler, *one of the Gentlemen of his Grace's Privy-Chamber, whom his Majeſty ſendeth at this Time into* Scotland, *for the Purpoſes enſuing.*

HENRY REX.

FIRST, his Majeſty's Pleaſure is, That the ſaid *Ralph Sadler*, taking with him all ſuch Letters, Inſtructions and Writings as be prepared for his Diſpatch, ſhall with convenient Diligence addreſs himſelf to the King of *Scots*, whereſoever the ſame ſhall chance to

be within his Realm or Dominions of *Scotland*; and at his Acceſs to the Preſence of the ſame, he ſhall deliver unto him the King's Majeſty's Letters of Credence, with his moſt hearty Commendations: And for his Credence he ſhall ſay, That the King's Majeſty perceiving, as well by his ſundry Letters lately ſent unto his Highneſs, as by the Reports and Advertiſements of his Grace's Deputy-Wardens and Officers upon his Borders foreanent *Scotland*, that the ſaid King of *Scots* is very well diſpoſed towards Juſtice, and earneſtly bent to the Conſervation of the Amity betwixt them, hath thought convenient to ſignify unto him, that as his Highneſs doth not a little rejoyce thereat, both in Reſpect of the good Sequels which muſt needs follow of the ſame, and alſo for that Nature cannot but be glad to ſee ſuch a Perſonage, ſo nearly in Blood conjoyned unto him, bend himſelf to that good and virtuous Trade, which in fine ſhall redound to his great Honour: So his Majeſty hath ſent the ſaid *Ralph Sadler* unto him, not only to expreſs and declare this his Highneſs's moſt hearty Acceptation of theſe his good Proceedings; but alſo that his Highneſs is of full Mind and Purpoſe, both with his good Advice and Counſel, and by all other Means friendly that he can deviſe or excogitate, ſo to advance his ſaid Well-doings, and to concur with him in the ſame, that he ſhall well perceive that Vertue is to be had in Prize for her ſelf; and that no friendly and natural Behaviour to his Majeſty ſhall, or can on his Behalf be pretermitted or forgotten. And for as much as his Majeſty

Majeſty hath perceived of late, that he delighteth much in *Engliſh* Geldings, his Grace at this Time ſendeth unto him for a Token -------- Geldings, which he deſireth him to take in good Part, heartily praying him friendly and boldly to deſire from time to time, either Horſes, or any other Commodity of this Realm, which may be to his Pleaſure and Contentation. And this ſhall be the Sum of that which the ſaid *Ralph Sadler* ſhall at his firſt brunt of his firſt Acceſs utter, ſaving that when the ſaid King of *Scots* ſhall have made his Anſwer, which by all likelyhood ſhall be dulce and gentle, he ſhall in the End of this Conference ſecretly ſay further unto him, That he hath ſome other things of Importance to be opened ſecretly unto himſelf, if it ſhall pleaſe him then to hear them, or rather to give unto him a ſecret Audience at ſome other Time for the Utterance of the ſame. And whether he ſhall then will him to utter his whole Credence, or appoint him an other Time for that Purpoſe, before the ſaid *Ralph Sadler* ſhall utter the ſame, he ſhall ſay, that the Things be of ſuch Nature, and in ſuch wiſe touch his own Honour and Surety, that the King's Majeſty hath commanded him, before he ſhould open the ſame, to require a Promiſe in Honour, of him, that it may like him to keep the ſame ſecret, and not to diſcloſe them to any Perſon, otherwiſe nor according to the friendly Deviſe of the ſame. And if the ſaid King of *Scots* will not make ſuch Promiſe to him; but ſhall nevertheleſs ſay, that he would not gladly be ſo bound by his Promiſe, but that he

might open his whole Mind to his Council, requiring therefore, that the opening of Things may be left to his Arbitry; the ſaid *Ralph* ſhall thereunto reply, That ſome of the Secrets of this Commiſſion doth percaſe touch ſome of the ſame Council: And what an Abſurdity and Inconvenience might enſue by the Declaration thereof to the ſame Party, his Wiſdom can well enough conſider. Nevertheleſs, if all theſe Perſwaſions notwithſtanding, he will ſtill continue in Terms for his Liberty of the opening of it; the ſaid *Ralph* ſhall then deſire him (if he will needs uſe the Matter ſo) that it may like him to permit but one or two of his ſaid Council to be privy unto it, and that the Cardinal be none of them, nor any other which be more affectionate to him than Reaſon would percaſe require. And being this laſt Point thus at the leaſt obtained, he ſhall then for the reſt of his Credence open unto him the other three Points enſuing.

THE *Firſt* Thing, which the ſaid *Ralph Sadler* ſhall declare unto the ſaid King of *Scots* in this Secrecy, (which he ſhall eftſoons require him to keep very cloſe, unleſs he ſhall determine & promiſe to proceed thereupon to the Puniſhment of them which ſhall be detected according to his Laws,) is, that it fortuned that a certain Subject of his, Servitor to the Cardinal there, as it was reported, was by Tempeſt driven a-land in the North Parts of *England*, like to be drowned, leaving by chance certain private Letters and Copies behind him, which he never repeted; the ſame were by the King's Majeſty's Officers ſent unto him. In the peruſing

peruſing of them, his Grace found ſo ſtrange Matter, that he could not otherwiſe think but that God had ſent them into his Hands, for the Surety and Commodity of the ſaid King of *Scots*. For it appeareth unto the King's Majeſty by a Letter of the Cardinal's own Hand, who in the World is reputed his chief Counſellor, that under the Colour of ſerving the King his Maſter, and ſovereign Lord, he laboureth not only to bring into his own Hand the whole ſpiritual Juriſdiction of his Realm, but under the Colour of it alſo the temporal, taking for Cloak the Biſhop of *Rome*'s uſurped Power, which may ſerve him for a Sword, if he may be ſo ſuffered to enjoy the ſame: So that the juſt Power and Authority given to the ſaid King of *Scots* by God, ſhould thereby in few Years be little, or nothing at all. And for a plain Declaration of his Intent therein, he ſheweth himſelf Friend and Favourer to his Majeſty's Traitors, deviſing how to compaſs himſelf, by a crafty Mean, under the Colour of the Biſhop of *Rome*'s uſurped Power, to be their Judge, to the intent he might deliver them; And all for that he would ſeem to be a good Work-man for his chief Captain the Biſhop of *Rome*. And ſurely being of that Sort, he is only meet for his Service, which meaneth only to uſurp Princes Powers, and diminiſh the ſame. And as this Matter may well ſhew and declare unto him the crafty and untrue Dealing of thoſe Prelates; ſo by the opening of the ſame, the ſaid King of *Scots* may perceive that the King's Majeſty doth both love and truſt him: For otherwiſe his Majeſty know-

ing to what Ruin they labour to bring the State of Kings, that they may be Rulers of all, and keep them in their own Realms as their Miniſters and Deputies, or elſe by moſt deteſtable and impudent Boldneſs vindicate the depoſing of them, and making of new at their Pleaſure, might have ſilenced this Matter, and ſuffered it to have grown to a greater Inconvenience. But his Love towards his Nephew could not permit it, but rather enforce him to give him this Monition, whereby he may prudently *obſtare principiis*; and with Time, Leiſure and good Advice work his own Remedy, to his great Honour, and to the great good of his People and Countries. And if the ſaid King of *Scots* do receive this Matter thankfully, and ſhew himſelf deſirous either now or hereafter to take Advantage of the ſaid Cardinal by it; then ſhall the ſaid *Ralph Sadler* deliver unto him the very original Letter of the ſaid Cardinal, which he ſhall carry with him. If he ſhall ſeem not much to paſs upon it, when he hath heard it read, the ſaid *Ralph* ſhall pretend that he hath no Commiſſion to deliver it into his own Hands, but only to read it unto him, and inſtruct him of the Purpoſe thereof, and ſo to return it again to the King's Majeſty.

The *Second* thing whereof his Highneſs thought meet to advertiſe his good Nephew, is, that by ſome it is bruited, that he ſhould gather into his Hands Numbers of Sheep, and ſuch other vile and mean Things, in reſpect of his Eſtate, being the Livings of the poor Men, therewith to advance his Revenue. Of the whilk Thing the ſaid *Ralph* ſhall

ſay

ſay unto him, that the King's Majeſty hath ſomewhat adviſed himſelf; and conſidering how, that though the Things may be profitable, yet as the kind of Profit cannot ſtand well with the Honour of his Eſtate; ſo it might be a Mean in Time to cauſe his Subjects to mutter and mutiny, and to conceive that their Livings ſhould be by the great Perſonages there taken from them, when they may therein be born by the like Precedent and Example of their Prince and Sovereign; whereof might enſue ſome Inconveniencies. Wherefore his Majeſty would wiſh and deſire, that his good Nephew, ſeeing the Untruth and beaſtly Living of thoſe Monks, and ſuch other of that Kind, as occupy a great part of his Realm to the Maintenance of their Voluptie, and the continual Decay of his Eſtate and Honour, would rather apply himſelf by good and politick Means to increaſe his Revenue, by taking of ſome ſuch of their Houſes and Poſſeſſions in his Hands, as might beſt be ſpared, and ſuch of the reſt as be moſt notable, to alter, as his Majeſty hath done here, and convert into better Uſes; whereby he ſhould well ſee, that one Houſe ſo altered ſhould tend more to the Honour of God, and to the good Order of his Realm, than a Number of them now doth: And with the ſame he might eaſily eſtabliſh his Eſtate in ſuch wiſe as he ſhould be able to live like a King, and yet meddle not with Sheep, and thoſe mean Things, which be Matter whereupon to occupy the meaneſt of his People. And if he will hereafter in this Point work any Thing to his Commodity, giving us Knowledge

of his Mind therein, we ſhall not only give unto him our beſt Advice and Counſel, but alſo therein to aid and help him, to bring his good Determination to a perfect End and Concluſion. But if ever he will do any Thing this way, he muſt keep it very cloſe and ſecret: For if any of his Clergy may ſmell it, they will not fail either by ſuggeſting him to the Wars, or by procuring ſome other Prince or Potentate to make War upon him, or by provoking of inward Rebellion and Treaſon, or by one falſe and untrue Mean or other, to keep him in Buſineſs and extreme Need, or elſe utterly to deſtroy him. And therefore he muſt in this Caſe (if ever in his Life he intend to take any juſt Advantage of that Kind) keep it cloſe in his own Heart, making very few, and theſe tried and truſty, of his Council, (for eſchewing of the Danger, which elſe thereby might come to his Perſon,) to be foreſeen therewith; leſt if they ſhould ſavour it, he live not (as the King's Majeſty truſteth he ſhall) till he have an hoary Head.

A *Third* Thing that his Majeſty having upon this his moſt fervent Love and Zeal to his Nephew the ſaid King of *Scots*, revolved in his Remembrance, is the general State and Proceeding of Chriſtendom, which his Highneſs, being an King, hath well obſerved theſe thirty Years and more, and doth by the ſame perceive and perfectly ſee, what difference there is between the honeſt and politick keeping, uſing and living within an Man's own Limits, with the juſt Conſideration of his own Quiet and Commodity, and the following and ſatiſ-

ſatisfying of other Mens Fantaſies, to their Advantages and his Damage; of which Concluſion the King of *Scots* is not ignorant, knowing what Diſpleaſure happened to his Father making himſelf an other Man's Inſtrument, to annoy his own Friend and Allya in his Abſence. Wherefore being this Amity between his Majeſty and the ſaid King of *Scots* ſo like to increaſe and grow, as well by the mutual Affection on both Parties, as by the Proximity of Blood in the ſame, which can by no Mean be taken away in ſuch Sort, but Nature will have her Inſtinct and Operation, where too much Ingratitude ſhall not utterly corrupt the ſame: His Highneſs having his Promiſe of Silence, and the friendly hearing and containing of his friendly Advices, cannot but plainly open his Heart and Stomach unto him, truſting that he will no leſs thankfully accept his good Affection therein, than deeply ponder his ſaid good Advices and Counſels proceeding from the ſame, and to deſcend with him frankly to the Utterance of his Grace's ſaid Affection: His Majeſty doth wiſh and deſire, and even moſt heartily require him to weigh and ponder, what Prince or Potentate in Chriſtendom may ſtand him in beſt ſtead, and at whoſe Hand he may receive greateſt Comfort, Quiet and Benefit. To ſpeak of the Emperor, or the *French* King, which be neareſt to us, what can he look for at either, or at both their Hands, but fair Words and Entertainment for a Time, as their Inſtrument with his own Danger to ſerve their Purpoſes? Again, what Stay can he think to have, or that either of them

would or could ſtand him in, if at either of their Contemplations he ſhould bring himſelf to be in need of Friendſhip and Help, by attempting any Thing at their Deſires? Now let him turn over the Leaf, and conſider, what Commodity he may attain by the Favour of the King's Majeſty, if he continue thus loving towards him, and ſhew himſelf from time to time deſirous further by his Deeds to expreſs the ſame. *Firſt*, By the Continuance of his Amity with his Highneſs, he ſhall be ſure to live in Reſt and Quiet without Danger of Trouble or Buſineſs. *Again*, He can reaſonably deſire nothing of his Majeſty to his Pleaſure, Honour and Commodity, but he may eaſily obtain it. *Thirdly*, His Majeſty would have him conſider, and put in his Mind, that he is his Grace's Nephew, and thereby muſt have ſuch Place in his Highneſs's Eſtimation (dealing like a Nephew towards him) as if God ſhould call out of this Life my Lord the Prince's Grace (which his Mercy forbid) and that his Highneſs ſhould leave none other Child of the Queen that now is, or any other lawful Wife which he might have hereafter; his Majeſty is by the Conſent of the whole Realm put in ſuch Truſt for the Proviſion of his Succeſſor, as he might of any Sort or Nation, without Exception, at his Pleaſure name and appoint the ſame, being thereby in his Free-will and Power, whether he would in that Caſe name any of his two Daughters, his ſaid Nephew, or any other, that for his Quality, Activity and Kindneſs to the Realm ſhould be thought expedient. And though his Majeſty may and ſhall by

by God's Grace have ſome better Store of Iſſue, yet his Highneſs being now well ſtricken in Years, he would not have his good Nephew to forget, what Nature might and peradventure would work in that Caſe, being himſelf of ſo good a Diſpoſition towards him as he is; and ſo that his Majeſty may perceive on his Part again ſuch evident Arguments of ſincere Love and Amity, as ought to be for due Correſpondence, ſhewing ſuch Kindneſs unto his Majeſty, and alſo to his People, as ſhould move them to increaſe and augment their Affection towards him, which by Reaſon of the ancient Enmity heretofore can hardly be pulled out of their Stomachs, unleſs an perfect and open Declaration be by him and his ſhewed now daily from henceforth to the contrary; which if it be effectually executed, his Majeſty doubteth not, but verily truſteth that thoſe old Faults ſhall be neglected and put in Oblivion. And this is one Point, which only for a perfect Declaration of his moſt intire Love and Affection, his Majeſty hath thought meet to open unto himſelf, to be by him wiſely perpended, and throughly digeſted, and not to be opened to any other of his Council, till ſome Effect thereof may enſue. To the help and ſooner ſetting forth whereof, his Majeſty thinketh ſuch a Meeting, as in a manner was almoſt at a Point between them, ſhould greatly help and further. And willeth the ſaid King of *Scots* to think that theſe Things be opened unto him, only for the perfect Love and Affection which he beareth unto him, and not becauſe his Grace thinketh either the

French

French King or the Emperor will move him to any ſuch Attempt, as ſhould utterly baniſh him for ever out of the Favour of his Majeſty and the Realm, thinking aſſuredly they will never do it; but that he may by this both the better take heed to it, if they or any of them ſhould ſo move him, and alſo know the Affection of his Majeſty better than ever he did, and thereupon ſo deal and make Anſwer unto his Majeſty as ſhall be moſt meet for his own Honour, Quiet, Commodity and Benefit.

In the Declaration of which Things the ſaid *Ralph Sadler* ſhall moſt diligently note and obſerve his Countenance, Geſture and Faſhion, with the very Words of his Anſwers as near as he can, and the Manner of the ſpeaking of the ſame; that at his Return he may the better expreſs the ſame to the King's Majeſty, uſing in his Declaration of thoſe ſecret Things a good Attemperance, and pithily inculking the King's Majeſty's Affection towards him, with the Points of his Advice which do touch his Honour and profit, as before is declared. And if the ſaid King of *Scots* ſhall chance by any Occaſion to ſpeak of the King's Majeſty's Fortifications, the ſaid *Ralph Sadler* ſhall recount unto him how the ſame be not only done in thoſe Parts, but much more in ſundry other Parts of the Realm, in ſuch ſort as *England* was never the third Part ſo ſtrong, all Things conſidered, as it is at this preſent.

And as for thoſe done upon the Frontiers foreanents *Scotland*, they be done not upon any Doubt of his Good-will, albeit that both in *Flanders*, *France*,

France, and otherwhere it hath been bruited, that, look what the *French* King or Emperor did againſt us, he would do the ſame; yet his Majeſty rather believed a Bruit made upon the Borders, which was, that his Good-brother ſhould ſay, that neither for the *French* King nor Emperor would he break his Amity with the King's Majeſty his Uncle, but rather conſidering he is an mortal Man, and at God's Will and Diſpoſition, as well as he that is much elder, and that yet God had ſent him no Iſſue which might corroborate the Amity; his Majeſty minding to provide in all Events, could not leave that Part unlooked on: And if it ſhould ſo pleaſe God, that (as it is aforeſaid) he or his Poſterity ſhould hereafter by their kind and natural Doings, enjoy by our Means, for want of Iſſue (of the Preſervation whereof we doubt not but he would be moſt glad) the Crown of this Realm, percaſe he ſhould have Cauſe to pray for his Parent that had done ſo much for him, which his Majeſty doubteth not but his Wiſdom will conſider accordingly.

Finally, The ſaid *Ralph* ſhall deſire the ſaid King of *Scots*, that he may on the King's Majeſty's Behalf ſalute the Queen his Wife, to whom at his Acceſs he ſhall do his Majeſty's moſt hearty Commendations, declaring his Commiſſion to viſit her, and to congratulate the good, virtuous and honourable Life, which his Majeſty heareth to be between her and his good Nephew her Husband; of the continuance whereof his Grace ſhall be moſt glad and joyful, as the Proximity of Blood between his Majeſty and the King her Husband, with the perfect

Amity

Amity between the ſame ſhall require. And in like Manner the ſaid *Ralph Sadler* ſhall viſit the old Queen, the King's Majeſty's Siſter, and make to her his Highneſs's moſt hearty and effectual Recommendations, and ſhall ſay to her, his Majeſty is moſt deſirous to hear of her good Health and Proſperity, having given unto him a ſpecial Charge, to bring him perfect Advertiſement of the ſame; and ſhall ſhew her how that it is alſo a Part of his Charge to learn and know how ſhe is uſed, and how all Things go there, which he ſhall alſo endeavour himſelf to learn and know by all other Means and Ways to him poſſible, that he may thereof the more certainly advertiſe the King's Majeſty; and being theſe Things thus declared, and full Anſwers had to the ſame, the ſaid *Ralph* ſhall take his Leave of the King and both Queens, and return to his Majeſty accordingly.

And where one Dr. *Hilliard*, late Chaplain to the Biſhop of *Durham*, hath traiterouſly withdrawn himſelf, and fled out of this Realm into *Scotland*, and (as it is ſaid) is abiding with the ſaid *Scottiſh* Cardinal: The ſaid *Ralph Sadler*, after he has declared the Premiſſes, and perceived therein the King of *Scots* Inclination, ſhall take his Opportunity to declare unto him how the ſaid *Hilliard* is the King's Majeſty's Fugitive and Rebel, and how he hath laboured to ſow in this Realm much Sedition: Wherefore he ſhall on his Majeſty's Behalf require him to cauſe him be delivered, according to the Treaty, into his Hands, that he may bring him Home with him: And if he can by any Means obtain him, he

he ſhall bring him with him, having ſpecial Watch for the ſure Conveyance of him : And ſpecially noting in his Return, who ſhall be deſirous to talk with him. And if he cannot obtain him, nevertheleſs he ſhall with good Words ſollicit, that he may be delivered to one of the Deputy-wardens, as the Amity between the King's Majeſty and the ſaid King of *Scots* doth require.

A LETTER *from Cardinal* Bethune *to Mr.* Andrew Oliphant *Vicar of* Foulis *and* Innertig, *his Agent at* Rome, *16th* November, 1539.

WEll-beloved Clerk, we greet you well. We wrote to you at length *penultimo & ultimo Octobris præteriti*, and alſo *in primo hujus menſis inſtantis Novembris*, our Mind and Direction in every Behalf : And ſenſyne came home *Thomas Hutcheſon*, Couſin to Sir *John Duncan*, and brought to us a Brief from the Pope's Holineſs, and alſo an Writing from the Cardinal of *Ghinciis*, both to one Effect, to help and maintain him to the Reſtitution of the Poſſeſſion of the Vicarage of *Dummany*, of the whilk he alledged him ſpoiled; and to the ſame Effect brought an Brief to the King's Grace, and brought with him ſundry other writings and Directions from the ſaid *Duncan*, to be uſed and execute within this Realm : And the King's Grace hearing hereof, that the ſaid *Hutcheſon* had come from *Duncan*, who is Rebel to the King's Grace, and had aſſiſted to him, was ſo commoved, that his Grace cauſed to put the ſaid *Hutcheſon* in the Caſtle of

of *Edinburgh*, where he is preſently, and *Alexander Harvy* with him as participant of the ſame Crime; and therefore if *Duncan* would make any wrong Report or Relation hereof to the Pope's Holineſs, or to the ſaid Cardinal of *Ghinciis*, ye ſhall ſhew both to the Pope's Holineſs and the ſaid Cardinal, and all others, as the Time requires, not to give Credence to the ſaid *Duncan* in this Behalf, and ſhew the great Enormities and Attemptates he has done and committed againſt the King's Grace, his Priviledges and Lieges thir many Years bygone, and yet ceaſes not from the ſame, through the whilk he is denounced Rebel and Traitour to the King's Grace; and becauſe thir Men, *Hutcheſon* and *Harvy* are participant with him in his ſaid Attemptates, they are holden as ſaid is. And therefore that ye ſollicit that nothing be granted at *Duncan*'s inopportune Sollicitation, that may any ways irritate the King's Majeſty incontrare the Liberty of the holy Kirk, conſidering the Time is perillous, and regard muſt be had wiſely thereto, and that ye fail not but that ye be vigilant, and diligent hereanent, & advertiſe us again what bees done in thir Behalfs. And ye ſhall in like wiſe ſhew that we are labouring at our Power to have them freed and put to Liberty, *pro conſervatione libertatis Eccleſiaſticæ*, and to be delivered to us as Judge Ordinary; and if any Men will accuſe them, to be accuſed before us: And we believe within ſhort Time, to have them freed in this Sort, for the Conſervation of the Liberty of holy Kirk: And ſhew this Writing to Mr. *James Salmond*, that he may con-

concur with you in thir Premiſſes. *Attour*, Ye ſhall incontinent get us an Brief, that we, as Primate of the Realm, may bear our Croſs before us, *per totum regnum Scotiæ, & in Dioceſi & provincia Glaſcuenſi, & aliis locis qualitercunque exemptis, abſque tamen præjudicio exceptionum earundem.* And that this be expede with all Diligence, and that this Brief be well extended, and committed, *certis judicibus in partibus*, viz. *Epiſcopo & Sub-decano Roſſenſi, ac Decano de Reſtalrig, cum aſſiſtentia in eventum*, if any of thir exeemed Dioceſſes or Perſons would alledge, That we ſhould not bear our Croſs within them, *cum derogatione exceptionum earundem ad effectum deferendi crucem duntaxat, & non aliàs, & abſque exceptionum earundem præjudicio*, &c. And remember all other Matters committed to you in our laſt Writings, and be diligent in the ſame. And God keep you. At *Kelſo*, 16*th Novemb.* 1539.

DAVID *Cardinalis Sti Andreæ.*

AND ſince the writing hereof, we have received an great Writing of yours, *ex urbe*, 20. *Octob. in Edinbur.* 7. *hujus Decembris inſtantis*; and have conſidered the ſame at length in every Behalf; and by the ſame underſtand perfectly your good Labour and Diligence in every Behalf in our Matters, conform to the Quality of the ſhort time ye have been in Court ſince your arriving there. We have received in like wiſe our Inſtrument of Poſſeſſion of our Title, *ſub Stephano in Cælio mon-*

te: And in like wiſe have received our Bull of Proviſion thereto, ſent to us lately by Mr. *James Salmond*; and have received all other Letters and Miſſives ye make mention of in your ſaid Letters. As to the Matter of Legation we deſire, and that the King's Grace deſires to be granted to us; we underſtand perfectly your Diligence with the Pope's Holineſs, and the Cardinal of *Ghinciis* in that Behalf; and how ſome of our own Countrymen have done, and do that they may by their private Informations and Perſwaſions, for their own particular Weal, and Money that they get in thir Parts by particular Commiſſions, *in conductionibus & locationibus in emphyteoſin*; and not having any regard to the common Weal of the King's Grace, his Realm and Subjects, to ſtop and make Impediments, that the ſaid Legation be not granted to us. And therefore in this Matter, touching the ſaid Legation, ye ſhall have your ſelf ſecret from all *Scotſmen*, and labour thereintil, by your ſelf and others, our Friends, *viz.* by the Cardinal of *Ghinciis*, to whom the King's Grace and we write preſently in that Behalf, of the whilk ye ſhall receive the Copy *cum præſentibus*: And alſo have written to Monſieur *Lymoges Langtak*, Ambaſſador there preſently for the King of *France*; and in like wiſe to *Latinus de Juvenalibus*, our good Friends, to do for the King's Grace effectuous Deſire in this Matter, to have the ſaid Legation granted to us. And we aſſure you the King's Grace has this Matter right high in Head and Mind, for the common Weal of this Realm and

Subjects

Subjects : And thinks, conſidering the great Parts he keeps to the Siege Apoſtolick, and Obedience thereof, and Maintenance of the Faith Catholick in this his Realm, now in this moſt perillous time, that his Grace ſhould not be denied of his juſt and reaſonable Deſires, whilks tend all utterly to the Auctorization of the holy Siege Apoſtolick, and Obedience of the Pope's Holineſs, as Head of the Kirk Catholick. And hereafter with the firſt Ships his Grace will write of new to the Pope's Holineſs hereupon, that it may be underſtand perfectly that this Legation is deſired by his Grace ſpecially, and not principally by us. Therefore do Diligence hereintil, as we doubt not but ye will, as ye have begun, and write reſolutely to us hereupon in your firſt Writings. *Item*, As we wrote of before to you, fail not but ye get perfect Knowledge what this our Title, *ſub Stephano*, will be *in redditibus* to us and our uſe, *conventu & loco ſuſtentatis*, and advertiſe us thereof, *cum primis*. As to the Exemption of *Glaſgow*, we have received from Mr. *James Salmond* the Copy of the Supplication thereof; and therefore ſpeed the Bulls thereupon, conform to the Supplication and Mandate we and the Arch-biſhop of *Glaſgow* conſented to, to the whilk ye were one of the Notars; and ſee that the ſaid Exemption be conform thereto, and ſend the ſame to us *cum primis*, together with the Bull *ſuper præinſerta & nova reformatione penes collegium novum*, whilk ye write ye ſhall make ſikker and knit faſt. And ſo we pray you fail not to do the ſame, and ſtand aw of no Man to do your

Devoir in that behalf; for it is our determined Mind to put the ſaid Erection to profit, and receive Execution, and we are doing faſt thereupon *in ædificiis* preſently.

Item, Anent the Perſonage of *Eſſe*; ye know we have given the ſame by Writing, of our Indult, to our Couſin Mr. *Andrew Bethune*, *per obitum Joannis Sanquhar*, and we have underſtand, by an Writing of Mr. *James Salmond's*, that the ſame was reſigned, and put *in tuto ante obitum Joannis Sanquhar, pro quodam magiſtro Jacobo Sanquhar*. If ſo be, fail not to have the Writ thereof, and ſee if the ſame Reſignation was admitted *ante* 2. *diem Julii proximè præteriti, quòd eodem* 2. *Julii obiit dictus Joannes Sanquhar in partibus, & fuit* * *parocho Notarius*, &c. As anent all our peaceable Matters, do your Diligence thereinto; for ye know the ſame, and Eſtate thereof better nor we do, and therefore be vigilant thereanent and advertiſe us thereof *cum primis*, and thereafter we ſhall write our determined Mind to you thereintil.

Item, We pray you fail not to remember *particulariter* all our other Letters ſent to you ſince our arriving in *Scotland*, and the Contents thereof *ſingulariter & in ſingulis*, and to ſpeed to us the ſame, as we have written of before, whilks, with thir preſents, all will come to you together, becauſe the Winds have been ever contrarious to paſs in *France* ſince the Writing thereof: And therefore take good Regard and Attendance thereto, and do Diligence

* Perhaps it ſhould be *Protonotarius*.

Diligence anent the Expedition of all our Deſires contained in the ſame; and make the beſt and moſt honourable Perſwaſions ye can, or may, to the Pope's Holineſs, to induce his Holineſs to the granting of the ſaid Legation. And albeit his Holineſs would make us Legate *juxta diſpoſitionem juris communis, ut patet de officio Legati*; that can do little good in this Country to the King's Subjects, without we have a ſpecial Faculty, and as ample and better than our Predeceſſors, as Biſhop *Andrew Forman* had, whilk was an good Faculty for this Realm, and the King's Subjects and Lieges, and did ſober Skaith to the Court of *Rome*, or none, worthy to be ſpoken of. And further, ye ſhall commend us to Doctor *Wauchop*, whom we underſtand, by your Writings, is our good Friend. We write preſently to him to do for us and you, as ye pleaſe to charge him in our Name. Remember all other our Writings preceeding, and this among the lave: And God keep you. *Edinburgh*, 10*th December*, 1539.

DAVID *Cardinalis Sti Andreæ.*

A LETTER *from* Ralph Sadler *to the King's Majeſty of* England, *containing the Anſwer of his Inſtructions*, &c.

PLEASE it, *&c.* that I arrived here on *Tueſday*, the Day of *February*; and the next Day after in the Morning the King of *Scots* ſent *Rotheſay*, one of his Heraulds, unto me, to

congratulate in the King's Name my coming from your Majesty, and to learn of me the good State of your Grace's Health, and also to declare unto me, that the King willed him to say, That he minded not to use me as a Stranger, but as one of his Familiars, as he would do all those that appertained to the King's Majesty, his good Uncle: And whensoever I would come to the Court, I should be welcome, and have gentle Audience at Length. I gave Thanks accordingly, and answered, That I would that Afternoon repair to the Court to see the King, and to salute him from your Majesty, if it might stand with his Pleasure. *Well*, quoth the Herauld, *I will go first to the Court, and bring you word again by and by, whether it shall be best for you to come thither to Day or not; for*, quoth he, *I doubt if the King shall be at Leisure.* I required him to do so, which he did accordingly; and within an Hour after he came to me again, and said, *That the King's Grace his Sovereign considered my long Journey, and tendred so much my Travel in the same, that he thought it convenient for me to repose one Day after my Arrival, and the next Day afore Noon his Grace would send for me to come to his Presence.* I answered, That whatsoever was his Grace's Pleasure in that Behalf, I was right well content therewith; Nevertheless, if it had pleased him to have had mine Access that Day, the Travel of my long Journey should be no Impediment thereof; but yet I thanked his Grace humbly, that it pleased him so much to tender mine Ease. *Marry*, quoth the Herauld, *I assure*

you

you ye are right dear unto him, and ſo be all that come from the King's Grace his Uncle: And, quoth he, *his Grace hath given an expreſs Commandment to the Provoſt of this Town, to ſee you furniſhed in all Things meet and convenient for you. Wherefore,* quoth he, *call for every thing that ye want, as boldly as ye would do, if ye were in* England; *for ſo is the King's Pleaſure.* I anſwered, That I was much bound to the King for his gentle Remembrance of me; and that I would not fail to make Report of the ſame to your Majeſty at my Return. So we departed: And the next Day, being *Thurſday,* at nine of the Clock before Noon, Sir *William Ogilvy,* Captain *Borthwick,* who is Lieutenant of the *French* King's Guard, *David Lindeſay* chief Herauld to the King of *Scots,* and *Rotheſay* came to my Lodging; and aſſoon as I heard of them, I ſent to require them to take the Pain to come to me, which they did. And after Salutations & friendly Embracings, Sir *Walter Ogilvy* ſaid, *That the King's Grace, his Sovereign, had ſent him and Captain* Borthwick *to accompany me to the Court to the King's Preſence; to whom,* he ſaid, *I ſhould be right heartily welcome.* I thanked humbly the King's Grace, and them alſo of their Pains taking, declaring, That I was ready to give mine Attendance upon his Grace's Leiſure. They anſwered, *That the Time was convenient, and that they were purpoſely come for me.* Whereupon we went forthwith all together to the Court; and when we arrived there, they brought me into the Chappel, where the King was at Maſs, and the Chappel full,

as well of Noblemen and Gentlemen, as Biſhops, Monks, Prieſts and other. The King kneeled under a Cloath of Eſtate without any Travel; and about him kneeled the Cardinal, divers Biſhops, and ſome Noblemen. At mine Entry into the Chappel, Place was made for me through the Preſs, and ſo was I convoyed up, and placed in a Pire or Seat, even behind the King as he kneeled at Maſs. When the Maſs was done, the King aroſe, and turned him towards me; and ſo ſoon as he ſaw me, he came from under his Cloath of Eſtate, and full gently embraced me, and welcomed me. I ſaid that your Majeſty commanded me to make your Grace's moſt hearty Commendations, and therewith preſented unto him your Majeſty's Letters. *Now, I pray you*, quoth he, *how doth his good Grace?* I anſwered, That your Grace (thanked be God) was healthful and merry. *By my Truth*, quoth he, *I am right heartily glad thereof*; and ſo he began to open your Grace's Letters, and read them himſelf; which, when he had read, he ſaid to me, *The King's Grace, mine Uncle, refers all to you; and when ye will ye ſhall have Audience at all Times.* I anſwered, That I would willingly attend his Grace's beſt Leiſure: Nevertheleſs, I thought it convenient to proceed with him to the Congratulation of his Towardneſs in the Execution of Juſtice upon the Borders, according to the firſt Part of my Inſtructions, the Time and Place ſerving ſo well as it did, and ſo began in this wiſe: Sir, quoth I, the King's Majeſty my Sovereign Lord, your Grace's Uncle, hath perceived

ceived of late your good Inclination to Juſtice, and the good Mind and Zeal that your Grace hath to the Conſervation and Continuance of the Amity between both Realms of *England* and *Scotland*: And conſidering what good Succeſs and Sequel muſt needs follow of the ſame, hath commanded me to ſay unto your Grace on his behalf, That as his Highneſs doth greatly rejoice to ſee ſo noble a Prince, ſo near of his Blood, bend your ſelf to ſo good and virtuous a Trade, which in fine ſhall redound greatly to your Honour: So his Majeſty hath ſent me to your Grace, not only to expreſs unto you his moſt thankful Acceptation of the ſame; but alſo to aſſure your Grace, that for his part he will ſo concur and joyn with you in all things that may tend to the Weal of Peace, and the Conſervation of the Amity and preſent Unity betwixt his Majeſty and you, your Realms and Subjects, in ſuch Sort as your Grace ſhall well perceive, that he mindeth the ſame no leſs than your Grace doth; and whatſoever Kindneſs or natural Behaviour ſhall be uſed towards his Majeſty on your part, ye may be aſſured that the ſame ſhall not on his Majeſty's behalf be pretermitted nor forgotten. *Now, by my Truth*, quoth he, *and whatſoever I can do in the World, as a Prince may do with his Honour, to pleaſe his Grace, and for the keeping of the Peace and Amity between us, I ſhall ay be ſure to do it to the uttermoſt of my Power; and for no Man alive ſhall I do that thing that may tend to the Break of my Word and Promiſe made to his Grace; but whilſt I live, I will ſurely bide by the*

ſame; and quoth he, *I truſt his Grace will do the like.* Sir, quoth I, your Grace knoweth, that the King's Majeſty your Uncle is a Prince of Honour, and hath great Experience of the World, and hath entred in many Covenants with ſundry great Princes; and yet, I am ſure, your Grace never heard that ever he gave Occaſion of Break of Covenant or Treaty with any Prince, and ſo your Grace may be aſſured he will not begin at you. *No, on my Soul,* quoth he, *I never doubted it, and whilſt I live I ſhall not fail to him; and whatſoever Pleaſure I can do for his Grace, no Man alive ſhall be glader nor I to do it, and thereof his Grace may be ſure.* Which Words, I aſſure your Majeſty, he expreſſed in ſuch loving and hearty Manner, as to me appeared he thought no leſs in his Heart, than he ſpake with his Mouth.

FURTHERMORE I told him, that for as mikle as your Grace had perceived that he had ſome Pleaſure and Delight in *Engliſh* Geldings; your Majeſty did therefore ſend him for a Token ſix Horſes and Geldings, which your Grace prayed him to take in good part, and friendly and boldly to require, either Horſes, or any other Commodity of your Majeſty's Realm, that might be to his Pleaſure and Contentation. Whereunto he anſwered full gently, *That he did moſt heartily thank your Grace; and that if there were any thing within his Realm that might do your Grace Pleaſure, your Grace ſhould command it, as ye might do within your own Realm.* At that Time your Grace's Horſes were not arrived; and ſo I told the King that they came leiſurely

ly after me, and that I looked for them within a Day or two at the fartheſt; and, quoth I to him, when they ſhall arrive here, upon Knowledge of your Pleaſure, I ſhall bring them to your Preſence. *Well*, quoth he, *When you pleaſe ye ſhall be heartily welcome to me at all times.* Sir, quoth I, I have other Matters of Importance to be declared ſecretly to your ſelf, but the Time and Place ſerveth not now thereto; wherefore if it might pleaſe your Grace to appoint me a more ſecret Audience, I ſhall moſt gladly therein attend your beſt Leiſure. *Marry*, quoth he, *if it pleaſe you to Morrow afore Noon I will ſend for you*; and ſo made me a Countenance, and committed me to thoſe that were appointed to keep me Company, and ſo went to his Chamber, as they ſaid, to dine. Then, quoth Captain *Borthwick* to me, *If ye will tarry here in the Chappel any Seaſon, ye ſhall ſee the Queen come to Maſs.* By my Truth, quoth I, and I have in Charge to make the King's Majeſty my Maſter's hearty Commendations to both the Queens here, but I have forgotten to ask Licence of the King to viſit and ſee them; and therefore I will not tarry now, but ſhall take another time for the ſame: *Marry*, quoth Captain *Borthwick, I will go tell the King that ye deſire that Licence, and come to you again immediately with his Grace's Pleaſure therein.* And ſo he went, and came again without long tarrying, and ſaid, *That the Queen was ſomething craſed, and came not abroad; and that the King thought it beſt that I ſhould the next Day, or at any other time when I*

would

would, viſit and ſee both the Queens. Whereupon I departed from the Court towards my Lodging, accompanied with the ſaid Sir *Walter Ogilvy*, Captain *Borthwick*, *Lindeſay* and *Rotheſay*, who brought me to my Lodging, being in the Town, and dined there with me.

THE next Day, being *Friday*, between nine and ten Afternoon, they came all to me again, and ſaid, *That the King had ſent them for me to come to his Grace.* According whereto I addreſſed my ſelf with them to the Court, and there they brought me again to the Chappel, where the Queen, the King's Wife, was hearing a Sermon in *French*, accompanied with a Number of Ladies and Gentlewomen. The King was not there: But as I perceived I was brought there of Purpoſe to ſee the Queen, and to ſalute her from your Grace. I was placed in the ſame Seat that I had the Day before; and when the Sermon was done, Captain *Borthwick* told me, *That the King's Pleaſure was I ſhould ſpeak with the Queen*: And therewith the chief Herauld *Lindeſay* went to the Queen, and ſpoke to her what I know not, and then came to me, and ſaid, *That the King had appointed me then to ſalute the Queen, according to my Requeſt the Day before.* Whereupon I repaired to her, and ſaid, That your Majeſty had given me in Charge to make unto her your Grace's moſt hearty Commendations, and to congratulate the good, virtuous and honourable Life between her and her Husband, of the Continuance whereof your Grace would be moſt joyful and glad, as the

the Proximity of Blood between your Grace and your Nephew her Husband, with the perfect Amity between the ſame, did require. She anſwered, *That ſhe was much bound to your good Grace, that it pleaſed your Majeſty to remember her with your Grace's Recommendations, and that ſhe did right humbly thank your Grace therefore; and what ſhe could do to the Intereſt of the Amity betwixt the King her Husband and your Majeſty, ſhe would not fail to ſet forth the ſame from time to time with all Power.* I ſaid, The Amity was ſo perfect and aſſured betwixt your Majeſty and the King her Husband, that, with the Grace of God, it ſhould remain for ever untouched, and ſuch Furtherers thereof as ſhe was, might do great good therein on both Parties. She prayed me to make her right humble Commendations to your Grace again, with Aſſurance that her good Will to the Continuance of the Amity ſhould not fail by God's Grace: And ſo ſhe diſmiſſed me. And immediately after came *Rotheſay* to me, ſaying, *That the King had ſent for me*; and ſo I was forthwith brought to the King's Preſence in his Privy-Chamber, where his Grace took me apart in a Window, ſhewing to me right pleaſant Countenance and Cheer, making Semblance that he was willing to hear whatſoever I had to ſay. Whereupon I began to make a brief Repetition of that I had ſpoke to his Grace the Day before, as well touching his juſt Proceedings on the Borders, (whereto, in effect, he anſwered as before:) as alſo touching your Horſes, which even then were arrived

rived in *Scotland*. I told his Grace they would be that Night at *Leith*, within a Mile of *Edinburgh*; and if it pleaſed him to appoint the Time when he would ſee them, I would cauſe them to be brought to his Preſence. He remitted that to my Diſcretion. I ſaid, That they had an long Journey, and therefore if it might ſtand with his Pleaſure to reſpite the ſight of them for two or three Days, that they might have ſome Reſt after their Travel, I doubted not but his Grace would like them well, when he ſhould ſee them. He was well content therewith, and ſaid, *He was moſt beholden to your Grace of all Men alive, and ſuch Pleaſure as he could do your Grace, he was bound to do it.* I told him, That uſing himſelf to your Majeſty like a loving and kind Nephew, he needed not to want any thing wherein your Grace might ſtand him inſtead. *And by my Truth*, quoth he, *ſhall I never do him that Fault, whereby he ſhall juſtly have Occaſion to waite me of Unkindneſs whilſt I live.* Well, quoth I, I have ſome Matters to be declared to your ſelf which be of Importance, and they do ſo nearly touch your own Honour and Surety, that the King's Majeſty your Uncle hath commanded me, afore I ſhould open the ſame to your Grace, to require a Promiſe of your Honour, that it may like you to keep the ſame ſecret, and not to diſcloſe them to any Perſon, otherwiſe nor according to the friendly Device of the ſame. *Whatſoever*, quoth he, *ye ſhall tell me on the King mine Uncle's part, which his Grace will have ſecret, if ever he hear that it paſs my Mouth again, let me*

have

have the Blame; for, quoth he, *I thank God I am not ſo liberal of my Tongue, but I can keep Silence as is meet.* Sir, quoth I, the things touch chiefly your own Honour and Surety, and therefore it ſhall behove your Grace to look well to it; and if it may pleaſe your Grace to make me that Promiſe on your Honour, not to diſcloſe them, but in ſuch wiſe, as the King's Majeſty your Uncle doth friendly adviſe you, I ſhall open the ſame unto you. *Yea, by my Truth*, quoth he, *I make you that Promiſe with right good will; and I ſhall warrand you, ye ſhall hear no more thereof, for ſhall I never be found foul of my Word or Promiſe to no Man, while God giveth me Grace, which I truſt ſhall never fail me.*

THE *firſt* Thing, quoth I, that I have to declare unto your Grace, my Sovereign Lord and Maſter the King's Majeſty your Uncle requireth you to keep it ſecret, unleſs ye ſhall determine and promiſe to proceed thereupon, to the Puniſhment of thoſe Perſons which ſhall be detected according to your Laws: And if your Grace ſhall ſo determine, when ye have heard the Matter, then the King's Majeſty your Uncle is content to leave the opening thereof to your Arbitry; but otherwiſe his Majeſty would be loath to ſeem Author of any ſuch Thing, if your Grace ſhould not weigh it and take it in Heart, as he doth; for be ye aſſured, quoth I, whatſoever toucheth your Grace, or your Honour, his Majeſty weigheth it as his own. Here he ſeemed to be very deſirous to know the Matter, and ſaid, *I pray you what is it? for I aſ-*

ſure

ſure you whatſoever he be that doth offend us, or our Laws, he ſhall well know that we ſtand not in aw to ſee him puniſhed. Sir, quoth I, this is the Matter: It fortuned late that a Subject of yours being Servant, as is reported, to your Cardinal here, was by the Rage and Tempeſt of the Sea driven a-Land in the North Parts of *England*, very like to have been drowned. *Tea*, quoth he, *that was* Brunſtoun, *he is now newly come home.* Yes, Sir, quoth I, the King's Majeſty my Maſter had advertiſed you of the Matter afore this Time; but he reſpited the ſame until the Return of the Man, becauſe your Grace ſhould both be ſure of the Parties, and be advertiſed of the Matter all at once. This *Brunſtoun*, quoth I, when he was thus on Land, by chance left certain private Letters and Copies behind him. *No*, quoth he, *the Letters were taken from him, by the King mine Uncle's Officers.* Indeed Sir, quoth I, the Letters were found by the King my Maſter's Officers, and ſent up to his Majeſty. *Well*, quoth he, *it is no Force.* Now and it pleaſe your Highneſs, as I paſt by *Bamburgh*, I met with *John Horſeley* Captain of the ſame, who in Communication told me, that he had taken a Packet of Letters from certain *Scottiſh* Men, which were driven a-Land there by Tempeſt, and named the ſaid *Brunſtoun* to be one of them; and therefore knowing the ſame by that Mean, when the King of *Scots* told me that the ſaid Letters were taken away from the ſaid *Brunſtoun*, I would not wide too far in the Defence thereof, but thought to paſs it over, and proceed to the Matter as I did,

and

and ſo ſaid unto his Grace, that when the Letters came unto your Majeſty's Hands, and that your Grace had peruſed them, there appeared ſuch ſtrange Matter in them, that your Majeſty could no otherwiſe think, but that God had ſent them to your Hands for the Surety and Commodity of his Grace; for, quoth I, it appeared unto the King's Majeſty your Uncle, by a Letter ſubſcribed with your Cardinal's own Hand here, that under colour to ſerve your Grace, being his ſovereign Lord, he laboureth to bring into his own Hands, not only the whole ſpiritual Juriſdiction of your Realm, but under colour of it alſo the temporal, taking for Cloak the Biſhop of *Rome*'s uſurped Power, which may ſerve him for a Sword, if he be ſuffered to enjoy the ſame; ſo that the juſt Power and Authority given you by God, as to a King, ſhould thereby in few Years be little or nothing at all. And Sir, for a plain Declaration of his Intent herein, he ſheweth himſelf to be a Friend and Fautor of your Grace's Traitours, deviſing how to compaſs himſelf by a crafty Mean, under the colour of the Biſhop of *Rome*'s Power, to be their Judge, to the intent he might deliver them. *Which Traitours, I pray you*, quoth he? Marry, Sir, quoth I, as I conceive by the Cardinal's ſaid Letters, your Grace committed to Ward one *Hutcheſon*, and one *Harvy*, for their Treaſons and Offences committed againſt your Grace, and to theſe your Cardinal ſeemeth to be a great Friend; and as it ſhall evidently appear to your Grace by his Letter, he deviſeth to make himſelf their Judge, to the intent he would

deliver them, and all for that he would ſeem to be a good Work-man for his chief Captain the Biſhop of *Rome*, for whoſe Service he si only meet; which meaneth nothing elſe, than to uſurp Princes Powers, and to diminiſh the ſame. And, quoth I, as this Matter may declare unto you the crafty dealing of thoſe Prelates, ſo by the opening thereof, your Grace may well perceive that the King's Majeſty your Uncle doth both love and truſt you, and wiſheth to God that your Grace knew ſo well as he doth, to what Ruin thoſe Prelates do labour to bring the State of Kings, that they may be Rulers of all, and keep Princes in their own Realms as their Miniſters and Deputies, or elſe by moſt deteſtable and impudent Boldneſs vindicate the depoſing of them, and making of new at their Pleaſure. In the Declaration hereof I obſerved well his Countenance, and perceived that he gave me an attentive Ear; and ſomewhile looked very ſteadily on me, and with grave Countenance; ſomewhile he bit the Lip, and bowed his Head: And when I had ſaid, and awaited what he would ſay, he anſwered thoſe Words; *By my Truth*, quoth he, *there are two Laws, the Spiritual Law, and the temporal: The Cure of the one pertaineth to the Pope's Holineſs and the Spirituality; the other to Kings, Princes, and the Temporality: And for my Part, I truſt I ſhall do my Duty to God in the Diſcharge of ſuch Things as pertain to the temporal Power, within my Office and Rule within this Realm. But as for the ſpiritual Law, in good Faith we take no Regard thereof, but commit that to the Pope's Holineſs, and*

other

other ordinary Miniſters of the Kirk within our Realm. Sir, quoth I, it may pleaſe your Grace to conſider, that God hath called you to be a King, and hath not only committed unto your Charge to ſee his Laws executed within your Office and Realm, as ſupreme Head thereof; but alſo hath put the Sword into your Hands, for the Puniſhment and Reformation of the Tranſgreſſours of the ſame. And thinks your Grace, that if the Miniſters of the ſpiritual Laws within your Realm, for that they know your Grace taketh no Regard thereof, ſhall not do their Duty, ſo that your People in their Default ſhall periſh for Lack of Juſtice, and run headlong in Blindneſs and Ignorance of God's Word, for Lack of Doctrine and due preaching of the ſame by your Prelates and Clergy of your Realm; think you, quoth I, that in that Caſe, if your Grace do not your Kingly Office to redreſs the ſame, and appoint every Man to ſerve in his Vocation, that ye ſhall not yield a juſt Reckoning thereof unto God. *Marry*, quoth he, *I truſt God ſhall give me Grace to do my Duty to him, and whatſoever he be in* Scotland *that we may know, doth not his Duty, both in the Execution of God's Laws above all, and alſo in the Miniſtration of indifferent Juſtice to our Lieges: By God*, quoth he, *if we may know him, we ſhall not lett to puniſh him, be he ſpiritual or temporal, in ſuch Ways as appertains; and that (ye ſhall trow me) they know all full well. But by my Truth*, quoth he, *I thank God*, Scotland *was never in better Love and Obedience to no King of the ſame, than they are unto me; and I dare ſay*

that there is no Man in Scotland *high nor low, but will do willingly and gladly whatſoever is my Will and Commandment. For,* quoth he, *they do both love me and dread me. And for this Matter which the King mine Uncle hath advertiſed me of touching this Cardinal, ye ſhall well know, that if he hath or ſhall in any ways offend our Laws, we ſhall not ſtand Aw of any Man to puniſh him as he merits. But,* quoth he, *I know not, but that he wrote to* Rome *to his Agent there, for the procuring of a Legation, which in good Faith ſhould be a Benefit to our Subjects, and we alſo did write to the Pope's Holineſs in the ſame.* Sir, quoth I, the King's Majeſty my Maſter hath ſent with me the original Letter of the ſaid Cardinal, to the intent I ſhould read the ſame to your Grace, whereby ye ſhall perceive all his crafty Pretence. And, quoth I, if your Grace will ſee the Letter, I have it here ready, and will my ſelf read it unto you. *No,* quoth he, *keep the Letter ſtill, we will take another Time for it;* and that he ſpake to me very ſoftly, which I think he did, becauſe the Cardinal was preſent in the Chamber. And again he ſaid, *Let this Matter paſs at this Time, we ſhall talk more of it at our next Meeting.*

THEN thought I it beſt to enter with him in another Matter, being the *ſecond* Part of my *Inſtructions*, and according thereto I told his Grace, That like as your Majeſty could hear of nothing that ſhould touch his Honour, eſteeming the ſame as your own, ſo your Grace could not contain ſuch Things as your Majeſty had heard bruited of him, wherein

wherein very Love and Affection forced your Highneſs friendly to counſel and adviſe. *By my Truth*, quoth he, *it is great Pleaſure and Quiet to me, to underſtand that his Grace bears me ſo good Mind, and whatſoever his Grace ſays to me, I am ſure he ſpeaks it for my good, and I ſhall follow his Advice in all Things that may be to God's Honour, and the Increaſe of the Love and Peace betwixt him and me: And I am ſure*, quoth he, *his Grace will adviſe me to nothing that ſhall be againſt mine Honour.* No, Sir, quoth I, ye may be aſſured his Majeſty will adviſe you nothing but that, that ſhall ſtand greatly with your Honour, and alſo with your Profit. His Majeſty, quoth I, hath heard it bruited, that ye ſhould gather into your Hands Numbers of Sheep, and ſuch other mean Things in Reſpect of your Eſtate, therewith to increaſe your Eſtate and Revenue. And, quoth I, his Grace having adviſed himſelf thereof, commanded me to tell you, that though the Things may be ſomewhat profitable, yet as that Kind of Profit cannot ſtand with the Honour of a King's Eſtate, nor yet ſo profitable as may any ways extend towards the Maintenance of a King's Eſtate; ſo the King's Majeſty your Uncle, quoth I, doubteth leſt it may give Occaſion to your People to mutter and mutiny, fearing leſt their Living ſhould be taken from them by your Nobility and Gentlemen of your Realm, when they may be born by your Precedent and Example, and ſo percaſe might grow farther Inconveniencies. Wherefore, quoth I, the King's Majeſty your Uncle wiſheth that ye

would rather apply your ſelf by good and politick Means to increaſe your Revenue, by taking of ſome of thoſe religious Houſes (ſuch as may be beſt ſpared) into your Hands, which do occupy and poſſeſs a great Part of the Poſſeſſions of your Realm, to the Maintenance of their Volupty and idle Life, and the continual Decay of your Eſtate: And the reſt of them which be moſt notable, to alter into Colleges or Cathedral Churches, and Alms-houſes, as the King's Majeſty your Uncle hath done; whereby ye ſhall well perceive, that one Houſe ſo altered ſhall tend more to the Glory of God, than a Number of them now doth: And yet ſhall ye eſtabliſh your Revenue thereby in ſuch ſort, as ye ſhall be able to live like a King, and yet not meddle with Sheep, nor ſuch mean Things, being Matter whereupon to occupy the meaneſt of your People and Subjects. *In good Faith*, quoth he, *I have no Sheep, nor occupy no ſuch Things. But*, quoth he, *ſuch as have Tacks and Farms of me, peradventure have ſuch Numbers of Sheep and Cattle, as ye ſpeak of, going upon my Lands, which I have no Regard to. But for my Part*, quoth he, *by my Truth I never knew what I had of mine own, nor yet do. I thank God*, quoth he, *I am able to live well enough of that which I have, and I have Friends that will not ſee me miſter. There is a good old Man in* France, *my Good-father the King of* France (*I muſt needs call him ſo*, quoth he, *for I am ſure he is like a Father to me*) *that will not ſee me want any Thing, that lies in him to help me with. Nevertheleſs*, quoth he, *I ſhall ſeek nothing*

of

of any Man but Love and Friendſhip; and for my Part I ſhall hold my Word and Behecht with all Princes, and for no Man living ſhall I ſtain mine Honour for any worldly Good, with the Grace of JESU. *And moſt heartily I thank the King's Grace mine Uncle for his Advice; but in good Faith I cannot do ſo; for methinks it againſt Reaſon and God's Law to put down thir Abbeys and religious Houſes, which have,* quoth he, *ſtand thir many Years, and God's Service maintained and keeped in the ſame. And,* quoth he, *what need I to take them to increaſe my Livelyhood, when I may have any Thing that I can require of them. I am ſure,* quoth he, *there is not an Abbey in* Scotland *at this Hour, but if we miſter any Thing, we may have of them whatſoever we will deſire that they have; & ſo what needs us to ſpoil them?* Sir, quoth I, they are a kind of unprofitable People, that live idly upon the Sweat and Labours of the Poor, and their firſt Foundations founded upon Popery and Man's Conſtitutions; and yet doth none of them obſerve the Ground and Rules of their Profeſſions; for in their firſt Entries to Religion they profeſs Chaſtity, wilful Poverty and Obedience. And, quoth I, if it pleaſe your Grace, as to the *firſt*, that is, *Chaſtity*: I dare be bold to ſay, that unleſs your Monks be more holy in *Scotland* than ours are in *England*, there reigneth nowhere more Carnality, Incontinency, Buggery, Sodomy, with Leachery, and other Abominations, than is uſed in Cloyſters among Monks, Chanons, Nuns and Friers, which could never appear, ſo long as the King's Majeſty your Uncle com-

committed his Truſt to the Biſhops and Clergy of his Realm, for their Viſitations, as your Grace now doth; for thoſe Viſiters always cloaked their Vices and Abuſes, becauſe they would not have their own to appear: But when his Majeſty began more diligently to look to his Cure and Kingly Office, as well in thoſe ſpiritual Affairs, as he did before in the temporal, then tried he out all their Abominations and Abuſes, and ſo, conform to God's Laws, hath eradicated and wedd them out of his Realm: And moſt of them which were notable Houſes, his Majeſty hath committed to better and more godly Uſes. Now, Sir, quoth I, to the *ſecond* Part of their Profeſſion, which is *wilful Poverty*: I am ſure, quoth I, your Grace will bear me Record, that they might be called rather *wilfully rich*, than *wilfully poor*; for every of them is provided of a rich and quiet Life; they labour not for their Living, but are rather fed by the Labours of the Poor. And as for *Obedience*, I think ſurely they are obedient in Heart to their chief Captain the Biſhop of *Rome*; but I trow they be not without Bulls under Lead, whereby they will claim to be exeemed from your Obedience; ſo that I cannot ſee that they do in any Point obſerve any part of their Profeſſions. *Oh*, quoth the King, *God forbid that if a few be not good, for them all the reſt ſhould be deſtroyed. Though ſome be not*, quoth he, *there be a great many good; and the good may be ſuffered, and the evil muſt be reformed, as ye ſhall hear*, quoth he, *that I ſhall help to ſee it redreſſed in* Scotland

land, *by God's Grace, if I brook Life.* Sir, quoth I, ye muſt do as Chriſt ſaith, *Omnis plantatio, quam non plantavit pater meus cæleſtis, eradicabitur.* And ſo, quoth I, by my Truth ye muſt weed them up by the Root, as the King's Grace your Uncle hath done, or elſe ye ſhall never redreſs them. *No*, quoth he, *I am ſure mine Uncle will not deſire me to do otherwiſe nor my Conſcience ſerveth me.* No, Sir, quoth I, the King's Majeſty your Uncle doth adviſe you of thoſe things, both for your Honour and Profit, and proceeding of an intire Zeal, Love and Affection that his Grace beareth towards you: And now, ſince your Grace hath heard the ſame, ye may work therein as ſhall ſtand with your Pleaſure. *Tea*, quoth he, *I truſt the King mine Uncle will not be diſcontented with me, though I do therein according to my Conſcience: For, by my Soul*, quoth he, *I will do nothing by my Will, that will diſpleaſe him; and whatſoever Tales or Leaſings have been told his Grace, or ſhall be hereafter, of me, his Grace ſhall find me ay conſtant of my Word and Promiſe made to him.*

HERE I thought to take Occaſion to ſpeak of the Bruit of the Words that ſhould be ſpoken by him, which was, *That, look what the Emperor or* French *King would do againſt your Grace, he would do the ſame.* And ſo I ſaid unto him; Sir, becauſe your Grace ſpeaketh of Tales and Leaſings, I will tell you of a Tale or Leaſing that was bruited both in *France* and *Flanders*, and elſewhere of late, when the Rumour was of the Wars. *Wars*, quoth

he, *what Wars?* Marry, Sir, quoth I, I am ſure ye know what a Rumour and Saying there was lately, that the Emperor, the *French* King, & the Biſhop of *Rome* would invade *England*. *Yea, yea,* quoth he, and laughed, *but they were not over haſty: Be ye ſikker,* quoth he, *that they will be well adviſed thereof. By God,* quoth he, *they conſider that they ſhould have over much to do. I warrand you,* quoth he, *they will never ſeek you.* Marry, Sir, quoth I, it was ſaid that your Grace ſhould ſay, *That, look whatſoever the Emperor or* French *King ſhould do againſt the King's Majeſty your Uncle, ye would do the ſame. That I ſhould ſay ſo!* quoth he. Yes Sir, quoth I, ſuch a Bruit there was both in *France* & *Flanders,* and elſewhere. *Now,* quoth he, *I pray God I never have Part of the Bliſs of Heaven, if I ever ſpake any ſuch Word, or ſuch like to that Effect.* By my Faith, Sir, quoth I, the King's Majeſty your Uncle believed them not. *Now, as I ſhall anſwer to God,* quoth he, *I never ſpake it, nor thought it.* Marry, Sir, quoth I, his Majeſty believed rather another Bruit made on the Borders, which was, that ye ſhould ſay, *That for Emperor or* French *King, ye would not break with the King your Uncle. By God,* quoth he, *whether I ſaid ſo or not, he ſhall ay find ſo. No, no,* quoth he, *I ſhall attend mine own Matters, I have not to do with others, let others do what they liſt, but I ſhall never ſtain mine Honour, nor break my Promiſe. For,* quoth he, *I am no Bairn, neither Emperor nor* French *King can draw me to do what they liſt. And as for my Good-father the*

French

French *King, good Prince, I dare ſay for him, that he never thought any Evil to the King mine Uncle, nor intended not to break with him. Marry,* quoth he, *what the Emperor intended I cannot tell; but for the King of* France, *methinks I durſt ſwear for him, for by my Truth I never perceived in him, but that he did always bear his Heart and good Love to the King mine Uncle.*

WELL, Sir, quoth I, your Grace knoweth that the King's Majeſty your Uncle is a Prince of great Experience, and being a King theſe 30 Years and more, hath obſerved the State and general Proceedings of Chriſtendom; whereby, quoth I, his Grace hath well perceived how much better it is for a Prince to live within his own proper Limits, with a juſt Conſideration of his own Quiet and Commodity. Even there ſuddenly he interrupted me, & ſaid, *By God,* quoth he, *even ſo will I do; I will live on my own, and attend mine own, and by my Will ſhall offend no Man, but hold my Word and Behecht with all Princes, and ſtudy with all my good Heart to live in Unity and Concord with all the World, and ſpecially with my good Uncle.* Sir, quoth I, ye are in an good Mind; and (as I was about to tell your Grace,) the King's Majeſty your Uncle perceiveth by long Experience the Difference betwixt the honeſt & politick Living within a Man's own proper Limits, with a juſt Conſideration of his own Quiet and Commodity, and the ſatisfying and following of other Mens Fantaſies, to their Advantage, & the Danger of his Damage. Of the which Concluſion, quoth I, your Grace cannot

not be ignorant, knowing what Chance happened to the King your Father, by making of himſelf another Man's Inſtrument to annoy his Friend and Allya in his Abſence. But, quoth I, this Amity being now ſo like to increaſe and grow betwixt the King's Majeſty your Uncle and you, aſwell by the mutual Affection of both Parties, as by the Proximity of Blood betwixt you, which cannot be ſo taken away, but that Nature will have her Inſtinct and Operation, where too much Unkindneſs ſhall not corrupt it. Here he interrupted me again, and ſaid, *By my Truth*, quoth he, *there ſhall be no ſuch Unkindneſs ſhewed on my Part, with the Grace of God.* The King's Majeſty your Uncle, quoth I, hath therefore determined to open his Heart and Stomach unto you, truſting that ye will no leſs thankfully accept his good Affection therein, than deeply ponder his good Advices and Counſels. And, quoth I, to deſcend frankly with you to the Utterance of the ſame, his Majeſty requireth and heartily prayeth you to weigh and ponder with your ſelf, what Prince or Potentate in Chriſtendom may ſtand you in beſt Stead, and at whoſe Hands ye may receive greateſt Comfort, Commodity and Benefit. *Oh!* quoth he, *join he and I faſtly together, be you ſikker, there is no Prince in the World, that can, or will ſeek to do us any Skaith.* Sir, quoth I, to ſpeak of the Emperor or *French* King that be neareſt, what can ye look for at either, or at both their Hands, but fair Words and Entertainment for a Time, as their Inſtrument to ſerve their Purpoſes, to your own

Danger

Danger and Damage. Again, quoth I, what Stay can ye think to have, or look ye that either or both of them could or would ſtand you in, if at any of their Contemplations, ye ſhould bring your ſelf to be in caſe of Need of Friendſhip and Help, by attempting of any Thing at their Deſires. *No, no,* quoth he, *I am no Bairn, they cannot draw me to do any Thing againſt my Word, and the Honour of a Prince.* Now then, Sir, quoth I, conſider what Commodity ye may attain by the Love and Favour of the King's Majeſty your Uncle. *Firſt,* By the Continuance of his Amity, ye may be ſure to live in Reſt and Quietneſs, without Danger of Trouble or Buſineſs. *Again,* What can ye reaſonably deſire of his Majeſty that may be to your Honour and Commodity, but ye may eaſily obtain it. *Thirdly,* His Majeſty would have you conſider, and print in your Mind, that ye are his Nephew; and therefore dealing like a Nephew towards him, ye muſt needs have ſuch Place and Eſtimation in his Heart, that if God ſhould call his Son my Lord Prince's Grace out of this Life, (which his Mercy forbid) and that his Highneſs ſhould leave no other Child of the Queen that now is, or any other lawful Wife his Grace may have hereafter, his Majeſty is by Conſent of the whole Realm, put in ſuch Truſt for Proviſion of his Succeſſor, as his Grace might of any Sort or Nation without Exception, name and appoint the ſame; being thereby in his Free-will and Power, whether he would name any of his two Daughters. Yea, quoth I, or whether his Majeſty would name your

Grace

Grace, being his Nephew; or any other that for his Qualities, Activity, or Kindneſs to the Realm, ſhould ſeem to him expedient. Wherefore, quoth I, albeit with the Grace of God his Majeſty may have ſome better Store of Iſſue than he yet hath; yet his Highneſs being well ſtricken in Years, he would not have you to forget what Nature would in that Caſe work, being himſelf of ſo good a Diſpoſition towards you, as he is; and ſo that he may perceive on your Part again ſuch evident Arguments of ſincere Love and Affection, as may anſwer and be correſpondent, ſhewing alſo on your Part ſuch Kindneſs to his Realm and Subjects, as ye may the rather by the ſame attain their good Affections, which, quoth I, by Reaſon of the ancient Enmity, can hardly be obtained, unleſs a perfect and open Declaration of Love and Amity be from henceforth daily ſhewed and extended to them by you and yours. *Well*, quoth he, *I have heard you leiſurely, and do perceive mine Uncle's good Mind towards me, for which I do moſt heartily thank his Grace. But*, quoth he, *I will not uſe many Words with you, ye ſhall tell his Grace on my Behalf, as a Gentleman may ſay to his Maſter, on the Word of a Prince, that I ſhall never fail him for no Man alive, nor for no worldly Goods in Word nor Deed, contrary to my Covenant and Treaty made with his Grace; but rather ſhall I apply my ſelf by all the good Means to me poſſible, to preſerve and maintain the Love and Peace between us. And by my Truth*, quoth he, *what Pleaſure or Kindneſs I can or may do to his Grace, or any of his Realm, I*

ſhall

ſhall be as glad to do it as any Man alive. Sir, quoth I, it is much to my Comfort, that I may be bold to tell the ſame to the King's Majeſty my ſovereign Lord and Maſter of your Mouth, as on the Word of a Prince, which I ſhall not fail to do. And on the other Side, quoth I, I know the Affection of his Majeſty towards your Grace to be ſuch, as dealing like a kind Nephew towards him, ye may be ſure to have both a Father and an Uncle of his Grace. *By my Truth*, quoth he, *ſhall I rather be dead, than be found foul of my Word and Promiſe with him while I live.* Well, Sir, quoth I, all thoſe Things the King's Majeſty your Uncle, for a more perfect Declaration of his intire Love and Affection towards you, hath thought meet to be opened to your ſelf, to be by you wiſely conſidered, and throughly digeſted, and not to be declared to any of your Council, till ſome good Effect may enſue of the ſame. *By my Faith*, quoth he, *and God will, ye ſhall never hear that I ſhall be a Babbler of any Thing that ye have opened to me from my Uncle, which his Pleaſure is to have kept ſecret.* And, Sir, quoth I, the King's Majeſty your Uncle willed me to ſay unto you, that for the better and ſooner attaining to ſome good Effect in thoſe Things, ſuch a Meeting, as was once almoſt at a Point between you, ſhould greatly avail to the ſetting forth of all good Purpoſes betwixt you. *Such a Meeting*, quoth he, *as my Lord* William *treated of. I promiſe you*, quoth he, *my Lord* William *reported me untruly in that to the King's Grace mine Uncle; for he ſaid that I did fully agree to that Meeting;*

as

as by my Truth, quoth he, *for my part I was content with it: But I told my Lord* William *that the Lords of my Realm would not agree to it. And*, quoth he, *he made an untrue Report of it to the King mine Uncle, and brought him in Diſpleaſure with me therefore.* Sir, quoth I, in my poor Opinion, whoſoever letted that Meeting, loved neither the King's Majeſty your Uncle, nor yet your Grace, nor the Wealth of your Realms: And, quoth I, ſuch a Meeting now might redouble all; and it ſhould be a great Comfort both to the King's Majeſty your Uncle and your Grace, the one of you to ſee the other; and ſuch a good Increaſe of hearty Love and Affection might grow thereby to your People and Subjects on both Parts, as ſhould for ever eſtabliſh a perfect Unity and Kindneſs among them. *By my Truth*, quoth he, *I would be glad to ſee the King mine Uncle, but I would wiſh that the* French *King might be at it, that we three might meet and join together in one.* Sir, quoth I, I have no Commiſſion to ſpeak thereof; but to ſay to your Grace what I think, I am ſure, the King's Majeſty my Maſter would be right glad thereof: Howbeit, quoth I, to ſay my Opinion, I cannot ſee how ſuch a Meeting could be brought to paſs betwixt you all three, being ſo great Princes, without a great, painful and dangerous Journey to two or one of you at the leaſt. For, quoth I, either the *French* King muſt paſs over on this ſide the Sea, or elſe the King's Majeſty your Uncle and your Grace muſt both paſs over on the other ſide of the Sea. *Marry*, quoth he,

I ſhould be ſure of the longeſt and moſt painful Journey, which I would not paſs upon for ſo good a Purpoſe. Well, Sir, quoth I, to be plain with your Grace; as I think, I would firſt wiſh that this Meeting between the King's Majeſty your Uncle and you might take Effect, which might be eaſily brought to paſs, without any Danger to either of both your Perſons: For, quoth I, there is no dangerous Paſſage of any Sea, or other Waters between you, but ſuch as ye may eaſily paſs over on Horſe-back. And, quoth I, the King's Majeſty your Uncle and the *French* King have ſeen one another at Meetings and Entreatings afore this Time, appointed for that Purpoſe, but he never ſaw you, nor ye him: And therefore, to ſay mine own Fantaſy to your Grace, I would that ſo good a Purpoſe ſhould be no longer delayed betwixt you. Hereat he ſmiled, and ſaid, *Well, I ſhall adviſe ſomewhat hereupon, and, or ye depart hence, we ſhall talk further of the ſame, and make you ſuch Anſwer to all your Credence, as I truſt ſhall be to the Pleaſure and Contentation of the King mine Uncle.*

THUS he ſeemed content to diſmiſs me for that time; which perceiving, I told him, that I had done your Majeſty's Commendations to the Queen's Grace as part of my Charge ſo to do; and that if it pleaſed his Grace ſo to licence me, I would likewiſe viſit the Queen's Grace his Mother. *Marry,* quoth he, *I pray you at your Pleaſure; ye needed not to ask my Licence for that, but ye may boldly ſee and viſit her at all times.* I thanked humbly

his Grace, and ſo went ſtraight to the Queen your Majeſty's Siſter. And as I was brought to her Lodging in the Court, to whom I made your Grace's hearty Commendations, and declared that your Highneſs (Thanks be to God) was healthful and merry, and had given me ſpecial Charge to viſit and ſee her, and alſo to know how ſhe was uſed, and how all things went there. She anſwered, That *ſhe was glad to hear that your Grace was in good Health*, and alſo asked me of the State and Health of the Queen's Grace my Miſtreſs; whereto I anſwered accordingly. But ſhe took it the moſt unkindly that might be, that ſhe had no Letter from your Highneſs, ſaying, That ſhe perceived your Grace ſet not much by her; *But*, quoth ſhe, *though I be forgot in* England, *ſhall I never forget* England. *It had been but a ſmall Matter*, quoth ſhe, *to have ſpent a little Paper and Ink upon me, and much it had been to my Comfort: And were it perceived*, quoth ſhe, *that the King's Grace my Brother did regard me, I ſhould be the better regarded of all Parties here.* I excuſed all things as well as I could, and ſatisfied her Grace right well or I departed. We had no Communication of any great Matters worthy the writing to your Majeſty, ſaving that ſhe aſſured me, that the King her Son was never better inclined to the Peace and Continuance of Love and Amity betwixt your Majeſty and him. She told me alſo of her own Affairs, how ſhe was well treated, and much made of, of the new Queen, with ſuch other things of light Importance.

THE next Day after, which was *Saturday* the ----Day of *February*, came to me *Rotheſay* the Herauld, and ſaid, *That the King would be glad if I thought it meet, that the Horſes which your Majeſty had ſent him, ſhould be brought to him the Morrow after, being* Sunday, *in the Forenoon, betwixt nine and ten, to the intent his Lords, which then ſhould be aſſembled, might ſee the fair Preſent that your Majeſty had ſent him.* I anſwered, That they had reſted but two Days after their long Journey, and that it required a time to trim them, as they might be delivered in ſuch Sort as appertained. *By God*, quoth *Rotheſay*, *the King would fain have them to Morrow; and*, quoth he, *his Grace would have you to be with him by nine of the Clock in the Morning, and the Horſes to come within an half hour after.* Well, quoth I, I will know whether they be ready, and in Caſe, to be brought to the King's Preſence, to be delivered to Morrow to his Grace, and then I ſhall make you anſwer. So called I to me *Chriſtopher Erington*, who was appointed to come with your Grace's Horſes, and to ſee the Guiding of them, and asked him whether they were in good Caſe to be delivered or not? And he told me, *That they were ready to be delivered forthwith, if I would.* Whereupon I anſwered *Rotheſay*, That according to the King's Pleaſure I would wait on his Grace in the Morning, and make Delivery of your Majeſty's Preſent accordingly. The ſame Night came *Rotheſay* to me again, and brought me Wine from the King, both White and Claret, and ſaid, *That*

the King was well content to ſee and receive your Grace's Preſent the next Morning; *ſpecially*, he ſaid, *becauſe the Lords ſhould ſee your Majeſty did not forget him.* The next Morning being *Sunday*, afore nine of the Clock, came Sir *Walter Ogilvy*, Sir *John Campbel*, *David Lindeſay* the chief Herauld, and *Rotheſay* to my Lodging, to accompany me to the Court; and ſo I took Order that your Majeſty's Horſes were brought thither, within half an Hour after me. At my coming to the Court, I was brought again to the Chappel, where I found the Queen again at a Sermon. By the Time the Sermon was done, your Majeſty's Horſes were come; and I was forthwith brought to the King's Preſence, to whom I declared that I had brought to his Grace ſuch a Preſent of Horſes as your Majeſty had ſent to him; and if it might pleaſe him to ſee them, they were ready in the Court. *I thank the King's Grace mine Uncle*, quoth he, *with all mine Heart: Come ye on with me, we will go ſee them.* And ſo went he in to another Chamber, where out of a Window he looked into a fair Court, and thither were the Horſes brought, which the King liked exceeding well, and praiſed wondrouſly. *Chriſtopher Erington* did ride them one after another afore him, and handled them very well. I did ſet them well forth both for their Kinds and Ages. He praiſed much the *Barbary* Horſe and the *Jennet*; *and*, quoth he, *I like them the better, becauſe they be of mine Uncle's own Brood: If the* Barbary *Horſe*, quoth he, *were bigger, he were worth to much Good; but by my Truth*, quoth he,

he, *he is a bonny Beaſt, and ſo be they all.* Sir, quoth I, your Grace may be ſure that the King's Majeſty your Uncle would not ſend them to you, unleſs he thought them a meet Preſent for you. *By my Soul*, quoth he, *I thank much his Grace, and I aſſure you*, quoth he, *his gentle Remembrance and Kindneſs is more Pleaſure and Comfort to me, than all the Gifts and Goods in the World. And I beſeech you*, quoth he, *do but mind me what things his Grace delighteth or taketh Pleaſure in: For*, quoth he, *may I ken it; if I can get it betwixt this and the fartheſt part of* Turkey, *I ſhall want of my Will, but I ſhall have it for him. And*, quoth he, *be they any Commodity into my Realm, that may ſtand to his Pleaſure, it ſhall be at his Commandment.* And ſo turned him to the Lords, and began to praiſe the Horſes; and every Man praiſed them much. Immediately after came in the Maſter-houſhold, and told the King, *that his Dinner was on the Board.* Wherewith his Grace went forth to his Dining-chamber, waſhed, and ſat down, and ſo bade the Lords take me with them to Dinner. The Cardinal took me by the Arm, and had me to a Chamber where the Lords uſed to dine. They made me ſit at the higheſt Place of the Table, and entertained me very gently. There ſat the Cardinal, the Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, who is Chancellor, the Earl of *Huntley*, the Earl of *Errol*, the Earl of *Caſſills*, the Earl of *Athole*, the Biſhop of *Aberdeen*, the Lord *Areskin*, Sir *Walter Ogilvy*, Sir *John Campbel*, and two or three Gentlemen moe. After Dinner they brought me again to the

King in his Privy-chamber, who, aſſoon as I came, took me apart into the Window. I gave humble Thanks to his Grace for the Entertainment it pleaſed him to uſe to ſuch a poor Man as I. *Oh!* quoth he, *I will not uſe you as a Stranger, nor none that cometh from the King mine Uncle. And*, quoth he, *I know that ye are a good Servant to his Grace; I would all that had come betwixt him and me, would report the Truth always, as I know ye have done. For, by God*, quoth he, *I know that untrue Reports of me to mine Uncle have cauſed him to think Unkindneſs in me, where I was without Fault or Blame.* By my Truth, Sir, quoth I, the King's Majeſty your Uncle ſhall have Tales brought to him of you, and likewiſe your Grace of him, which always ſhall not be true: But ſo long as the Love & Amity between you is ſuch, as neither of you will give Credence to light Rumours, all ſhall be well enough. But ſuch as would no good to neither of you, will ever be deviſing evil Tales to ſtir ſome Unkindneſs betwixt you. For, quoth I, I think there be ſome that would not have you over great Friends. *Marry*, quoth he, *I beſhrew their Hearts whatſoever they be; but, by God*, quoth he, *he is not in* Scotland *that dare bring me an evil Tale of mine Uncle, nor ſay any thing againſt his Honour: For*, quoth he, *may I ken any ſuch within my Realm, of what Degree ſoever he be, he ſhall have no leſs Puniſhment, than if he faulted to us: For*, quoth he, *we ſhall ever take his Cauſe as our own.* Sir, quoth I, I ſhall God willing report your Words to the King's Majeſty your Uncle,

and

& I dare be bold to ſay, that his Grace finding your Deeds agreeable to your Words, will not only ſhew himſelf a kind Uncle to you, but alſo a Father, and a great Friend. *By my Truth*, quoth he, *and I had need, I would truſt to have Friendſhip of him: And God ſend me no longer Life, than my Deeds and my Words ſhall agree.* Quoth I, your Grace may well perceive, by the Advertiſements that he hath now ſent you by me, and alſo by his friendly Advices and Counſels, that his Grace doth both love and truſt you. *By my Soul*, quoth he, *I have adviſed me of the Matter his Grace hath advertiſed me of by you at this time, touching the Cardinal here; and*, quoth he, *I can find no Default in him. For when his Letters were taken and holden in* England, *we heard of it, and asked him thereof; and, by God*, quoth he, *he had the Doubles and Copies of them, and ſhewed them all to us: And we remember not that any thing was amiſs in them.* Sir, quoth I, did your Grace ſee the Double of a Letter that he wrote to his Clerk and Agent at *Rome*. *Yea, marry*, quoth he, *to one that is all his Doer there.* Well, Sir, quoth I, if your Grace do ſee the very Original, then ſhall ye perceive, if the Double and it agree. Quoth he, *Have ye the Original here upon you?* Yea, quoth I, that I have. *Take it out privily*, quoth he, *as though it were ſome other Paper, and let me ſee it.* [The Cardinal was in the Chamber, and therefore, think I, he bade me take it out ſecretly.] I took it forth of my Boſom; and he took it and read it ſoftly, every Word from the Beginning to the End. And

in one Place of the Letter, the Cardinal biddeth his Agent *ſollicit that nothing be done, that might in any wiſe irritate the King's Grace and his Council, againſt the Liberties of holy Kirk, conſidering the time is perillous.* When the King did read thoſe Words; *By God*, quoth he, *they dread me.* Sir, quoth I, they know their own Abuſes, and they fear leſt your Grace ſhould find them. *By my Truth*, quoth he, *if they do not well, ye ſhall ken that I will redreſs them.* When he had read the whole Letter, he took it me again: *And*, quoth he, *in good Faith I have ſeen the Double of it, Word by Word. But I have good Cauſe to thank the King mine Uncle: For I ſee well*, quoth he, *if his Grace ſee any thing that ſhould be to my Diſpleaſure or Diſhonour, he would advertiſe me of it; and by God*, quoth he, *I ſhall do ſicklike to him.* Sir, quoth I, doth not your Grace perceive by this Letter the crafty Pretences of the Cardinal? *Why?* quoth he, *wherein?* Marry, quoth I, he ſheweth himſelf to be a great Friend to your Rebels and Traitors, and deviſeth to be their Judge, becauſe he would deliver them: And ſo your Grace may eaſily ſee, how he laboureth to bring into his own Hands, both the ſpiritual, and alſo the temporal Juriſdiction of your Realm. *No, no*, quoth he, *I warrand you, we ſhall uſe him and all his Fellows well enough, if they do not their Duties. I may tell you*, quoth he, *they dread me. And as for thoſe Men*, Hutcheſon *and* Harvy, *which ye name Traitors to us; in good Faith*, quoth he, *they are but ſimple Men, and it was but a ſmall*

Matter

Matter; and we our ſelf made the Cardinal the Miniſter, both to commit them to the Caſtle, and alſo to deliver them. Sir, quoth I, the Matter is as ye pleaſe to take it; but it ſeemed ſo ſtrange to the King's Majeſty your Uncle, and in ſuch wiſe to touch your Honour and Surety, that he could not but advertiſe your Grace thereof. And if your Grace, quoth I, think ye may juſtly take any Advantage thereof, ye may at your Pleaſure. If not, the King's Majeſty prayeth you to compreſs it, and keep it ſecret to your ſelf. *Yes*, quoth he, *I warrand you, his Grace ſhall hear no more of the ſame.* I aſſure your Majeſty, he excuſed the Cardinal in every Thing, and ſeemed wondrous loath to hear of any Thing, that ſhould ſound as an Untruth in him, but rather give him great Praiſe.

WHEREFORE I thought good to leave that Matter, & to iterate ſome Part of the Communication, which I had with him before, touching the Alteration of the religious Houſes in *Scotland*. And I had ready in my Boſom the Device made of the Alteration of *Chriſt's Church* in *Canterbury*, which your Majeſty commanded me to take with me. I took the ſame out of my Boſom, and ſaid to him, Sir, quoth I, your Grace ſhall ſee here what a godly Alteration the King's Majeſty your Uncle hath made in *England* of the religious Houſes there, which before nouriſhed a Sort of unprofitable and idle People: And ſo I read the ſame Alteration to him of the ſaid *Chriſt's Church*, which, he ſaid, *Sure was both godly and charitable.* In this Sort, quoth I, his Majeſty hath tranſpoſed the moſt no-

table Abbeys in his Realm. And, quoth I, would your Grace do the like, and take ſome of them into your own Hands, to the Augmentation and Increaſe of your Revenue; ſurely it ſhould ſtand much with your Honour and great Profit: And one Houſe ſo altered, ſhould tend more to the Glory of God, than they all now do. *By my Truth*, quoth he, *I thank God I have enough to live on, and if we miſter any Thing that they have, we may have it at our Pleaſure.* I began to reprehend their idle Life, their Vices and Abuſes, wherein he interrupted me, and laughed, ſaying, *By God*, quoth he, *they that be naught, ye ſhall hear that I ſhall redreſs them, and make them live like religious Men, according to their Profeſſions.* Sir, quoth I, it will be hard to do. *Well*, quoth he, *you ſhall hear tell.* And ſo began he to break off, as though he had no Will to talk more thereof. Which perceiving, I though it not beſt to preſs him too far, but rather thought to enter in ſome other Matter. And after a little pauſing, well, Sir, quoth I, at my laſt Conference with you, I made a certain Motion to your Grace on the King's Majeſty's Behalf, touching ſuch a Meeting as was once deviſed. *Yea*, quoth he, *we ſhall talk more of that or ye go, and ye ſhall have ſuch Anſwer to that, and all your Credence, as I truſt ſhall be to the Pleaſure of the King mine Uncle, and that*, quoth he, *with good Expedition.* And ſo he gave me a gentle Countenance, with his Cap in his Hand, and bade Sir *Walter Ogilvy*, and Sir *John Campbel* to accompany me to my Lodging. This is the whole Circumſtances

cumſtances of my Proceedings and Conferences ſince mine Arrival here, whereof I thought to advertiſe your Majeſty, beſeeching the ſame, if I have in any Part not proceeded directly to your Grace's Pleaſure, to impute the ſame to Default of Knowledge and Experience in Princes Affairs, and not to any Lack or Default of Good-will, which never ſhall be found in me. The next Advertiſement of my farther Proceedings here, I think I ſhall bring to your Majeſty my ſelf: For, as I underſtand, the King here intendeth to diſpatch me away ſhortly, becauſe he would go abroad in his Realm about his Paſtime; whereunto, they ſay, he is marvellouſly given, and ſpecially to Hawking, both to the Heron and the River; and (as they ſay) he is a great Toiler and Labourer at the ſame. It is told me that he lieth here purpoſely till I be diſpatched, becauſe I ſhould not follow him no farther into his Realm; ſo that, as I perceive, I ſhall have all Expedition that may be; which had and obtained, with full Anſwers to my Charge committed to me by your Majeſty, I ſhall addreſs my ſelf to the ſame with all convenient Diligence. Thus the holy Trinity preſerve your Royal Majeſty with long Life and good Health, in much Joy and Felicity, for ever to endure.

A Letter *from* Ralph Sadler *to one of the Privy-Council of* England, *touching the Matter preceeding.*

MY Duty remembred unto your good Lordſhip: It may pleaſe you to underſtand, that I arrived here on *Tueſday* the ——— Day of *February*. I did ſo appoint my Journey, that the King's Horſes might be in *Edinburgh* within three or four Days after mine Arrival; and afore mine Entry into *Scotland* I ſent the Herauld *Berwick*, and one of mine own Folks to prepare and appoint me a convenient Lodging. They reſorted to the Provoſt of the Town, who was appointed to lodge me; and ſo he ſhewed unto them a mean Lodging, in a poor Merchant's Houſe, which my Folks liked not, and required a better. The Provoſt anſwered, *That the King's Council, and many Noblemen were lodged in the Town, ſo that he could not appoint any better. But*, quoth he *to* Berwick, *ye are well acquainted here; if it like you to ſeek abroad in the Town, look where you may find any honeſt Houſe that is meet for your Purpoſe, and if it be poſſible to have it, ye ſhall.* And ſo, in ſeeking for my Lodging, *Berwick* met with one of the Queen the King's Majeſty's Siſter's Servants, and told him *that he could get no Lodging for me. Marry*, quoth the Queen's Servant, *the King hath appointed the Provoſt to ſee him lodged.* Quoth *Berwick, he will appoint none that is meet.* The Queen's Servant went forthwith, and told her the ſame; whereof ſhe

ſhe advertiſed the King, who immediately ſent expreſs Commandment to the Provoſt, to lodge me in a reaſonable fair Houſe in the Town, which his Grace named. Anſwer was made *that the Biſhop of* Roſs *lodged there. I ſay*, quoth the King, *in the foul Evil, diſlodge the Biſhop, and ſee that the Houſe be fairly furniſhed againſt the Ambaſſador's coming*. The Biſhop was forthwith diſloged, and the Lodging honeſtly appointed for me, both with Beds and Hanging of coarſe Tapeſtry, and all other Things neceſſary. I aſſure your Lordſhip I am right-well entertained here, ſpecially of the King. And ſurely it appeareth that I am very welcome to him, and to the moſt Part of the Noblemen and Gentlemen here, that be well given to the Verity of Chriſt's Word and Doctrine, whereof be a great Number, but the Noblemen be young. And to be plain with you, though they be well minded, and diverſe other alſo that be of the Council, and about the King, yet I ſee none amongſt them that hath any ſuch Agility of Wit, Gravity, Learning or Experience, to ſet forth the ſame, or to take in hand the Direction of Things. So that the King, as far I can perceive, is of Force driven to uſe the Biſhops and his Clergy, as his only Miniſters for the Direction of his Realm. They be the Men of Wit and Policy that I ſee here; they be never out of the King's Ear. And if they ſmell any Thing that in the leaſt Point may touch them, or that the King ſeem to be content with any ſuch Thing, ſtraight they inculk to him, how Catholick a Prince his Father was, and feed him both with

with fair Words and many, in ſuch wiſe as by thoſe Policies they lead him (having alſo the whole Governance of his Affairs) as they will, the Prince being given, as he is, to much Pleaſure and Paſtime, giving ſmall Cure to his own Affairs, but only committing his whole Truſt to them. But ſurely if he had one Counſellor well-given, that were a Man of a good Stomach, and had Wit, Knowledge, and Learning to go through with the Matter, the King himſelf is of a right good Inclination, and ſo is a great Part of the Nobility and Commonalty of this Realm. I aſſure your Lordſhip ſince my coming hither, I have wiſhed an hundred Times in my Heart, that the King's Grace of *Scots* had one ſuch Servant and Counſellor as the King's Majeſty hath of you; and, I dare ſay, ſo would many Thouſands in *Scotland*; for ſome of the honeſt Men of the Court here, and well eſteemed, have wiſhed the ſame before me ſince my coming hither. I have no good Will here of the Biſhops and Prieſts, nor any of their Band, which is yet too ſtrong for the other Side, as far as I can ſee. They raiſed a Bruit here, *That I and all my Folks did eat Fleſh here, as Hereticks and Jews*; and thereupon open Proclamation was made by the Commandment of the Cardinal, in all the Churches within his Dioceſſes, *That whoſoever ſhould buy an Egg, or eat an Egg within thoſe Dioceſſes, ſhould forfeit no leſs than his Body to the Fire, to be burnt as an Heretick, and all his Goods confiſcate to the King.* And becauſe they bruited that I and my Folks did eat Fleſh, (wherein they falſly belied me; whereupon, as I gather, the

ſaid

ſaid Proclamation was made,) I ſeemed not to be content withall, and complained thereof in honeſt ſort to ſuch Gentlemen of the Court, as reſorted to me: Inſomuch that the King had Knowledge thereof, and incontinently he ſent *Rotheſay* the Herauld to me, declaring, That *whatſoever Publications were made, the King's Pleaſure was I ſhould eat what I would, and that Victuals ſhould be appointed for me of what I would eat.* I thanked humbly his Grace, and anſwered, that I was belied, and untruly ſaid of. For, quoth I, I eat no Fleſh, nor none of my Folks: Nor, quoth I, is it permitted in *England*, in the Lent. Marry, quoth I, I confeſs that I eat Eggs, and white Meats, becauſe I am an evil Fiſh-man, and I think it none Offence. For if it were, quoth I, I would be as loath to eat it, as the holieſt of your Prieſts, that thus have belied me. *Oh!* quoth he, *know ye not our Prieſts? A Miſchief on them all. I truſt*, quoth he, *the World will amend here once.* Thus I had Liberty to eat what I would. Another Bruit they made, That *all my Men were Monks, and that I had them out of the Abbeys in* England, *and now they were ſerving Men.* I gave a *Greek* Word on my Mens Coat-Sleeves, which is, Μόνῳ ἄνακτι δουλεύω; the *Latin* whereof is, *Soli Regi ſervio; a Rege tantum pendeo; ex Regis miniſterio unus*; & ſuch other may be interpreted of the ſame. Now the Biſhops here have interpreted my Word to be, as they called it, *Monachulus*, which, as they ſay, is in *Engliſh*, *A little Monk*, as a Diminutive of *Monachus*: And thus they affirmed for a Verity. Whereupon

upon they bruited that all my Men were Monks; but it appeareth they are no good *Grecians*. And now the Effect of my Word is known, and they be well laughed at for their learned Interpretation. Thus I trouble your Lordſhip with Trifles, to recreate you withall amongſt your great Affairs. And forasmuch as I have written at length to the King's Majeſty of all my Conferences, and Proceedings here ſince mine Arrival (to the which your Lordſhip ſhall be privy;) I thereſore omit any Thing thereof in theſe my Letters, truſting to bring the next Advertiſement my ſelf. And thus, *&c.*

After this Letter Ralph Sadler *returned to* England, *and ſtayed there till the Death of King* James *the* V. December 1542. *And thereafter in* March 1543 *was ſent by King* Henry *the* VIII. *in his ſecond Ambaſſage to* Scotland.

A LETTER *from Sir* Ralph Sadler *to the King's Majeſty of* England, *the* 20*th of* March 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, that upon *Sunday* at Afternoon I arrived here at *Edinburgh*; and the Day before, they had prorogate their Parliament, till upon a new Summons, which, as I underſtand, they intend to call in *April* or *May*, if the Cauſe ſhall ſo require. Upon my Arrival I repaired forthwith to the Governour, whom I found in a Garden at the Palace of *Holy-rood-houſe*, and delivered unto him your Majeſty's Letters, with your Majeſty's hearty Commendations, according to my Inſtructions. And after he had demanded of your Majeſty's Health, and welcomed me, which he did in very gentle Sort, he read your Grace's Letters: And that done, took me a little a-part, & again ſaying, *That I was very heartily welcome*; with further, *That he perceived I had Credence unto him, he would with right good Will hear the ſame.* Whereupon I thought to enter with him, and ſo declared my Credence committed unto me by your Majeſty, in ſuch Manner and Form in effect, as my Inſtructions do purport. He anſwered me, *That your Majeſty had his Heart above all Princes, and that your Grace ſhould have him at Command in all Things reaſonable, ſaving his Duty of Allegiance to his ſovereign Lady and this Realm.* Thus he qualified his Affection, and ſaid, *That the Ambaſſadors were diſpatched, and ready to take their Journey towards your Majeſty, with*

ſuch Things, as he truſted ſhould content your Majeſty. There was a great Company of Noblemen and Gentlemen about him, which preſſed ſo near him, as it ſeemed to me, that either he would fain have had me in ſome other Place, where he might have ſecretly communed with me, or elſe intended to take Counſel, afore he entred farther with me. For ſo he knit up his Talk (as indeed he is a Man of no long Communication or great Diſcourſe) ſaying, *He would the next Day ſpeak with me more at length, and thought it meet for me to go reſt my ſelf for that Time, becauſe I had ſo travelled.* Whereunto I ſaid, that I was indeed weary of Riding, and would therefore follow his Advice, and wait upon him again at his Pleaſure. He bade Sir *George Douglas* convoy me to my Lodging, which he did. Whilſt the ſaid Governour was reading your Grace's Letters, the Noblemen about him, with the Chancellor being the Biſhop of *Glaſgow*, the Earls of *Angus*, *Huntley*, *Glencairn*, *Caſſils*, *Mariſhal*, with others divers that were there, did embrace and welcome me in gentle Sort. And ſo being accompanied to my Lodging, with the ſaid Sir *George Douglas*, and divers other Gentlemen about him, by the way we talked of their Parliament at large; in which Talk the ſaid Sir *George* told me, *That they had agreed all well together, and though in the Beginning one began to grin at another, yet was there none that would bite, nor they would not fall out amongſt themſelves, whereby they might the rather make themſelves a Prey to their Enemies.* And with this Talk of the Manner of the holding

holding of their Parliament, whereat they wiſhed I had been, to ſee the ſame, in general Words we paſſed the Way to my Lodging; and being entred into my Chamber, I told Mr. *Douglas* that I longed to ſpeak with him, and had much Matter to commune with him from your Majeſty. He deſired no leſs to ſpeak with me, as he ſaid: And ſo we drew a-part by our ſelves. I began with him in this Sort, That your Majeſty had commanded me to uſe his Advice in all Things, as his truſty Servant: And therefore I prayed him firſt to declare unto me the State of all Things here, as your Majeſty truſted he would do ſincerely. *Marry*, quoth he, *I have laboured with all my Power to do the King's Majeſty Service, and will do while I live, wherein I have always pretended outwardly the Common-wealth of* Scotland, *and ſpake not much of* England, *becauſe I would not be ſuſpected. And I am ſure*, quoth he, *I have ſo bent my Wits thereunto, as I truſt I have deſerved Thanks of his Majeſty. I ſlept not*, quoth he, *three Hours in one Night thir ſix Weeks. For*, quoth he, *we have had much Buſineſs with many Noblemen, and of the greateſt Sort, as the Earls of* Huntley, Argyle, Bothwel & Murray, *which would have made a Party againſt us, if they could, with almoſt the whole Clergy, & determined to have holden another Parliament in St.* Johnſton; *but*, quoth he, *I have prevented them, and got the Town before them, ſo that they could not ſettle there; and then the Governour by mine Advice ſent them an expreſs Commandment, under Pain of Treaſon to come to the Parliament, and to*

attend on him at the ſame, for the common Weal of the Realm: Which, quoth he, *they (perceiving themſelves not able to make a Party) were fain to do, ſave the Earl of* Argyle, *who ſent his Procurator, being himſelf very ſick. And now,* quoth he, *all is well, and we have kept our Parliament honourably, agreeing well together, and have concluded by open Parliament, that the King's Majeſty ſhall have the Marriage of our young Miſtreſs, and that we ſhall be aſſured Friends to* England *for ever, as,* quoth he, *I wrote to my Lord* William *lately. By the which (if he ſend my Letters to the King's Majeſty, as I hope he will) his Highneſs ſhall perceive the whole Plat of our Doings here in our Parliament. And now,* quoth he, *our Ambaſſadors be ready to go to his Majeſty, with full Power to conclude and contract the Marriage: Which being done, there is no doubt but by little and little his Majeſty ſhall have his whole Deſire. And this,* quoth he, *is the State of thoſe Affairs.* Mr. *Douglas,* quoth I, the King's Majeſty hath a Truſt and Confidence in you, and my Lord your Brother, whom he taketh for his faithful Servants, and his Majeſty, quoth I, forgetteth not the large Promiſes and Offices of your ſaid Brother, and the other Noblemen which lately were with him, of the good Succeſs whereof his Majeſty is daily in Expectation, and yet ſince the Beginning he hath had but cold Advertiſements from you: Wherefore I pray you, quoth I, how be the Noblemen affected to his Majeſty? Which be aſſured of his Majeſty's Party? And why have ye not written more frankly from Time to Time?

By

By my Truth, quoth he, *for my Part, and my Brother's, we have written from Time to Time, as Things have gone here: But for the Offices and Promiſes of the Lords ye ſpeak of, I told you*, quoth he, *at* Newcaſtle, *they were never, nor yet be able to perform them, though the moſt of them be well affected, as the Earls of* Glencairn *and* Caſſils, *the Lords* Maxwel, Somervail *and* Gray: *The reſt*, quoth he, *are mean Men, and the others that be of any Power are ſlipt and gone; ſo that there is no Hold of them, ſpecially the Earl* Bothwel *is the worſt that may be. But*, quoth he, *my Brother and I have many Friends come to us; ſo that we, with thoſe Noblemen aforementioned, which have been aſſured to the King's Majeſty, are too ſtrong a Party for the reſt, ſo long as we keep the Governour, that he ſtart not from us; for by him we muſt work all Things for the King's Purpoſe, unleſs we ſhould go to it by Force, whereunto*, quoth he, *the Time ſerveth not.* Well, quoth I, Mr. *Douglas*, the King's Majeſty hath had large Offers, as ye know, both for the Government of the Realm, and to have the Child brought into his Hands, with alſo the ſtrong Holds, according to your Promiſes: And if your Ambaſſadors ſhould now come with mean Things, not agreeable to his Highneſs, you are a wiſe Man, ye know what may enſue thereof. *Why?* quoth he, *his Majeſty ſhall have the Marriage offered to be contracted, and they have Authority to conclude it; and having that firſt, the reſt of his Deſires may follow in Time. But for my Part*, quoth he, *I made no ſuch Promiſe, as ye ſpeak of; and*

they that made ſuch Promiſes, are not able to perform them. For ſurely, quoth he, *the Noblemen will not agree to have her out of the Realm, becauſe ſhe is their Miſtreſs; but they are content that the King's Majeſty ſhall appoint ſome Gentlemen of* England, *and ſome* Engliſh *Ladies to be here about her Perſon, for her better Tuition at his Majeſty's Pleaſure, and this Entry at the firſt may bring her wholly into his Hands in ſhort Time; but I tell you,* quoth he, *all Things cannot be done at once. And this I have done,* quoth he, *by my Policy ſince I came hither. Firſt, I have ſo inſinuate my ſelf with the Governour, that I am in chief Credit with him. I have cauſed him pull down the Cardinal, who was, and would have been chief Enemy to the King's Purpoſes. I have brought the ſaid Governour alſo wholly to the King's Majeſty's Devotion; ſo that he eſteemeth his Majeſty above all other Princes, and clean have I altered him from* France, *ſo that he and all this Realm ſhall be wholly dedicate to his Majeſty. And now,* quoth he, *the Marriage being concluded, and a Knight, or a Nobleman of* England, *with ſuch* Engliſh *Ladies, as ſhall pleaſe the King to ſet about the Perſon of this young Lady, being once appointed, the League and Band of* France *being alſo refuſed and annulled here, whereat,* quoth he, *there will be no ſticking; the Subjects of both the Realms having Liberty to have Intercourſe, and to reſort one with other without ſafe Conduct, which ſhall engender a Love & Familiarity betwixt them; and the Noblemen and young Gentlemen here repairing from Time to Time to the Court of* England, *being well and*

gently

gently entertained there, as the King's Majesty of his gentle Nature can well intreat them: Yea, quoth he, *and the Governour himself also coming to his Majesty, as he hath promised. These Things,* quoth he, *in Time shall bring the Nobility of this Realm so far in Love with his Majesty, that he shall have the whole Direction and Obedience of the same at his Pleasure. And again,* quoth he, *of the other Party, if there be any Motion now to take the Governour from his State, and to bring the Government of this Realm to the King of* England; *I assure you, it is impossible to be done at this Time. For,* quoth he, *there is not so little a Boy but he will hurl Stones against it, and the Wives will handle their Distaffs, and the Commons universally will rather die in it, yea and many Noblemen and all the Clergy be fully against it; so that,* quoth he, *this must needs follow of it: The Cardinal shall be set at Liberty, who hath been much sued for, and yet we have keeped him in maugre their Hearts: Ambassadors shall be sent into* France: *The* French *Army, if it do arrive here, as it is thought, which we do intend to resist and to fight with them if they come, shall be accepted: All the Preparations that may be, shall be made for Defence against you, and the Governour wholly fall to the Devotion of* France: *So that the King's Majesty shall then be driven to use his Force, and what Pain and Charge it will be to win this Realm so, it is easily to be considered: Whereas now his Majesty may win it wholly to his Devotion with fair Means in time, as is aforesaid, without any Trouble or Expences. And this,* quoth he, *is my Opinion, which I would express to the*

King's Majeſty himſelf, if I were afore him. Mr. *Douglas*, quoth I, ye have ſaid well, but yet being ſo many wiſe Men in this Realm as there be, I cannot think, that rather than they would agree to Things reaſonable and beneficial for both the Realms, as the King's Majeſty deſireth none other, they would ſo ſoon determine to be at Utterance of the Wars with his Majeſty, ſpecially as Things do ſtand amongſt you. For, quoth I, methinks though ye have agreed well this Parliament, yet there be Parties among you, as indeed the Earls of *Argyle* and *Glencairn* be at great Diſtance: And, quoth I, your Brother and you, with the other Lords which ye have told me be aſſured on the King's Party, ſtanding firmly with his Majeſty, which ſhall make the ſtrongeſt Party within this Realm, joyning thereto the King's Power; what can the reſt of this Realm prevail againſt the ſame, though *France* and them? *I grant*, quoth he, *the King's Majeſty is like to have the upper Hand, God being with him; and yet*, quoth he, *I dare ſay we here ſhall be ſmall Party: For in this Caſe all our Friends will leave us whatſoever they do now. And I dare ſay to you*, quoth he, *if thoſe Things be now mentioned, it would grow to a Jarr. Wherefore*, quoth he, *I give you mine Advice, in caſe ye have any Inſtruction to treat with the Governour of this Matter, touching the Government of this Realm, ye ſhall forbear the ſame; for if ye enter with him of that Point, whereof he may take or conceive any Suſpicion in the King's Majeſty, ſurely it will follow as I tell you. Well*, quoth he, *ye ſhall ſee me handle*

the

the Governor well enough. I asked him then, how I might ſpeak with his Brother? He ſaid, *He would appoint with him, that we ſhould meet together the next Morning, at the* Black-Friers *in this Town at Maſs.* After Supper came to me to my Lodging my Lord *Somervail*, and told me, *That things had not ſucceeded in all Points as he thought, and would they had; but yet there was no Doubt but all ſhould well be.* I prayed him to tell me how, and in what ſort, he with the reſt of the Lords and others that were with your Majeſty had proceeded ſince their home coming. He told me, *That they were not all of one ſort; for the Earl* Bothwel *was ſlipt from them, and calleth them the* Engliſh *Penſioners, and the Lord* Fleming *not all the beſt: But the Earl of* Angus, *though he be too much led and directed by his Brother* George, *was perfect good and aſſured, with alſo the Earls of* Caſſils *and* Glencairn, *the Lords* Maxwel *and* Gray. *The reſt,* he ſaid, *were but mean Perſonages: And before they came home,* he ſaid, *there was a Governour choſen, which ſomewhat changed their Caſe. Nevertheleſs they delivered your Majeſty's Letters; and as the Overtures and Promiſes made by them to your Majeſty were referred to their Credence by your Majeſty's ſaid Letters, to be proponed by them; ſo they proponed the Marriage, and left ſpeaking of the Government of the Realm, becauſe there was a Governour already choſen, thinking that the Marriage once agreed, whereby your Majeſty ſhould have an Intereſt in the Heretrix of the Realm, the reſt ſhould alſo ſucceed in Time by little and little. And then,*

becauſe they thought the Cardinal would be an Enemy to all your Majeſty's Purpoſes, and draw the Governour, and the Realm to the Devotion of France, *they got Matter againſt him, and laid Hands on him, wherewith many were ſore offended. Nevertheleſs they ſtuck ſo well to it, that they prevailed againſt the reſt that were of the other ſide. And now,* he ſaid, *the Ambaſſadors were diſpatched to go to your Majeſty with ample Power to conclude the Marriage and the Peace; which done, all ſhall be well.* I asked him whether they had alſo concluded, that the Child ſhould be brought into your Majeſty's Hands? He anſwered, That *he and they which ſtand on your Majeſty's part, would fain have had it ſo, but the reſt of the great Lords (which were a great Number) would not agree to it: But he truſted that ſome Mean would be deviſed therein for the time to pleaſe your Majeſty, and the reſt would alſo ſucceed in time.* I asked him how they would conclude a Peace with your Majeſty, that might ever ſtand valeable to both their Realms, when by their League with *France* they are bound to the contrary, without Reſervation or Exception of *France*? Quoth he, *We will utterly leave them, and go with you againſt* France, *which we may do without Offence of the League; for they have broken with us many times, as we be able to prove. And,* quoth he, *I would wiſh to God that the Marriage were once contracted, for that ſhall bring all the reſt of the King's Purpoſes to paſs, which cannot otherwiſe be accompliſhed without great Cumber: And,* he ſaid, *all the Lords of your Majeſty's*

jeſty's part were of the ſame Opinion. This was our Communication in Effect.

THE next Morning I met with my Lord of *Angus* in the *Black-Friers* here, by Appointment, where I found alſo the Earl of *Glencairn*; and *firſt*, I diſcourſed with the great Earl of *Angus* at length, *thereafter* with the Earl of *Glencairn*, and *then* with both together. I found them both aſſured to your Majeſty in my poor Opinion; but they excuſed the not proponing of the Matter for the Government for your Majeſty, becauſe *there was a Governour choſen before, which*, they ſay, *did change the Caſe.* I remembred them of their large Promiſes made to your Majeſty, which they confeſſed; and, as I ſmelled them, indeed they were not well able to perform them. For my Lord of *Angus* told me plainly, *That his Friends came not in to him at the firſt.* But I found them both of one Opinion, both together and apart; That they had proponed the Marriage for an Introduction to the whole, and they ſaid, *There was no Doubt but your Majeſty once having the Intereſt in the young Queen, all the reſt of your Grace's Deſires ſhould follow.* I entred with them for the Cuſtody of her, how ſhe ſhould be brought to your Majeſty's Hands. They told me, *That could not yet be obtained; for the Lords were very ſtiff in it, and would not have her out of the Realm, but were content your Majeſty ſhould appoint ſome Knight or Gentleman of* England, *with ſuch* Engliſh *Ladies, as ſhould pleaſe your Majeſty to be here about her*, as Sir *George Douglas* had told me. *And* further, they

ſaid,

ſaid, *when the Marriage was once contracted, and both the Realms knit in perfect Friendſhip and Familiarity, there was no Doubt but the whole Realm would, in a little time, fall into your Majeſty's Devotion, and* France *they would utterly abandon, and might juſtly ſo do without Offence of the League; and they would not only refuſe and annull all their Leagues with* France, *but alſo they would go with you againſt* France. *Hereof*, they ſaid, *was no Doubt; for all the Lords were well inclined in that part, and the whole Realm would agree to it, the Marriage once accepted of your Majeſty. And for my part*, quoth the Earl of *Glencairn*, *I have but little Silver; but if the King's Majeſty have to do with* France, *I will go in Perſon, and* 5000 *good Fellows with me, to ſerve his Majeſty againſt* France. The Earl of *Angus* affirmed, that *he would do the like, with all the Power he could make; and therefore*, quoth they, *the Marriage muſt make up all the other Purpoſes.* And here they inſtanced me much, *that I would give gentle and comfortable Words on your Majeſty's Behalf to the Governour, who*, as they ſay, *is altogether affected to your Majeſty; and by him*, they ſay, *they doubt not to work all your Majeſty's Deſires in time, by little and little, praying me to bring in no new Matters that might alter him from the good Trade he was in towards your Majeſty.* I asked them, how they could work all your Majeſty's Deſires by him? *They ſaid, he was a very gentle Creature, and a ſimple Man, eaſy to be ruled; ſo, as when the Marriage is agreed, and that your Majeſty hath*

that

that Intereſt, and Things here better ſettled, which yet be not in frame, there is no doubt to have of him what they liſt. But yet, quoth the Earl of *Angus, I am not fully eſtabliſhed here, I am but newly reſtored to my Poſſeſſions, truſting to be every Day more and more able to ſerve his Majeſty, as I ſhall ever be a true* Engliſh-man, *and faithfully ſerve the King's Majeſty, while I live, to the uttermoſt of my Power.* I asked them what they had provided for the Reſiſtance of the Earl of *Lennox* and the *French-men?* They ſaid, *they would reſiſt their Landing if they might, and though they got Landing at* Dumbarton, *they ſhould be foughten, and made no doubt but they ſhould put them back, and manfully withſtand their Malice.* I asked them in what Caſe the ſtrong Holds were? They ſaid, Edinburgh *and* Dumbar *were at the Governour's Commandment, and* Temptallon *is in my Hands,* quoth the Earl of *Angus.* St. Andrews *and* Dumbarton *be yet withholden, but no doubt they will be at the Governour's Commandment ſhortly.* After all this Diſcourſe, they preſſed me again, *That when I came to the Governour and the whole Council, which,* they told me, *was appointed the ſame Day at Afternoon; that I would not innovate any new Matter, but that their Ambaſſadors might ſpeedily depart to your Majeſty, for the Treaty of thoſe Matters, which they had in Charge by the whole Authority of the Parliament.* And I prayed them to conſider their Promiſes made to your Majeſty, and thereupon to foreſee, that the Ambaſſadors ſhould go fully inſtructed in all Things to your Majeſty's Contentation; and ſo we de-

departed. And at Afternoon the Earl of *Glencairn* came to me, to accompany me to the Governour, and he began to iterate ſome Part of the Premiſſes, whereof we had talked before, wiſhing that he were with your Majeſty to declare his Opinion in thoſe Matters, which he doubted not your Majeſty would accept. I adviſed him to put the ſame in writing, and I would not fail to addreſs it to your Majeſty with Diligence, which he ſaid he would do. *But*, quoth he, *I pray you let it not be known to any Man*, whereof I aſſured him. And ſo he hath made a Memorial of his Mind and Opinion in Paper; beſides that he told me by Mouth: Which being written with his own Hand, and not being legible, he prayed me to write out again, as I have done, and herewith I ſend both to your Highneſs accordingly. At Afternoon I repaired to the Governour, with the Earl of *Glencairn*, and at mine Acceſs unto him, he uſed me very gently, and told me, *That he had communicated to the whole Council the Cauſe of my Repair hither, and prayed me that I would alſo declare the ſame unto them, with ſuch farther Credence as I had.* Which I anſwered I would gladly do. And then I entred with him farther in Declaration of your Majeſty's good Mind towards him, and the great Zeal and Deſire that your Highneſs hath to the Advancement of ſuch good Purpoſes, as may tend to the Weal of this Realm, and chiefly to the Preſervation of your Majeſty's Pronepte; wherein if he, for his Part, would ſhew himſelf conformable, the ſame could not but redound much to his Honour and ſingular

Benefit

Benefit. He ſaid, *he was wholly your Majeſty's in all Things he might lawfully do, and would be while he lived at your Grace's Commandment, not offending his Duty of Allegiance.* I prayed him that ſuch Ambaſſadors as were now ready to go, might be amply inſtructed in all Things to your Majeſty's Contentation; ſo that your Highneſs might perceive, that all their Deeds were correſpondent and agreeable to thoſe fair Words. *Marry, I pray you,* quoth he, *tell unto the Council your Credence.* And therewith he brake out of that Matter, and told me, *That he was informed your Majeſty would ſend to him, and be a mean for the Delivery of the Cardinal.* I told him that I was aſſured your Majeſty would not go about to do him and the Realm ſo much Harm and Diſpleaſure. For were he at Liberty, quoth I, he would be Governour himſelf, and not only ſeek your Deſtruction, but alſo be the Occaſion of the univerſal Ruin of this Realm, for the Love and Affection he hath to *France.* For ſurely, quoth I, he is better *French* than *Scottiſh. By God,* quoth he, *he ſhall never come out of Priſon whilſt I may have mine own Will, except it be to his farther Miſchief.* I allowed the ſame well, and ſaid, it were pity but he ſhould receive ſuch Reward as his Merits did require. Whereto he anſwered nothing, but pauſing a little (as indeed he uſeth not much Talk) he ſaid, *He would go to the Council,* and called the Earl of *Caſſils* to keep me Company, with whom (being one of the Number of thoſe I had to talk with) I diſcourſed alſo of all Things, according to mine Inſtructions, & found

found him well dedicate to your Majeſty, & of the ſame Mind & Opinion that the reſt were, which I had communed with before. I ſhall omit the Particulars of the ſame, which would but lengthen this Letter, & was no more in Effect than the very ſame that paſſed between my Lord *Somervail* & me. As we were talking, Sir *George Douglas* came and told me, *That the Governour and the Council deſired me to take the Pain to come to them.* He brought me in to the Council-chamber, where I found a great Number of Noblemen and others at a long Board, and divers ſtanding, but not one Biſhop nor Prieſt among them. At the upper End of the Board ſat the Governour, and cauſed me to ſit down by him on the Bench, in the firſt Place of all the Counſellors there next to himſelf. And then after a little Silence, the Earl of *Huntley* declared unto me in fair Words, *That the Governour there had received by me the King's Majeſty's Letters, wherein was referred unto me ſome Credence, which they deſired, if it ſo liked me to declare unto them, and the Governour himſelf alſo deſired the ſame.* I anſwered, that I would gladly do it, and told them that your Majeſty had ſundry Advertiſements of the good Inclination and Conformity, as well of the ſaid Governour, as of a great many of them towards the Accompliſhment of ſuch Purpoſes, as had been ſet forth and declared unto them in your Majeſty's Behalf, by ſuch of them as were lately with your Majeſty, and that thereupon they were now minded to ſend Ambaſſadors authoriſed by Parliament, to conclude ſuch things as ſhould be to the Weal of

both

both the Realms, and your Majeſty's Contentation. Wherefore, likeas your Majeſty no leſs tendred the Surety and Preſervation of your Pronepte, than your own Child, and alſo their particular Honours and Advancements, with the univerſal Benefit of this Realm; ſo your Majeſty had ſent me hither to reſide among them, as your Majeſty's Commiſſioner and Counſellor, and had commanded me to be ready at all times, and ſpecially now at the Diſpatch of their Ambaſſadors, to aſſiſt them with my poor Advice, to the intent they might be diſpatched with ſuch ample Power and Inſtruction, conceived in ſuch certain and plain Terms, as may be correſpondent to their fair Words, and your Highneſs's Expectation; and therefore, if it ſhould like them to tell me the Specials of ſuch Charge as they had given to the ſaid Ambaſſadors, I would accompliſh my Commiſſion with my poor Advice, in ſuch ſort as became a good Miniſter, that minded well the Perfection of all things tending to the Weal of both Realms. Whereat they pauſed a little, and deſired they might conſult together to make me Anſwer. I departed for a while, and was ſoon called again; and being ſet down, the ſaid Earl of *Huntley* ſaid, *That they had conſidered my Credence; and whereas your Majeſty had ſent before your Letters to the Eſtates of this Realm, not knowing then that they had choſen them a Governour, with certain Purpoſes procured at that time, by ſuch Noblemen as be your Majeſty's Priſoners, they conſidering the Importance of thoſe things, deſiring by all Means to ſatisfy your Majeſty in rea-*

ſonable ſort, had called a Parliament, wherein they had uſed all the Haſte that might be for the better and more ſpeedy Satisfaction of your Majeſty; and by the ſame had authorized their Ambaſſadors to repair to your Preſence, with ample Power to conclude the Marriage and a perpetual Peace; and their Ambaſſadors were ready to depart. I anſwered, That, like wiſe Men, they had well determined for their own Wealth; for nothing could be more honourable nor beneficial unto them than the Marriage, with the Peace. And I doubted not, but as they had told me the ſame generally, ſo they had alſo ſpecially conſidered the Circumſtances belonging to thoſe two Points, the *Marriage* and the *Peace*; wherein being wiſe Men, I was ſure they would weigh with whom they had to do, and would the rather inſtruct their Ambaſſadors in all Points, to ſatisfy your Majeſty in Reaſon, wherein if they would uſe my poor Advice in declaring of the Specials, I ſhould be ready to execute my Commiſſion. They ſaid, *Their Ambaſſadors were fully inſtructed in all things, and had a large Commiſſion to conclude ſuch things, as they truſted ſhould pleaſe your Majeſty, which they were all glad and willing to do; and if I had not come on the* Sunday, *their Ambaſſadors ſhould have been gone this* Munday, *but they ſhould now make no Delay.* Whereupon conſidering they had no Liſt, as I perceived, to communicate the ſame to me, but were reſolved to ſend away their Ambaſſadors to your Majeſty: And again, conſidering as well the Deſires and Opinions of ſuch as I had the ſame Day before

before talked with, in ſuch Form as is aforeſaid, with their Requeſts that I ſhould preſs no new Matter, as alſo that the Parliament was done here; ſo that if I ſhould have entred or begun, as I thought to have motioned them for the Cuſtody of the Child, we ſhould percaſe have fallen into a frivolous Argument, and the Matter nothing helped by me for your Majeſty's Purpoſe, becauſe I knew they were not minded, nor would agree at this time to the Cuſtody of her out of this Realm. I thought therefore to paſs it over in general ſort, the rather for that the Ambaſſadors had received their Charge, and were ready to depart towards your Majeſty; and chiefly, becauſe indeed I have no Commiſſion to intreat with the Governour and Council here, upon any ſpecial Point or Matter, otherwiſe than as they ſhould require mine Advice. And ſo declaring unto them, that I doubted not, but they had inſtructed their Ambaſſadors in ſpecial and plain Terms, as well for the Cuſtody of the Child after the Contract (which I touched, even to hear what they would ſay thereunto,) as alſo in all other Circumſtances depending upon the ſaid two Points generally reported to me: I gave them mine Advice, that unleſs they would communicate with me the Specials of their Ambaſſadors Charge, whereupon I might confer with them, and ſay mine Opinion, they ſhould detain no longer their ſaid Ambaſſadors, thinking that elſe your Majeſty might note but Delay and Slackneſs in them. Whereunto they anſwered, *That they had uſed all the Diligence in them poſſible, and*

ſonable ſort, had called a Parliament, wherein they had uſed all the Haſte that might be for the better and more ſpeedy Satisfaction of your Majeſty; and by the ſame had authorized their Ambaſſadors to repair to your Preſence, with ample Power to conclude the Marriage and a perpetual Peace; and their Ambaſſadors were ready to depart. I anſwered, That, like wiſe Men, they had well determined for their own Wealth; for nothing could be more honourable nor beneficial unto them than the Marriage, with the Peace. And I doubted not, but as they had told me the ſame generally, ſo they had alſo ſpecially conſidered the Circumſtances belonging to thoſe two Points, the *Marriage* and the *Peace*; wherein being wiſe Men, I was ſure they would weigh with whom they had to do, and would the rather inſtruct their Ambaſſadors in all Points, to ſatisfy your Majeſty in Reaſon, wherein if they would uſe my poor Advice in declaring of the Specials, I ſhould be ready to execute my Commiſſion. They ſaid, *Their Ambaſſadors were fully inſtructed in all things, and had a large Commiſſion to conclude ſuch things, as they truſted ſhould pleaſe your Majeſty, which they were all glad and willing to do; and if I had not come on the* Sunday, *their Ambaſſadors ſhould have been gone this* Munday, *but they ſhould now make no Delay.* Whereupon conſidering they had no Liſt, as I perceived, to communicate the ſame to me, but were reſolved to ſend away their Ambaſſadors to your Majeſty: And again, conſidering as well the Deſires and Opinions of ſuch as I had the ſame Day before

before talked with, in ſuch Form as is aforeſaid, with their Requeſts that I ſhould preſs no new Matter, as alſo that the Parliament was done here; ſo that if I ſhould have entred or begun, as I thought to have motioned them for the Cuſtody of the Child, we ſhould percaſe have fallen into a frivolous Argument, and the Matter nothing helped by me for your Majeſty's Purpoſe, becauſe I knew they were not minded, nor would agree at this time to the Cuſtody of her out of this Realm. I thought therefore to paſs it over in general ſort, the rather for that the Ambaſſadors had received their Charge, and were ready to depart towards your Majeſty; and chiefly, becauſe indeed I have no Commiſſion to intreat with the Governour and Council here, upon any ſpecial Point or Matter, otherwiſe than as they ſhould require mine Advice. And ſo declaring unto them, that I doubted not, but they had inſtructed their Ambaſſadors in ſpecial and plain Terms, as well for the Cuſtody of the Child after the Contract (which I touched, even to hear what they would ſay thereunto,) as alſo in all other Circumſtances depending upon the ſaid two Points generally reported to me: I gave them mine Advice, that unleſs they would communicate with me the Specials of their Ambaſſadors Charge, whereupon I might confer with them, and ſay mine Opinion, they ſhould detain no longer their ſaid Ambaſſadors, thinking that elſe your Majeſty might note but Delay and Slackneſs in them. Whereunto they anſwered, *That they had uſed all the Diligence in them poſſible, and*

would diſpatch their Ambaſſadors out of hand, which ſhall depart this Town to Morrow towards your Majeſty. And ſo they aroſe from the Board, and I departed from them to my Lodging, and began the Diſpatch of thoſe my Letters for Signification of all thoſe Proceedings accordingly. And within Night came the Earl *Bothwel* unto me, ſaying, *That he came to viſit me, and to offer unto me all the Pleaſure he could do for me here for your Majeſty's ſake, as,* he ſaid, *he was bound and ought his Service only unto your Majeſty.* I gave him Thanks accordingly in as good ſort as I could, and thought, ſeeing he was ſo come unto me, that I would hear what he would ſay, as well of his own, as of all the others Proceedings towards your Majeſty, and ſo entred with him a long Diſcourſe of the whole. He told me, *That if all Men had been as willing when they came Home, as they pretended in* England, *your Majeſty might have had your Purpoſe ere this time,* but he thinketh, *That they will work the ſame more eaſily, as indeed,* he ſaith, *it muſt come to good Paſs in time. When they were in* England, he ſaid, *they were minded, as they outwardly declared, to do many things, but when they came Home, they fell in with the Governour, and were clean changed: And for my part,* quoth he, *when I ſaw that, I fell out with the Governour for a particular of mine own, and went away, and came no more to them, neither would I have come now to the Parliament, but for my Lord of* Angus's *ſake, becauſe I promiſed to him to give him my Vote on his great Day. I would not,* quoth he, *have*

come

come to the Governour, who is more meet to be governed, than to be a Governour, as he is indeed governed by mean Perſonages. And it will be wrong with this Realm, quoth he, *if we have not ſhortly a Maſter or Governour, that is able to do for us and direct us; wherein for my part,* quoth he, *I ow my Service to the King's Majeſty of* England, *and ſhall not fail to keep all Promiſes that I have made unto him, as much as in me is, which his Grace ſhall aſſuredly find true, if it come to Service.* He told me farther, *How that, when I was with the Governour and Council here, after I had declared unto them my Credence, and drew apart, as is aforeſaid, ſome of them were of Opinion, that I ſhould have been made participant to the Ambaſſadors Inſtructions particularly, but the reſt would not ſo, but would have all referred to your Majeſty.* I asked him, if I might be ſo bold to know who they were that would not have me made privy to them? He ſaid, *Surely the greater Number, as the Voices always take place in their Councils; he would name no Man,* he ſaid; *But,* quoth he, *I pray God the King's Majeſty may like our Ambaſſadors Inſtructions well, when they ſhall come unto him: For I promiſe you,* quoth he, *unleſs they have ſome private Commiſſion other than I know of (as indeed,* quoth he, *they make me not much of Counſel, nor I come not oft amongſt them) they have no Authority to conclude with the King's Majeſty for Deliverance of the Child into his Hands. But,* quoth he, *with time there will be no doubt, I think, but his Majeſty may have her and the whole Realm at his Pleaſure*

and Devotion. This he told me, which I thought to advertiſe unto your Majeſty, who can by your Wiſdom judge his Meaning in this Behalf. Always he is noted here to be of the adverſary Party to your Majeſty, and ſurely he loveth not the Governour. When he was gone, came to me again the Earl of *Glencairn*, and brought me the Memorial afore-mentioned: In the reading whereof he ſaid, *That touching the Point of having the Child into your Majeſty's Hands, though the ſame would not now be attained, yet being agreed that your Majeſty ſhall appoint certain* Engliſh *and certain* Scottiſh *Lords to be about her Perſon here, if it pleaſe your Majeſty to appoint him for one, with ſuch another* Scottiſh *Lord, as is alſo aſſured to your Majeſty,* he ſaith, *your Majeſty ſhall be ſure to have her into your Hands by one way or other, either by Conſent of the whole Realm, or elſe againſt their Wills; for he will not fail for his part to do at all times all that in him lies, to accompliſh his Promiſe to your Majeſty, which he doubteth not ſhall be done in time after your Majeſty's own Deſire.* This he prayed me to ſignify unto your Majeſty. Furthermore, he hath written to your Majeſty to have his Son Home, entring other Pledges for him, *Of whom,* he ſaith, *he hath great Lack; ſpecially now, that the Earl of* Argyle *is at Diſtance with him, his ſaid Son having the Rule of that Country under him; and if he were at Home, he ſhould ſtand him in great ſtead.* I aſſure your Majeſty, I think he feigneth not; for ſuch a Man as his Son is, may not well be ſpared out of ſo wild a Country.

try. I have talked with the Man, being with the Earl of *Weſtmoreland*; he is called the Lord of *Kilmawrs*, and the Maſter of *Glencairn*; and in my poor Opinion, they be few ſuch *Scottiſh* in *Scotland*, both for his Wiſdom and Learning, and well dedicate to the Truth of Chriſt's Word and Doctrine: So that I think, if he were at Home, he ſhould not only ſtand his Father in good ſtead, but alſo do much good here in the Country, where now the Goſpel is ſet forth in *Engliſh*, & open Proclamations made, **That it ſhall be lefull to all Men to read the Bible and Teſtament in the Mother-tongue,** and ſpecial Charge **that no Man preach to the contrary upon Pain of Death.** The Lords *Maxwell* and *Fleming* were gone hence before my Coming, ſo ſoon as the Parliament was done, neither be any other of your Majeſty's Priſoners here, as far as I can perceive, but ſuch as I have ſpoken with, as before. The Queen Dowager is at *Linlithgow*, twelve Miles hence, ſo that yet I have not ſpoken with her, but I intend to Morrow to ride unto her with your Majeſty's Letters, and execute that part of mine Inſtructions; and how I ſhall find her, I will not fail to adverti ſe your Majeſty with all Diligence. The Ambaſſadors that do repair unto your Majeſty are Sir *James Learmonth*, Sir *William Hamilton*, and Mr. *Henry Balnaves* the Secretary here, which departing this Town to Morrow, do intend to make all the Diligence they can to your Majeſty, *&c.*

To the KING's *Majeſty*, 23 March, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That Yeſterday I had Acceſs to the Queen Dowager of *Scotland*, to whom I delivered your Majeſty's Letters, with your Highneſs's hearty Commendations, and declared alſo my Credence unto her according to mine Inſtructions. I found her moſt willing and conformable in appearance to your Majeſty's Purpoſe, for the Marriage of her Daughter to my Lord Prince's Grace, and alſo that your Majeſty ſhould have her delivered forthwith into your Hands and Cuſtody, which ſhe confeſſeth to be for her chief Surety, and wiſheth with all her Heart that it were ſo. She accounteth herſelf moſt bound to your Majeſty, that it hath pleaſed the ſame to determine ſuch Honour and Advancement to her ſaid Daughter. And diſcourſing with her thereof, the rather to ſettle her in that Part, ſhe ſaid, *The World might juſtly note her to be the moſt unnatural and unwiſe Woman that lived, if ſhe ſhould not heartily deſire and rejoice of the ſame; for greater Honour and Benefit could not be offered unto her, nor ſhe knoweth not throughout the World ſuch a Marriage could be found ſo proper, ſo beneficial, and ſo honourable as this is*; ſaying, *that ſhe cannot otherwiſe think, but it is the Work and Ordinance of God, for the Conjunction and Union of both thoſe Realms in one; for* ſhe *hath had none before but Sons, and now it is* her *Chance to bring*

bring forth a Daughter, for the beſt Purpoſe ſhe truſteth. And when ſhe had thus declared her Affection in that Behalf, with Aſſurance that ſhe would be adviſed by your Majeſty in all Things, and would walk plainly on a right ſort with your Majeſty, as ſhe ſaid it became her not to diſſemble with ſo noble a Prince: And ſo bade me advertiſe your Majeſty, *That the Governour, whatſoever Pretence or fair Weather he made unto your Majeſty, minded nothing leſs, than that her Daughter ſhould marry into* England, *and ſo had himſelf told her, with this much more, that for to pleaſe your Majeſty, they would offer unto the ſame, that there ſhould be a Contract made of the Marriage, but they would have the Cuſtody of the Child, till ſhe ſhould be of lawful Age; by which Time, God might diſpoſe his Pleaſure of your Majeſty, being already well grown in Years; and then they would handle it ſo, as that Contract ſhould ſerve to no Purpoſe. This,* ſhe ſaid, *the Governour told her himſelf, & this was the ſecret Thing that ſhe deſired for to have one of your truſty Servants to come to her, to the intent ſhe might by the ſame advertiſe your Majeſty thereof, becauſe ſhe durſt not commit the ſame, neither to* French *nor* Scot. But here ſhe made great Inſtance unto me, *That this might be moſt ſecret, for elſe being in their Hands here, as ſhe is ſtraitly looked unto, inſomuch that ſhe hath none about her of her own Servants, nor one that ſhe may truſt, it might be to her great Danger.* And to verify the ſame, ſhe ſaith, *That the Governour and Council have determined in their Parliament, that your Majeſty ſhall not have the Child de-*

livered into your Hands, for ſundry Conſiderations alledged amongſt them. One *was, that becauſe ſhe is Queen of the Realm, it were not meet to have her out of the ſame, by whoſe Authority and Name the Governour ſhould uſe his Office, and all things executed for the common Wealth of this Realm.* Another *is, that if ſhe were delivered unto* England, *ſhe ſhould never die; but if God ſhould call her, they would ever be ſure in* England *to have another to ſucceed her. And* again, *if God ſhould diſpoſe his Pleaſure of my Lord Prince's Grace, the Child being in* England, *might be married there, to ſome other, contrary to the Weal and Good of this Realm: So that if they ſhould deliver her out of their Hands, your Majeſty, howſoever the Game ſhould go, would diſpoſe the Inheritance and Crown of this Realm at your Pleaſure:* With many other Conſiderations, as ſhe ſaith, ſhe gat Information. She ſaith, *Aſſuredly the Governour mindeth to marry her Daughter to his Son; wherefore,* ſhe ſaith, *if your Majeſty ſtand not faſt upon that Point to have her delivered into your Hands, the Marriage will never take Effect.* And here, ſhe ſaid, *The Cardinal, if he were at Liberty, might do much good in the ſame.* I told her, I thought the Cardinal would rather do Hurt, for he had no Affection towards *England.* She ſaid, *He was a wiſe Man, and could better conſider the Benefit of the Realm than all the reſt.* And ever in her Diſcourſe ſhe inculked, *That your Majeſty ſhould ſee, they would not deliver the Child, nor yet Pledges for performance of the Marriage.* She told me, *That ſhe was ſure the Gover-*

nour

nour would now, knowing that I had been with her, come ſhortly to ſee her, the rather to know what had paſſed betwixt her and me. And, quoth ſhe, *when he cometh, I ſhall (as my Cuſtom is) make as though I were not well willing to this Marriage; & then,* quoth ſhe, *as he is but a ſimple Man, he will tell me his whole intent in that Part: And if I ſhould not do ſo,* quoth ſhe, *he would keep himſelf the more covert and cloſe, & tell me nothing. And what I ſhall farther perceive by him, how he is diſpoſed in the Matter; now upon your coming, if I can find any mean,* quoth ſhe, *to ſpeak with you, or ſend to you, ye ſhall have Knowledge of it.* I told her, that knowing the leaſt Part of her Mind in that Behalf, I would make ſome Errand again to ſee her, which ſhe alſo deſired. And then ſhe told me, *That the Governour ſhewed her, that your Majeſty had written unto him, how there had been a Contract betwixt the Earl of* Lennox *and her.* Whereunto ſhe anſwered, *That the contrary thereof was true, and that now, ſince ſhe had been a King's Wife, her Heart was too high to look any lower.* I told her, I was ſure your Majeſty had written no ſuch Matter to the Governour; but quoth I, I remember that ſuch a ſaying was, *that your Grace ſhould marry with the Earl of* Lennox. *By my Truth,* quoth ſhe, *it is utterly untrue, for I never minded it. And ſo,* quoth ſhe, *it was a ſaying, that my Father ſhould come here with an Army, which likewiſe is untrue. It may be,* quoth ſhe, *that the Earl of* Lennox *came hither, with what Power I cannot tell; but ſure I am,* quoth ſhe, *my Father is in* Champagne, *to prepare the* French *King's*

Ar-

Army there againſt the Emperour, as a French-man *told her that arrived here lately by Sea.* After we had diſcourſed a good while of thoſe Things, in which Talk ſhe asked me, *How it ſtood between your Majeſty and the* French *King, and wiſhed that there ſhould enſue no War nor Diſſention betwixt you.* Wherein I told her, that I knew not but all was well. I deſcended to that Part of mine Inſtructions, touching the ſtrange Demeanour of her Servant, whom ſhe lately ſent unto your Majeſty, and declared the ſame unto her, in ſuch ſort as is contained in my ſaid Inſtructions. She beſought your Majeſty, *to conceive no Suſpicion of her, for ſending her ſaid Servant in ſuch manner into* France, *whom,* ſhe ſaith, *ſhe commanded to tell your Highneſs of his Journey, and humbly to ſupply unto your Majeſty for his Paſſport, both to go and return by your Majeſty; alledging ſhe was right ſorry your Majeſty ſhould have any Cauſe of Suſpicion, whereof ſhe proteſted there was no Cauſe.* I told her, your Majeſty had Information of her Vertue, Wiſdom and Experience, to be ſuch, as your Highneſs could not therefore ſuſpect her, but rather doubted not ſhe would apply to that which ſhould be to her Honour, and the moſt Surety and Benefit of her Daughter, which, if ſhe weighed well, ſhe might perceive did chiefly reſt in your Majeſty, and without the ſame might be in great Danger. She confeſſed the ſame, *and wiſhed to God that ſhe were in your Majeſty's Hands; for,* quoth ſhe, *it hath been ſeldom ſeen, that the Heir of a Realm ſhould be in the Cuſtody of him that claimeth the Succeſſion of the ſame, as the Gover-*

nour

ur is now eſtabliſhed by Parliament, the ſecond erſon of this Realm; and if her Daughter fail, look- h to be King of the ſame. And, quoth ſhe, *he id*, that the Child was not like to live, *but you all ſee*, quoth ſhe, *whether he ſaith true or not.* nd therewith ſhe cauſed me to go with her to the hamber where the Child was, and ſhewed her nto me, and alſo cauſed the Nurſe to unwrap her ut of her Cloaths, that I might ſee her naked. aſſure your Majeſty it is as goodly a Child as I ve ſeen of her Age, and as like to live with the race of God.

THUS when I had ſeen the Child, and confer- d with the ſaid Dowager, as is aforeſaid, I took y Leave and returned hither to *Edinburgh* this ay, where as yet is neither the Governour, nor one of the Noblemen of *Scotland*, but are all diſ- erſed, every Man at his own Houſe abroad in the ountry. It is ſaid the Governour and many of em will be here this Feaſt: I will do what I can decipher their Meanings towards your Majeſty; r if it be true that the ſaid Dowager ſaith, ſurely ere is great Diſſimulation amongſt them, ſpeci- ly in the Governour, who is alſo governed chief- by Sir *George Douglas*. This ſame Sir *George* as appointed to accompany me in this Journey wards *Linlithgow*, with other Gentlemen; and ter I had ſpoken with the ſaid Dowager, and co- ing from her, ſhe called the ſaid Sir *George* unto er, who told me afterwards, *That ſhe had demand- d of him whether the Child ſhould be delivered into* ngland *or not, praying him to help to the contrary, becauſe*

Army there againſt the Emperour, as a French-man *told her that arrived here lately by Sea.* After we had diſcourſed a good while of thoſe Things, in which Talk ſhe asked me, *How it ſtood between your Majeſty and the* French *King, and wiſhed that there ſhould enſue no War nor Diſſention betwixt you.* Wherein I told her, that I knew not but all was well. I deſcended to that Part of mine Inſtructions, touching the ſtrange Demeanour of her Servant, whom ſhe lately ſent unto your Majeſty, and declared the ſame unto her, in ſuch ſort as is contained in my ſaid Inſtructions. She beſought your Majeſty, *to conceive no Suſpicion of her, for ſending her ſaid Servant in ſuch manner into* France, *whom,* ſhe ſaith, *ſhe commanded to tell your Highneſs of his Journey, and humbly to ſupply unto your Majeſty for his Paſsport, both to go and return by your Majeſty; alledging ſhe was right ſorry your Majeſty ſhould have any Cauſe of Suſpicion, whereof ſhe proteſted there was no Cauſe.* I told her, your Majeſty had Information of her Vertue, Wiſdom and Experience, to be ſuch, as your Highneſs could not therefore ſuſpect her, but rather doubted not ſhe would apply to that which ſhould be to her Honour, and the moſt Surety and Benefit of her Daughter, which, if ſhe weighed well, ſhe might perceive did chiefly reſt in your Majeſty, and without the ſame might be in great Danger. She confeſſed the ſame, *and wiſhed to God that ſhe were in your Majeſty's Hands; for,* quoth ſhe, *it hath been ſeldom ſeen, that the Heir of a Realm ſhould be in the Cuſtody of him that claimeth the Succeſſion of the ſame, as the Gover-*

nour

nour is now eſtabliſhed by Parliament, the ſecond Perſon of this Realm; and if her Daughter fail, looketh to be King of the ſame. And, quoth ſhe, *he ſaid*, that the Child was not like to live, *but you ſhall ſee*, quoth ſhe, *whether he ſaith true or not.* And therewith ſhe cauſed me to go with her to the Chamber where the Child was, and ſhewed her unto me, and alſo cauſed the Nurſe to unwrap her out of her Cloaths, that I might ſee her naked. I aſſure your Majeſty it is as goodly a Child as I have ſeen of her Age, and as like to live with the Grace of God.

THUS when I had ſeen the Child, and conferred with the ſaid Dowager, as is aforeſaid, I took my Leave and returned hither to *Edinburgh* this Day, where as yet is neither the Governour, nor none of the Noblemen of *Scotland*, but are all diſperſed, every Man at his own Houſe abroad in the Country. It is ſaid the Governour and many of them will be here this Feaſt: I will do what I can to decipher their Meanings towards your Majeſty; for if it be true that the ſaid Dowager ſaith, ſurely there is great Diſſimulation amongſt them, ſpecially in the Governour, who is alſo governed chiefly by Sir *George Douglas*. This ſame Sir *George* was appointed to accompany me in this Journey towards *Linlithgow*, with other Gentlemen; and after I had ſpoken with the ſaid Dowager, and coming from her, ſhe called the ſaid Sir *George* unto her, who told me afterwards, *That ſhe had demanded of him whether the Child ſhould be delivered into* England *or not, praying him to help to the contrary, becauſe*

becauſe ſhe was too young to be carried ſo far. And ſo he began to perſwade me, *that ſhe was nothing willing, nor conformable to your Majeſty's Purpoſe in that Behalf.* Thus your Majeſty may perceive, that ſome Jugling there is, which (with the Grace of God) a little Time ſhall reveal unto your Majeſty. And for my Part, if my Wit and Experience would ſerve, aſwell as my good Will, I ſhould the ſooner decipher the ſame: Wherein I ſhall nevertheleſs travel aſwell as I can, according to my moſt bounden Duty.

BEFORE the Diſpatch of my other Letters of the 20th of this Month, Sir *George Douglas* told me, *That the Governour and he were about a Purpoſe to remove the Cardinal by his own Conſent, from the* Blackneſs, *to his Caſtle of St.* Andrews, *becauſe the ſame Caſtle, where all the Cardinal's Goods and Money are, is kept from the Governour, thinking by this mean to have the Caſtle into his Hands, and the Goods alſo, and yet the Cardinal to be as ſurely kept, as he was before at the* Blackneſs: *And alſo the ſame Caſtle ſtanding on the Water-ſide, they might eaſily, after he had been there a while, and the Houſe once in their Hands, convoy him thence again by Water to* Temptallon *or* Dumbar, *which they intended to do. And this Purpoſe,* he ſaid, *he would go about forthwith.* I adviſed him to conſider the Matter well, and debated with him, as I thought, what might follow if he ſhould be ſet at Liberty, thinking that a great Bruit and Hope thereof would ariſe, if he ſhould now be reſtored to his own Houſe. He warranted me, *it ſhould be*

hand-

handled well enough, and whatſoever ſhould be hoped for or bruited, he ſhould never be nearer his Liberty. And ſo he went to the Cardinal about that Purpoſe, who at his Return told me, *That he was a wily Carle, and would not conſent to the Matter.* So as the ſaid Sir *George* told me, he had failed of his Purpoſe, and therefore I wrote nothing to your Majeſty thereof in mine other Letters. But ſithence even Yeſterday at Morning it was told me, *That the Cardinal was at Liberty in his own Houſe at St.* Andrews: The ſaid Sir *George* being then with me, he and I both being ready to ride to *Linlithgow*; I asked him, Whether thoſe News were true? He anſwered, *By his Faith he could not tell; but,* he ſaid, *he would ſoon know,* and told me, *that he had left Word with my Lord* Seton, *who hath the Guard of the ſaid Cardinal, that in caſe he would agree to the ſaid Purpoſe, he ſhould convoy him to the ſaid Caſtle of St.* Andrews: Where indeed he is, and was convoyed thither on *Wedneſday* in the Night. And the ſaid Sir *George* telleth me, *That he is in as ſure Priſon there, as in any Place of* Scotland: *And yet,* he ſaith, *he ſhall not tarry thither long, but aſſoon as they have the Houſe and Goods in their Hands, (which now,* he ſaith, *they ſhall have) he ſhall be convoyed to* Temptallon. Thus he telleth me. But if the Cardinal ſhall have his Liberty, I ſhall never truſt him nor the Governour, who ſaid to me, *That whilſt he lived, the Cardinal ſhould never have Liberty, nor come out of Priſon, unleſs it were to his farther Miſchief*; as I wrote in my ſaid Letters to your Majeſty.

THE

THE Ambaſſadors have lingred here thoſe two Days longer than they were commanded, becauſe (as I am informed) they would here *ſumere Euchariſtiam* before their going: And this Day they departed, intending to ly this Night at *Dumbar*, and, as they ſay, will make as much Diligence to your Majeſty as they may conveniently. Thus Almighty God preſerve your Royal Majeſty, in long and proſperous Eſtate of Health, moſt feliciouſly to endure. *Edinburgh*, 23d *March*, at Night.

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 27th *March*, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That ſince the Arrival here of Mr. *Drummond*, I took mine Opportunity to ſpeak with the Governour, for the Room and Office of the Secretaryſhip here to be employed upon the ſaid *Drummond*, who for that Purpoſe had before delivered your Majeſty's Letters unto the ſaid Governour, and the Earl of *Angus*: And when I had made Requeſt in that Behalf, according to my Inſtructions to the ſaid Governour, he made me Anſwer, *That he had received your Majeſty's kind Letters for that intent, and was right ſorry he might not accompliſh the Tenor and Purport of the ſame, for that he had already beſtowed the ſaid Office upon Mr.* Henry Balnaves, *whom he had now ſent in Ambaſſage to your Majeſty, and had given the ſame for Term of his Life, ſo that he could not revoke that Grant, nor take it from him ſo long as he lived, unleſs he failed*

failed in his Duty; aſſuring me, if the Office had been ungiven, he would have preferred your Majeſty's Requeſt afore all others. I commended much the Wiſdom and Qualities of the ſaid *Drummond*, but conſidering that the Office was gone, which I knew well enough before the Arrival here of the ſaid *Drummond*, I thought it not beſt to preſs the Matter over much, when it could not be conveniently obtained: And ſo the Governour and I entred other Matter, which he began himſelf, and asked me, *How I liked the old Queen, and the young Queen?* I ſaid I liked them both well, and praiſed the young Princeſs, which I ſaid was a very goodly Child, and like to live. [I added that, *That ſhe was like to live*, to hear what he would ſay, becauſe I had heard before, both by the Queen Dowager, and otherwiſe, *that he was of a contrary Opinion.*] He affirmed my Saying, and asked me, *How I found the Queen diſpoſed towards the Marriage?* I ſaid, I had no Commiſſion to feel her Mind in that Part, but generally having Commandment to viſit her, being a noble Perſonage, Dowager of the Realm, & to make your Majeſty's moſt hearty Commendations unto her, for the which Purpoſe I brought her your Majeſty's Letters only of Commendations; and, as far as I could perceive, I thought ſhe would be well enough content with the Marriage, which I ſaid, if ſhe tendred her own Honour, with the Advancement and Benefit of her Daughter, ſhe could not but effectually deſire and embrace. He anſwered, *That indeed, if ſhe ſought the World, ſhe could not find ſo meet and ſo honourable a Mar-*

riage; and that unleſs ſhe were unnatural to her Daughter, ſhe muſt needs be content with it; but being a French *Woman, he thought ſhe could not be beſt inclined towards* England. Here I thought to enter ſomewhat with him in this Matter, and ſaid thus unto him: My Lord, quoth I, I doubt not but ye know and conſider, that ye have to do with a noble, wiſe and grave Prince, that hath great Experience of the Affairs of the World; and therefore I would wiſh that ye ſhould proceed with his Majeſty ſo ſincerely, as he might well perceive ye minded effectually the Accompliſhment of ſuch Things as ye ſhall now propone, and ſet forth by your Ambaſſadors; as, quoth I, ye have now ſent them unto his Majeſty with ample Commiſſion, ye ſay, to conclude the Marriage and the Peace. But, quoth I, if ye have not given them Inſtruction alſo to conclude ſuch Things, as depend upon thoſe two Points, in ſuch ſort as it may appear, you do indeed intend both to perform the Marriage, and to eſtabliſh ſuch a Peace, as might be available to both Realms; his Majeſty is a prudent and wiſe Prince, and ſhall right facilely decipher your Intent, which not being ſo perfect as you pretend, might percaſe juſtly ſo irritate his Majeſty, as great Inconvenience may follow. He anſwered me, *That as he did nothing alone, ſo the Ambaſſadors had their Commiſſion given unto them by the three Eſtates of the Realm in Parliament, for the Concluſion of the ſaid two Points, which for his part he had earneſtly ſet forth, maugre the Wills of divers ſuch,* he ſaid, *as favoured neither God's Word,*

Word, nor your Majeſty, and be wholly addicted to France. *And*, quoth he, *if I had not earneſtly minded, that the King's Majeſty ſhould have the Marriage of our young Queen, I could have had a Contract betwixt her and my Son paſſed and eſtabliſhed by this Parliament; wherein I am ſure*, quoth he, *no Man would have been againſt me: Truſting*, quoth he, *that the King's Majeſty will the rather be friendly to me; for I have had mickle Cumber among the Kirk-men for his ſake.* I aſſured him, if he proceeded plainly with your Majeſty, he ſhould perceive that your Majeſty would ſo conſider it, as ſhould be to his ſingular Commodity. And eftſoons I preſſed him, if, as he ſaid, he minded earneſtly the Marriage, that he would ſo offer and propone it, as it might ſo appear to your Majeſty: For, quoth I, the Offer of a bare Contract, without other Circumſtances, is not ſufficient. He ſaid, *That when the Ambaſſadors ſhould be with your Majeſty, if the ſame ſhould demand other things of them than they might conclude, they would advertiſe hither of the ſame with Diligence, and upon Knowledge of your Majeſty's Pleaſure, Order ſhould be taken here for the Accompliſhment of all your Majeſty's reaſonable Demands.* I ſaid, This would ſpend much time. Whereunto he ſaid, *The Matters were of ſo great Importance as required time; and*, quoth he, *within twenty Days we ſhall hear from theſe our Ambaſſadors; and thereupon, God willing*, quoth he, *we ſhall ſoon be at a good Point.* And then he fell out of this Matter, and asked me, *How your Majeſty did with* France?

I ſaid, All was well, as far as I knew, and that, as I heard, there was an Ambaſſador newly come to your Majeſty from the *French* King, which, I thought, argued, they intended not to diſpleaſe your Majeſty, when they ſent Ambaſſadors to treat. *Well*, quoth he, *ſo we agree, I care not what ye do with* France: *And for my part*, quoth he, *I am noted in* France *to be a good* Engliſh-man; *and ſince the King died, I neither wrote nor ſent good Word nor bad to the Court of* France. I told him, if we joyned firmly together, they muſt abandon their Leagues with *France*. *If we agree*, quoth he, *for my part I paſs little of* France: *But we muſt adviſe well*, quoth he, *before we break our Leagues with them*. I told him, I thought their Leagues with *France* were not ſo beneficial for them, as they needed to adviſe much upon the Break of them. And unleſs they ſhould annull thoſe Leagues, I ſaw not how there could be a perfect Peace eſtabliſhed betwixt us. He confeſſed, *They had never Gain nor Benefit by* France, *but great Cumber, Loſs and Slaughter for their ſakes: Wherefore, as for his part he was no good* French-man, *ſo he would agree to Reaſon in all things your Majeſty ſhould require, with the Advice of the Eſtates of the Realm*. And here he told me, *That ſo long as the Cardinal, being the beſt* French-man *in* Scotland, *was in Hold, there was the leſs Doubt that* France *ſhould have any great ado here, or they with* France. I ſaid it was a common Saying, *That the Cardinal ſhould have his whole Liberty, and was already reſtored to a great Piece of the ſame, being at large in his own*

own Houſe. He aſſured me, *That he was in as ſure Priſon in his own Houſe, and as ſtraitly looked unto as he was before; and that he had removed him thither only for a Policy, to get the Poſſeſſion of the Caſtle, which now he hath by Mean thereof*: Aſſuring me, *That he ſhould be Priſoner ſtill whilſt he lived: For*, quoth he, *were he at Liberty, if he might have his Purpoſe, I ſhould ſurely go to the Fire, as when the King lived*, quoth he, *he told him, I was the greateſt Heretick in the World.* I asked him if he intended to keep him ſtill Priſoner in his own Houſe? He ſaid, *Yes; for he could not put him in a ſtronger Place in all* Scotland. I told him, I thought ſo long as he was in his own Houſe, the People would ſtill hope for his Delivery; and therefore, to take away that Hope, he ſhould do beſt, in my poor Opinion, to remove him to *Dumbar* or *Temptallon*. *No, no*, quoth he, *he is well enough; and let them hope as they liſt, I ſhall be ſure he ſhall never be the nearer his Liberty.* And then he told me, *That a Number of Noblemen and Gentlemen the late King had got written in a Roll, which were all accuſed of Hereſy, of the which*, he ſaid, *he was the firſt, and the Earl of* Caſſils, *the Earl of* Glencairn *and his Son, the Earl* Mariſhal, *and a great many Gentlemen to the Number of eighteen ſcore, becauſe they were all well minded to God's Word, which then they durſt not avow: But now*, quoth he, *I ſhall do mine Endeavour to ſet forth the Glory of God with the Aſſiſtance of the King's Majeſty.* Herein I did not only allow his Intent, but alſo d.d animate and provoke him for-

ward in the ſame as much as I could deviſe; which as far as I could perceive, was very acceptable unto him. And in the ſame Communication we had up the Biſhop of *Rome*, *whom*, he ſaid, *for theſe five Years and Days he never took to be any more than a Biſhop, and that a very evil Biſhop* : Aſſuring your Majeſty, I perceive ſo much by him, that if he could tell how to bring it to paſs, he would be well content that this Realm left clearly the Obedience and Devotion of *Rome* ; but he lacketh here good Miniſters for that Purpoſe, and I ſee not how the Kirk-men here will be ruled for him, which, in my poor Opinion, would be loath that thoſe two Realms ſhould agree, and both privately work, and will do all they can to empeche the ſame.

After this Communication finiſhed betwixt the Governour and me, I took the Earl of *Angus* apart, and entred with him in ſuch ſort, as is preſcribed unto me by Letters from your Majeſty's Council of the 20*th* of *March* ; to know of him, how he can make the Eſtabliſhment of the Governour here by Parliament, and his with the others large Promiſes to your Majeſty ſtand together; wherewith I aſſure your Majeſty, he was much perplexed, and could almoſt ſay nothing to it, ſaving that the ſame ſhould be nothing prejudicial to your Majeſty's Purpoſe in time: For with him, and by him, being well dedicate to your Majeſty, they would work all to your Highneſs's Satisfaction by little and little. As *firſt*, If it might pleaſe your Majeſty to accept the Contract, then they would deviſe to bring the Child into your Majeſty's Hands, whereof

whereof he doubteth not: And having her, it muſt needs follow, that your Majeſty muſt alſo, for her, and in her Right, ſee the Realm governed and directed in ſuch ſort, as to your Majeſty ſhould ſeem moſt expedient for her Surety and Profit. Wherein he made a like Diſcourſe with me in Effect, as I have already ſignified unto your Majeſty in my Letters of the 20*th* of this preſent. And to ſerve your Majeſty againſt all Nations, he offereth his Body and whole Power to the uttermoſt he can do; wherein, if I ſhould ſay my poor Opinion, he diſſembleth not with your Majeſty. And where things have not hitherto ſucceeded according to his Promiſe, I think the Default thereof to have been, that either he lacked Power to bring it to paſs, or elſe was adviſed by his Brother to ſtay upon ſuch Conſiderations, as have been alledged in that part; that is, *That all your Majeſty's Purpoſes might be wrought in time without Rigour.* I asked him, if he thought the Governour minded earneſtly the Marriage or not? which he aſſured me he did. I told him, I wondred much that he being eſtabliſhed ſecond Perſon in the Realm, having Title to the Succeſſion of the ſame, ſhould have the Cuſtody of the Child, which hath never been ſeen afore. To that he anſwered me, *That the three Eſtates of the Realm had at this Parliament ordained, that eight Noblemen and Gentlemen of this Realm ſhould have the Tuition of her, whereof two ſhould ever be with her, and the Governour ſhould take no Cure thereof.* I communed alſo at the ſame Inſtant with Sir *George Douglas*, touching that

Point of the Eſtabliſhment of the Governour by Parliament, which I told him in Form aforeſaid could not ſtand with the ſaid Promiſes, and he for his part denieth any ſuch Promiſe to be made by him, alledging, that they which made ſuch Promiſes were not able to perform them. And diſcourſing with him of the Likelyhood of the Succeſs of all thoſe Matters, wherein I told him plainly, that I think your Majeſty will aſſuredly ſtick to have the Child delivered into your Hands: He ſaith, *That if your Majeſty ſtick upon that, or any other Point, upon Advertiſement thereof hither by their Ambaſſadors, he thinketh he ſhall be addreſſed to your Majeſty. Which Journey he will gladly take upon him, if he ſee that his Meſſage ſhall be ſuch as ſhall be acceptable to your Highneſs, or elſe,* he ſaith, *he will not come: For,* quoth he, *I will not go to my Maſter with an unpleaſant Meſſage.*

THIS Communication ended betwixt us, I departed from the Court to my Lodging, and had with me the Earl of *Caſſils*, and the Lord *Somervail*, with whom I diſcourſed of the foreſaid Eſtabliſhment of the Governour, according as I was inſtructed by the ſaid Letters from your Majeſty's Council; which he confeſſed, *might not very well ſtand with their Promiſes.* And yet they ſaid, *That their Promiſes extend no further, than to charge them with the uttermoſt of their Power, which they have done, and will do, but it lay not in their Power to lett that Eſtabliſhment.* And the Lord *Somervail* for his Part ſaid, *He knew not of it till the very*

ry Time it was proponed in the Parliament. And then, he ſaid, *he might have done Hurt, but no Good; for he might have ſaid nay to it, and ſo have been ſuſpect, and yet his Voice could have taken no Place, being ſo many Voices on the other Side,* which the Earl of *Caſſils* affirmed. We entred then into the Matter of the Marriage, which they all make their Foundation, whereby to accompliſh all your Majeſty's Purpoſes in Time. I asked them, if they thought the Governour minded earneſtly the Marriage with your Majeſty? And they ſaid, *Yea, undoubtedly.* Why then, quoth I, if ye mind it, ſhould ye not alſo agree to deliver the Child into the King's Majeſty's Hands? *Marry,* quoth they, *we would fain have it ſo: And we have told them plainly, that unleſs his Majeſty have her delivered unto him, he will never enter, nor conclude the Contract, nor yet the Peace. And for my part,* quoth the Earl of *Caſſils, I have ſaid plainly, that if they ſtick to deliver her to his Majeſty, we muſt fight in the Quarrel with thoſe that we love well. And ſurely,* quoth he, *there be many Noblemen here which now ſtick much at it; but if they knew his Majeſty aſwell as we do, they would never ſtand againſt him. But for our part,* quoth they, *we be reſolved to meet here altogether at ſuch Time as we think we ſhall hear Word again from the Ambaſſadors. And then, if we ſhall perceive that the King's Majeſty ſtands upon any reaſonable Point, that we have promiſed, we ſhall do that lies in our Powers to ſatisfy his Majeſty, and let him be reproved that ſhall fail his Promiſe.* This, I aſſure your

Majeſty the Earl of *Caſſils* ſpake very frankly, and the Lord *Somervail* affirmed the ſame. I take them both to be very plain and true Gentlemen to your Majeſty, but I fear their Power, as far as I can perceive, accordeth not with their good Wills. Once they will ſerve your Majeſty to the uttermoſt they can againſt all Nations, as they have affirmed unto me. And the Lord *Somervail*, as he was going from me, told me in mine Ear, *That if your Majeſty did ſtand faſt upon your Purpoſe, there was no doubt ye ſhould obtain it, for they were not able to maintain the Wars againſt your Majeſty.* There be no moe of the Lords here, with whom I ſhould communicate this Matter; for the Earl of *Glencairn* is gone hence, who dwelleth 60 Miles hence. And the Lords *Maxwel* and *Fleming* were not here ſince my coming into the Country: So that as yet I ſpake not with them, nor know not how to ſpeak with them, till they come hither; for the one dwelleth above 50 Miles hence one Way, and the other 40 Miles another Way. I ſhewed the Earl of *Angus* and Sir *George Douglas*, what the Sheriff of *Air* ſaid, touching the Earl of *Lennox* his repairing hither, whom, they ſay, *they will withſtand, and wiſh that he may be met withall on the Sea, by ſome of your Majeſty's Ships, which* they ſay, *would be very acceptable to the Governour.* I have communed alſo with the Earls of *Huntley* and *Murray*: But as to the Earl of *Argyle*, he came not here ſince mine Arrival. I find them both of perfect Inclination towards the Marriage, and Eſtabliſhment of a perpetual Peace: But entring with them

them of my ſelf by way of Communication, to feel what Conditions they would offer, for the Concluſion of thoſe two Points; they told me, *Your Majeſty ſhould have a Contract offered to be made betwixt my Lord Prince's Grace your Son, and their Princeſs, which*, they ſaid, *ſhould be an eaſy Conqueſt of this Realm to your Majeſty: And ſuch a Conqueſt, as being ſo had by a rightful Mean and Title, ſhall be acceptable to the whole Realm.* I told them, if they minded earneſtly the Accompliſhment of the Marriage, they would offer it in ſuch ſort, as their earneſt Intent in that Matter might appear to your Majeſty. They ſaid, *Your Majeſty ſhould perceive they minded it effectually: For as it became them not to diſſemble with your Majeſty; ſo knowing your Majeſty's Wiſdom and Experience*, they ſay, *your Highneſs could ſoon perceive them, which could not be but to their great Lack and Diſhonour. And look what reaſonable Conditions your Majeſty would demand for the Security of their Offers, they would for their Part accompliſh the ſame.* I ſaid, I feared nothing but they would take nothing for reaſonable, but that which they thought Reaſon. And here I perſwaded them by ſuch good Means, as my poor Wit could deviſe, to apply to ſuch good Purpoſes as your Majeſty intended to ſet forth, for the Weal and Benefit of both Realms. *Whereto*, they ſaid, *they would be conformable in all Reaſon.* But I cannot ſee, that they will haſtily condeſcend to the Delivery of the Child out of the Realm. They ſay, *There may be indifferent Devices to ſatisfy your Majeſty.* And as for their

Leagues

Leagues with *France*, I perceive by them, that the Marriage once agreed upon, they will not ſtick in that Matter: Wherein I found the Earl of *Huntley*, who is a jolly young Man, and of a right good Wit, far more frank than the Earl of *Murray*; for he is a great Beads-man, and noted here to be a good *Papiſt*, wholly given to the old Ceremonies and Traditions of *Rome*. Never heleſs he ſaid, *That the Marriage agreed, they would not paſs much upon* France. But the Earl of *Huntley* ſaid plainly, *That thoſe Things being once well eſtabliſhed between thoſe Realms, he would ſerve your Majeſty in the Wars againſt* France; *and his Intent is, this Peace and Unity ſucceeding, to ſee your Majeſty before* Chriſtmaſs, *which*, he ſaid, *he longed moſt for.* And alſo I have communed with the Earl *Mariſhal*, who is a goodly young Gentleman, well given to your Majeſty, as I take him; but yet I find him not well willing to have the Child delivered out of the Realm, till ſhe be of lawful Age: Wherein, as I do perceive, they have all one Opinion; *That if ſhe were once in your Majeſty's Hands, howſoever the Game ſhould go, your Highneſs*, they ſay, *would diſpoſe the Crown of this Realm:* The Title and Freedom whereof methinks they be wholly bent to maintain, not willing to have the ſame ſubject to *England*, till by the Conſummation of the Marriage God ſhall unite and conjoin both Realms in one Dominion. But for *France*, the ſaid Earl *Mariſhal* told me, *That the Earl* Caſſils *and he had given Hands the one to the other, to go together in your Majeſty's Service againſt* France, *if your Highneſs would command them.*

Thus

THUS have I ſignified unto your Royal Majeſty ſuch Diſcourſes and Communications as I have had with thoſe Noblemen here, wherein if I have not uſed ſuch Dexterity and Circumſpection as were requiſite; I moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty of your Clemency and moſt benign Nature to bear with mine Inſufficiency in that Behalf. And as I am moſt bound, I ſhall daily pray for the Preſervation of your moſt noble and royal Perſon in proſperous Eſtate of Health to live, and moſt feliciouſly to reign over us the Years of *Neſtor*. *Edinburgh*, the 27. *March*.

To Sir Ralph Sadler, 27*th* March 1543.

MR. SADLER,

AFTER our right hearty Commendations, ye ſhall underſtand, That the King's Majeſty conſidering your laſt Advertiſements of your Diſcourſe with the Queen, noteth in you much Diligence, Wiſdom and Diſcretion in your Proceedings and Service there, and giveth unto you his hearty Thanks therefore. In the Queen, conſidering the Circumſtances of her Reaſons, Faſhions and Behaviour to you, with the manner of her Entertainment; the King's Majeſty judgeth to be a frank and plain manner of proceeding; ſuch as motherly Love to the Surety of her Child, ſhould of Reaſon eaſily perſwade her. In the reſt, the King's Majeſty

jeſty is in a marvellous Perplexity what to ſay of them, being their Deeds ſo repugnant to that the Queen ſaith, with the ſtrange Faſhion of removing of the Cardinal, ſo denied at one time, doubted of afterward, and then granted by Sir *George Douglas*, as ye wrote: Which Knowledge of their Proceedings, the King's Majeſty will uſe to his Benefit, as much as may be: And requireth you to repair eftſoons to the Queen, and renewing your Diſcourſe with her, of the Conveyance of her Daughter hither, and ſhewing your ſelf deſirous to be a Miniſter in the ſame, to know of her what Lord of *Scotland* ſhe thinketh would be well willing, aidant and aſſiſting to bring that Purpoſe to paſs, to the intent, upon Knowledge of them, you may take Opportunity to ſpeak and commune with them thereof, and ſo feel their Minds in that Behalf. And as ye ſhall get Knowledge of the Queen, what thoſe Perſonages be; The King's Majeſty's Pleaſure is, ye ſhall uſe your Dexterity and Wiſdom to break the Matter unto thoſe Lords, or ſo many of them, as may of Likelyhood be truſted in that Matter, alluring them with Promiſes and Rewards to the King's Majeſty's Purpoſe, as you ſhall think requiſite; and what ye ſhall do therein to ſignify with Diligence. Advertiſing in the mean time Sir *George Douglas*, and ſuch of that Band as ſhall repair unto you: That the King's Majeſty (which is alſo moſt true) cauſeth ſuch Preparations of Force and Power to be made on the Borders; as in caſe theſe Promiſes, gentle Handling, and reaſonable Communication take not Effect,

fect, the King's Majeſty may uſe his own princely Power and Strength. And this, ye may ſay, is written unto you, which as it is true, ſo may you ſhew it unto them written, if they require it.

From the KING'S *Majeſty of* England, *to Sir* Ralph Sadler, 30*th* March, 1543.

TRUSTY and right well beloved, we greet you well; Letting you wit, that we have received your Letters, and well conſidered the Contents of the ſame. For anſwer whereunto, ye ſhall underſtand our Pleaſure and Commandment is, That upon the ſight hereof, ye ſhall take your Opportunity to ſpeak with the Earls of *Angus* and *Glencairn*, the Lord *Maxwel* and Sir *George Douglas*: And to thoſe four ye ſhall declare, that we have given you in Commandment to ſignify unto them, that conſidering with our ſelf the Eſtate of their Things there, with the particular Proceedings of them, and of all the reſt, which be obliged to do us Service: We find ſo great Difference between Words and Deeds, as enforceth us to conceive and think, that they little or nothing regard the Advancement of our Purpoſe, nor the Goodneſs which we have extended towards them: Which hath ſo plainly appeared unto us, ſince their Entry into *Scotland* by all their Proceedings, as unleſs it be very ſhortly and ſubſtantially redoubled with Deeds, and not with Words: We purpoſe no longer to be deceived with fair Words, and vain Hope of things

to

to come at length ; but preſently to follow our Enterprize, as to our Honour appertaineth. And to the intent they may the better know, that we forget not what they have promiſed, and how contrary their Doings be to the ſame ; you ſhall remember unto them, that *Firſt*, where they promiſed to give unto us due and faithful Advertiſements from time to time of all their Proceedings in *Scotland*, and what they ſhould from time to time find themſelves able to do, who were ſure to their Party for our Purpoſe, and who were Letts to the ſame, with their Advices what ſhould be expedient to be done from time to time, for the Advancement of our Enterprize,and for removing of all the Impediments and Obſtacles againſt it ; they never gave us any manner of Advertiſement of any Effect, till now of late that they were by our Admiral,and by you at your Coming,provoked and pricked unto it ; and how their Advertiſements anſwer to the Points of their Promiſes, they know beſt themſelves.

Secondly, Where they promiſed to work nothing without our Advice and Counſel, ye may declare unto them, that we eſteeming them our good Servants, have given them our Advice in ſundry Things and Occurrences, which we judged might in any wiſe touch them : But as for their Part, they have been ſo ſtrange unto us, that we never received a Letter from any of them, expreſſing any Particular of the Things done, or like to be done, whereupon we might give them our Advice in any time convenient. But when Things have been determined

determined after their Fantaſy, then we hear a little of them covertly, rather as it were to make fair Weather with us, than indeed to ſatisfy any Piece of that which they had promiſed, or that might in any wiſe advance our Purpoſe. And to touch one thing ſpecially, we could never yet hear from them, what ſpecial things they had to lay againſt the Cardinal when they took him; whom, albeit the Governour himſelf, and ſome of them have written and ſaid many times preciſely, *That he ſhould never be delivered, but to his farther Diſpleaſure*; Yet, as we hear, he is now at Home in his own Houſe, and at Liberty.

Thirdly, Ye ſhall tell them, That we marvel moſt of all at their Proceedings in their Parliament, wherein they ſeem to have provided by a ſpecial Law, that we ſhall not have our Purpoſe in the Government of that Realm, having eſtabliſhed him Governour and ſecond Perſon of the Realm by the ſaid Parliament, whom ſome of them have reputed ſo unmeet to have Government; as they know themſelves beſt, how largely they have ſpoken in that Behalf; and whether this doth agree with their Promiſes or no, let themſelves conſider. Once this it importeth certainly, that they cared not what they granted, nor what they omitted; ſo that they might ſerve their own Purpoſe. Wherefore, ye ſhall on our Behalf adviſe them, as Men whom we would be loath to loſe, if by any good Mean we can retain them, to weigh thoſe Matters as they ought to do: And if their Ambaſſadors be not inſtructed to the Purpoſe, let them procure that it

may be out of hand ſupplied that wanteth. For you may ſay and aſſure them, that we will no longer tolerate the Matter, but either by one Way or other bring it to ſome better Concluſion. And you may ſay, though none of them have proceeded ſo frankly with us as appertaineth, yet we know ſomewhat of the Manner of all the Doings of *Scotland*; what Combination was made by Oath by the Earls of *Argyle*, *Huntley*, *Bothwel* and *Murray*, with diverſe Biſhops, both for the Delivery of the Cardinal by Force, if it could not otherwiſe have been compaſſed, and for the Deſtruction of the Governour, the Earl of *Angus*, and ſome other, which they yet purpoſe, though the Earl of *Huntley* go now about to make a Colour of Alliance betwixt him and the Governour by Marriage, thereby to inſinuate himſelf that he may know their Counſels; which Matter is of no ſmall Importance, and not to be lightly diſcloſed, but ſecretly ſearched for, and prevented by Wiſdom. And here you may remember them, how much they ow, and be bound to us, all the Premiſſes notwithſtanding, that it pleaſeth us thus frankly to give them Monition and Warning of ſuch extreme Dangers as be towards them, adviſing them again even frankly, and like true Gentlemen, without any farther Tract of time, to do that thing that may be to our Satisfaction: And what they ſhall anſwer and determine to do hereupon, and how they ſhall indeed proceed, ye ſhall advertiſe us with Diligence, &c.

To the LORDS, *and others of his Majeſty's Privy-Council*, 31. March, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That on *Thurſday* Night late I received your Letters of the 20. of this Month, touching, among other things, the Removing of the Cardinal here, from the *Blackneſs* to the Caſtle of St. *Andrews*, which, as appeareth by your Lordſhips ſaid Letters, the King's Majeſty would have by ſome Mean impeached: And albeit (as I doubt not his Majeſty hath by Letters or this time perceived) the ſaid Cardinal is already removed to his ſaid Caſtle, ſo as your ſaid Letters came too late for the Stay or Impeachment of the ſaid Purpoſe; yet I thought it not amiſs to talk ſomewhat of the Matter with Sir *George Douglas*, whom I ſent for to come and ſpeak with me, as he did accordingly. And then diſcourſing with him thereof, according to the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure expreſſed in your ſaid Letters, with further Allegation of mine own part, that I heard credibly reported, *That the ſaid Cardinal was at Liberty*, (as indeed all the Town here bruited the ſame) and a Chaplain of the ſame Cardinal's came to a Prieſt, that keepeth the Houſe where I ly here, and told him, *That he had a Meſſage to me from the Cardinal*; which, becauſe for fear of Suſpicion he durſt not himſelf come to me, he prayed the ſaid Prieſt to declare, being in effect, *That the Cardinal had him very*

heartily commended to me, and had now obtained his Liberty; wherefore he would be glad to welcome me into the Country, offering his lawful Service unto the King's Majeſty; and whatſoever Stead or Pleaſure he might do me in thoſe Parts, he was ready and moſt willing to accompliſh the ſame. Whereby I told the ſaid Sir *George*, that not a little to my marvel, conſidering how largely the Governour had ſaid to me in that Part, I perceived the Cardinal was now at Liberty. The ſaid Sir *George* ſeeming to be in a great Heat, told me, *That the Governour was the moſt wavering and unſtable Perſon in the World, and the ſooneſt would be altered and changed with every Man's Flattery and fair Speech: As*, quoth he, *the Earl of* Huntley, *who is the falſeſt and wilieſt young Man in the World, hath found the Means to get ſuch Credit with the Governour, as he had not only perſwaded him to remove the Queen & the Princeſs to* Stirling; *but alſo that the Cardinal ſhould have more Liberty now in his own Houſe, than he had before at* Blackneſs, *that he might go abroad to the Church, and elſewhere about his Houſe at his Pleaſure, intending*, quoth he, *to ſet him clearly at Liberty, and in fine, to work the Governour's Overthrow and utter Confuſion. But*, quoth he, *I have changed the whole Purpoſe, and have ſaid my Mind at large to the ſaid Earl, with whom I have fallen out ſo far, that now there is great Sute & Mean made by him to make us Friends again.* And here he chafed much againſt him, reproving greatly his Wilineſs (as he called it) and Subtilty. I adviſed him to have ſure Regard

gard to the ſaid Earl, and ſuch other as were of his Party; and told him how the King's Majeſty commanded me on his Highneſs's Behalf, to adviſe to look well to them, leſt percaſe they might take their Opportunity to lift him out of Favour and Authority, which he ſhould not be able to recover again. He moſt humbly thanked the King's Majeſty for that Advice, and ſaid, *That he would provide well enough for that Matter.* I asked him, in what Caſe the Cardinal was? He ſaid, *He was Priſoner in his own Houſe, but he was in doubt whether he was as ſtraitly kept as before: For,* quoth he, *the Letters were made ready to be ſigned by the Governour for his Enlargement, in ſuch ſort as is aforeſaid, which I did tear in Pieces, and went to the Governour with one of the Pieces in my Hands, to whom,* quoth he, *I declared my mind plainly, and put him in Remembrance, how largely he had ſpoken to you touching the ſure Cuſtody and Impriſonment of the ſaid Cardinal; which if he ſhould now ſo ſoon digreſs and vary from, I told him,* quoth he, *that you being here a wiſe Man would ſoon perceive him, and would advertiſe the King your Maſter of it, who would note much Untruth and Lightneſs in him: And with ſuch like Words,* quoth he, *I changed him again clearly from that Purpoſe. And now,* quoth he, *I will go to him, and tell him what the King's Majeſty hath written to you in that Behalf, truſting to bring you good Anſwer. But,* quoth he, *it ſhall not be beſt to ſpeak any Word of the Convoying of the ſaid Cardinal into* England; *for I know,* quoth he, *that the Governour will not favour it, and it ſhall*

but engender Suſpicion in him. I told him, there could be no Cauſe of Suſpicion to be conceived in that Part. He ſaid, *The Governour was ſo ſuſpicious, as where no Cauſe is at all, yet he will ſuſpect:* So that I could not perſwade him that it was good to make any Motion thereof: Wherein, nevertheleſs I ſhall not fail my ſelf to eſſay the Governour at my next ſpeaking with him. I asked alſo the ſaid Sir *George*, whether the Purpoſe of the Dowager and the young Queen's Removing to *Stirling* was ſtayed? *Which*, he ſaid, *he had ſtayed, with the good Contentation of the Governour and the whole Council.* And foraſmuch as I had received a Letter from the ſaid Dowager (which ye ſhall receive here incloſed) containing only Credence to be given to the Bearer; which Credence was, *That having certain matter to communicate with me, which ſhe would not commit to writing; ſhe deſired me to take ſome Opportunity to come to* Linlithgow *and ſpeak with her; and if I could conveniently, I ſhould not bring with me ſuch Perſons, as did accompany me thither the laſt time of my being with her; which were the Lord* Methven, *the Lord* Ochiltrie, *Sir* George Douglas, *and* James Stewart, *appointed thereto by the Governour.* Whereupon I reſolved and ſent her Anſwer, that I would not fail to accompliſh the ſame aſſoon as I might conveniently. I thought beſt therefore to require the ſaid Sir *George* (whom nevertheleſs I would not make privy to the Matter, nor to her ſaid Deſire) to tell the Governour, that by his Licence I would eftſoons go ſee the ſaid Dowager, with whom I had a little

Matter

Matter to confer of, which I had omitted at my laſt being with her. He told me, *It would like the Governour well enough, and though he would conceive ſome Suſpicion thereof, nevertheleſs he would move him of it, and bring me anſwer again, aſwell of that, as of the reſt touching the Cardinal.*

AT Night he came to me, and told me, *That if the Governour had known the King's Pleaſure in time, the Cardinal ſhould not have been removed, nevertheleſs he ſhall be kept ſurely where he is; and the Lord* Seton *is bound to him in Life and Lands for the ſure Cuſtody of the ſaid Cardinal: But as for the Removing of him from St.* Andrews, *now ſince he is there, he thinketh it not meet to be haſtily done, intending to ſend thither this Day the Laird of* Grange *Treaſurer here, to ſee how the ſaid Cardinal is kept, and to take Order for his ſure Guard and Cuſtody; ſo that,* as the ſaid Sir *George* telleth me, *he ſhall be in as ſure and ſtrong Priſon, and as ſtraitly kept in his own Houſe, as if he were in any other ſtrong Hold within* Scotland, *and hereafter may be removed to* Dumbar *or* Temptallon, *as the Caſe ſhall require.* And touching my Deſire to go to the Queen Dowager here at *Linlithgow,* he told me, *That the Governour had appointed to ſend this Day to her the Earl of* Huntley *and the ſaid Sir* George, *to the intent that the ſame Earl, who had been the Procurer, and had alſo obtained that ſhe ſhould remove with her Daughter to* Stirling, *ſhould now himſelf, on the Behalf of the Governour and Council here, declare to her the Reaſon and Cauſe of the Stay and Impeachment of the ſame; and the*

ſaid Sir George *ſpecially appointed to go with him, to hear that he do his Meſſage juſtly in that Behalf: Wherefore the Governour deſired me to put off my Journey till their Return, at which time I ſhould know when ſhe would appoint me to come to her Preſence, which I might accompliſh at my Pleaſure accordingly.* Alſo the ſaid Sir *George* told me, *That the ſaid Earl of* Huntley *and he were made Friends again, & that the ſaid Earl had made him large Promiſes of Friendſhip.* Whereupon he and I entring farther in Communication of the State of things here, and of the Likelyhood of the Succeſs of the King's Majeſty's Purpoſes: He told me, *That he perceived the Noblemen here hoped there ſhould be ſome Buſineſs between the King's Majeſty &* France, *which they thought would be a Mean to cauſe his Majeſty agree with them upon the more eaſy Conditions.* And therefore the ſaid Sir *George* prayed me to ſignify, *That his poor Advice was, that it may pleaſe the King's Majeſty to keep in with* France, *until his Highneſs be at a full Point and Concluſion with thoſe Men, whereby,* he ſaith, *his Grace ſhall make his Bargain much the eaſier.* Finally, he told me, *That the Governour was very ſorry that I had no better Cheer nor Entertainment here, truſting I would aſcribe the ſame to their Buſineſs; and that the ſaid Governour deſired me heartily to take the Pain to dine with him to Morrow:* Which I have promiſed to do. And then will I take mine Opportunity with him, to feel him throughly touching the Cardinal, and ſee how he can be content to accompliſh the King's Majeſty's Deſire, for convoying

voying the ſaid Cardinal into *England*, whereof I ſhall advertiſe with ſuch Diligence as appertaineth. And thus, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council,* 1. April, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That this Day I dined with the Governour, who made me great Cheer and good Countenance, and all Dinner-while held Purpoſe with me againſt the Abuſes of the Church, the Reformation whereof he moſt earneſtly pretendeth; and deſired me to write into *England* for ſome Books of the *New Teſtament* and *Bible* in *Engliſh*, and alſo the Statutes & Injunctions made by the King's Majeſty for the Reformation of the Clergy, and Extirpation of the Biſhop of *Rome*; which I promiſed him I would do: And if it may pleaſe your Lordſhips to take Order for the Accompliſhment of his Deſire in that Part, ſurely it ſhall be very acceptable unto him. After Dinner I thought to feel him throughly, what he intended towards the Cardinal, as I wrote to your Lordſhips in my laſt Letters; and entring with him in that Behalf, I told him, That the King's Majeſty hearing afore the Cardinal's Removing, that he ſhould be removed from the *Blackneſs* to the Caſtle of *St. Andrews*, only of intent thereby to get Entry into the ſame Caſtle, had commanded me to ſolicit with him the Impeachment of that Purpoſe, thinking that where they mean that

Way to win the ſaid Caſtle, it is the moſt ready Way that can be deviſed, both to loſe the Caſtle and him alſo, being the ſame is ſet in ſuch a Place, as they be not able to keep it, if his Friends will the contrary: And being there, he might have the better Opportunity, with the Aid of *France* and Clergy of *Scotland* depending upon him, to work (as he will to his poſſible Power) to overthrow all their Purpoſes, ſpecially the State of his Government, and Matters of Reformation of the Clergy, which I told the ſaid Governour ſhould be more than neceſſary for him to foreſee. And therefore I told him, albeit the Cardinal was thus removed, before I received the ſaid Commandment from the King's Majeſty; yet it was my Duty to declare unto him his Majeſty's Opinion in that Part, whereby he might perceive his Highneſs's good Affection towards him, and the Advancement of his Honour and Surety, giving him my poor Advice not to ſuffer the ſaid Cardinal to remain at *St. Andrews*. He anſwered me, *That if he had known the King's Pleaſure in time, he would have been ruled by his Advice, and yet he ſaid it was the neareſt Way for him to come by the Caſtle, which now he hath in Hands; and the Cardinal there in the Cuſtody of the Lord* Seton *as ſtraitly kept as he was before; for the which the ſame Lord* Seton *was bound in his Life and Inheritance.* And much he thanked the King's Majeſty, *that it pleaſed the ſame ſo to tender his Eſtate, as to give him ſuch Advice and Monition of the ſaid Cardinal's Intent, who,* he ſaid, *he was*

ſure

ſure would work him no leſs Cumber, than I told him on the King's Behalf, if he were at Liberty; aſſuring me, *that he ſhould never come out of Priſon whilſt he lived, as he hath done ſundry Times before.* I told him, That as long as he was in his own Caſtle, ſuch as depended upon him, which I thought were a great Number, being win unto him by Money and Rewards, beſides the whole Clergy, would ever hope for his Delivery, and do depend and ſtay thereupon, who, if that Hope were taken away, would quietly conform themſelves to Reaſon. He ſaid, *If the Peace were once eſtabliſhed, he doubted not to bring all this Realm to good Quietneſs, and was ſure there was no Man in* Scotland *that depended ſo much upon the Cardinal, as would offend him, or refuſe quietly to agree to Reaſon: And let them hope what they would, he ſhould have ſure Regard to the keeping of the Cardinal.* I adviſed him yet to conſider, how much the more eaſily ſuch, as do hope for his Delivery, and depend upon him, would be induced to Reaſon and Conformity, if that Hope were once taken away. And therefore I ſaid, he could do no better than to ſend the ſaid Cardinal into *England*, where he ſhould be in ſuch Surety, as he ſhould not need to doubt his Practices, and thereby all Hope of his Delivery ſhould be avoided. Hereat he laughed and ſaid, *The Cardinal had lever go into Hell. And*, quoth he, *it would be thought ſtrange, if I ſhould ſend him into* England, *as who ſhould ſay*, quoth he, *we were not able to puniſh his Fault here: But I aſſure you*, quoth he, *he ſhall be as*

ſurely

ſurely kept here, as if he were in England. I told him, I thought it not convenient he ſhould remain where he was, for the Conſiderations afore rehearſed. Nevertheleſs, whatſoever I alledged in that Part, I could not remove him from that Opinion, but that he was, and ſhould be as ſurely kept, and to as good Purpoſe, where he was at *St. Andrews*, as in any other Place; aſſuring your Lordſhips, that unleſs he be the greateſt Diſſembler that ever was, he mindeth to hold ſurely the Cardinal in Priſon. And I have learned ſince his Removing to *St. Andrews*, that the Cauſe thereof was not only to have the Caſtle into the Governour's Hands, but alſo that indeed it ſhould be noted and bruited, *He was at Liberty, to the Intent the Prieſts throughout this Realm, which before were at ſuch a Stay, as they would neither miniſter Sacraments, nor ſay Maſs, might hereupon the rather now at this Feaſt of* Eaſter, *in quiet Manner, be induced to execute and do the ſame accordingly*; which the Governour hath alſo confeſſed unto me.

After the Governour and I had talked of this Matter, I told him that I intended, by his Licence, to go viſit the Queen Dowager, as I had before ſent him Word by Sir *George Douglas*. Whereto he anſwered me, *That I ſhould find her in end (whatſoever ſhe pretendeth) a right* French *Woman*. And then he told me, *That Mr.* Drummond *had ſhewed him on the King's Majeſty's Behalf, how that ſhe had ſent Word to his Majeſty by one of her Servants, that he intended to marry the young Queen*

Queen here to his Son; wherein he ſware a great Oath, no leſs than by *the Wounds of God, that ſhe belied him, and that ſhe had advertiſed his Majeſty ſo, only to bring him in Suſpicion with his Majeſty. For*, quoth he, *if I were ſo minded, I could eaſily work it, as I am ſure*, quoth he, *not a Nobleman in* Scotland *could nor would be againſt me in it. And indeed*, quoth he, *before the Marriage was proponed for the Prince of* England, *I thought no leſs than to have married her to my Son, and communed with the Queen here in that Behalf, and found her both willing and conformable: But*, quoth he, *after the Home-coming of the Priſoners, who proponed the Marriage for* England, *I did conſider it to be ſo beneficial to the Common-wealth of the Realm, that I did not only agree to it, but with all my Power advance and ſet it forth; and ſo God help me, as I do effectually mind it.* Here, as I have done at other Times afore, I preſſed him ſo to proceed with the King's Majeſty, as it might appear he did earneſtly mind it; *which*, he ſaid, *he would do.* And ſtill he ſhewed himſelf to be moved with the Queen, for the Cauſe aforeſaid, ſaying, *She ſtudied nothing more than to ſet the King's Majeſty and him at Pick; and ſo to keep both Realms from Unity and Agreement, the rather becauſe this Realm ſhould ſtill adhere and depend upon* France. *This*, he ſaith, *is her only Device, which*, quoth he, *as ſhe is both ſubtile and wily, ſo ſhe hath a vengeable Engine and Wit to work her Purpoſe: And ſtill ſhe laboureth*, quoth he, *by all Means ſhe can to have the Cardinal at Liberty, by whom, being*

ing as good a French-man *as ſhe is a* French-woman, *ſhe might the rather compaſs her Intent.* Thus the Governour told me almoſt Word by Word, as I write it to your Lordſhips; ſo that I cannot tell which of them to truſt, but refer the ſame to your Wiſdoms; and by the Ambaſſadors Proceedings with you, ye ſhall perceive the whole, which a little Time ſhall reveal: For my part, as much as I can, I will bend my poor Wit, and ſpare no Labour to decipher them, and from time to time whilſt I am here, ſhall write and advertiſe what I ſee and hear worth Writing.

Assoon as I was departed from the Governour, I received your Lordſhips Letters of the 27*th* of *March*; whereby I do perceive how the King's Majeſty judgeth in the Queen a frank and plain Manner of Proceeding, wherein alſo I was fully perſwaded upon my laſt Conference with her, and yet think it can be no otherwiſe, intending to Morrow to repair unto her, wherein ſhe is at *Linlithgow*, (the Governour being well content that I ſhould ſo do;) and at mine Acceſs unto her, when I have heard what ſhe will ſay unto me firſt, becauſe ſhe hath ſent for me, I ſhall then ſo accompliſh my Charge committed unto me by your ſaid Letters, as ſhe ſhall have nothing of me, whereby ſhe may take any Advantage, if ſhe be not ſo ſincerely minded towards the King's Majeſty as ſhe pretendeth: And as I proceed with her, with ſuch Matter as ſhe ſhall declare unto me, and how I find her, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe your Lordſhips with all Diligence.

The

The reſt of your ſaid Letters, touching the King's Majeſty's Preparations on the Borders, I ſhall declare likewiſe to Sir *George Douglas*, and ſuch of that Band (whereof there is no more here at this Time, but he and the Earl of *Angus* his Brother) as ſhall repair unto me accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council,* 2. April, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That as I wrote Yeſterday to your Lordſhips, that I intended this Day to ride to *Linlithgow*, ſo have I been there with the Queen, whom I find in the ſame Terms I left her, at my firſt being with her. She told me, *That ſhe ſent for me to declare unto me, how the Governour had been with her, and what he ſaid unto her, and alſo to know of me, how I found the ſaid Governour and all the Lords inclined to the King's Majeſty, and the Accompliſhment of the Marriage betwixt my Lord Prince's Grace and her Daughter.* And *Firſt*, ſhe ſaid, *She could perceive none other in the Governour, but that he minded not the ſaid Marriage, intending rather to take this time to marry her to his Son*; aſſuring me, *that he ſaid unto her at his laſt being with her, that he would rather die than deliver the Child into the King's Hands; and that he would nevertheleſs give good Words, and make fair Weather to get Peace by that means, till better Opportunity ſhould ſerve to the Execution of his Purpoſe: As* (ſhe ſaith) *alſo he prayed*

prayed her to give me good Words, ſaying, I was an haughty Fellow, wherein I truſt I ſhould have Teſtimony, if need were, that he miſtaketh me. And then ſhe required me to tell her, *How I found him and the Lords inclined?* I ſaid, I found them well given and affectionate to the Marriage, and much deſirous of the Peace. *Yea,* quoth ſhe, *but I am ſure, ye ſee not in them that they will, or intend to deliver the Child into the King's Hands.* I told her, I could not tell what they would do: But they give good Words, and ſay, *They doubted not to ſatisfy his Majeſty in that Behalf with Reaſon. Yea,* quoth ſhe, *peradventure the Governour will offer one of his Sons in Pledge, for performance of the Marriage, as,* quoth ſhe, *I have heard partly of it: But that is not ſufficient, for he hath moe Sons nor one, and it is like enough, that, for a Kingdom, he will be content to loſe one of them. Beſide that,* quoth ſhe, *I hear ſay, they can be content that the King's Majeſty ſhall appoint a certain Number of* Engliſh-men *and Ladies, to be here about the Perſon of the young Queen, for her better Safegard and Surety. But what is that to the Purpoſe?* quoth ſhe, *The King ſhall never the ſooner recover her into his Hands, if they here liſt to vary from their Covenants. And therefore,* quoth ſhe, *I doubt not but his Majeſty, being a wiſe Prince, hath had ſuch Experience of Practices in the World, and of fair Words, that he will not truſt to Words. At the leaſt,* quoth ſhe, *if they will not deliver the Child into his Hands, I would wiſh he ſhould take ſufficient Pledges for the Performance of the Marriage,*

and

and alſo eſtabliſh ſuch a Guard of Engliſh *Perſonages about her Perſon, as would look well to her Surety; for elſe,* quoth ſhe, *whatſoever they ſay or promiſe, they will never obſerve nor perform the Marriage.* I aſſured her, that the King's Majeſty proceeded plainly, and directed all his Purpoſes to the Preſervation of her Daughter, and the Wealth of this Realm; and in caſe they here ſhould go about to abuſe his Clemency in that Part, they might be ſure, that, as his Majeſty uſed them gently, and went about to win them in that ſort to his Devotion and godly Purpoſe, tending chiefly to their Benefit; ſo his Majeſty was always ready to uſe his Force and Princely Power to bring them to Reaſon, and would not fail in that Caſe to execute the ſame. She told me, *That ſhe thought aſſuredly, all or the moſt part of the Noblemen could be contented, that the Marriage with my Lord Prince's Grace ſhould take Effect; but undoubtedly the Governour did rather mind it to his own Son. And greatly,* ſhe ſaid, *ſhe feared the Surety of the Child; for ſhe heard ſo many Tales, that the Governour would convoy her to a ſtrong Houſe of his own, where ſhe ſhould be altogether in his Hands, or into the Iſles*: So that (as I perceive) ſhe is in Fear of her Deſtruction, and I therefore wiſhed her in *England*, which the Queen alſo wiſhed for her Part, ſaying, *She ſhould be then in her Friends Hands, out of all Danger.*

AND here I thought to take Occaſion to enter with her, according to the Contents of your Lordſhips laſt Letters, and told her, that the King's Ma-

jeſty upon my Advertiſement of ſuch Conference as I had with her, had conceived a good Opinion of her, and that ſhe uſed towards his Majeſty a frank and plain Manner of proceeding, ſuch as motherly Love to the Surety of her Child ſhould of Reaſon perſwade her: And therefore, quoth I, if ye will provide for her Surety, it ſhall be well done, that ye deviſe ſome Means to bring her to his Majeſty's Hands. And then I asked her, Whether ſhe thought not her ſelf aſſured of ſome Noblemen of this Realm, which minded effectually this Marriage, and could be aſwell contented as ſhe to deliver the Child into his Majeſty's Hands? She told me, *She knew none of their Minds in that Behalf; but if any would be conformable to the ſame,* ſhe *thought the Lord* Maxwel *was chiefly to be truſted; and alſo* ſhe *ſuppoſed the Lord* Fleming *was good; but* ſhe *knew neither of their Affections in that Behalf aſſuredly.* The Cardinal ſhe much commended, *who,* ſhe ſaid, *would have been a good Miniſter to the King's Majeſty in the Perfection of this Matter;* which, I told her, could not enter into my Creed. She ſtill affirmed it, ſaying, *That if he were at Liberty, ſhe thought he would go into* England, *to offer his Service to the King's Majeſty, and that he had ſo ſent her Word.* I asked her, What ſhe thought of the Earl of *Glencairn* and *Caſſils? By my Truth,* quoth ſhe, *I know not what they will do; but ſurely,* quoth ſhe, *both they and a great many moe had lever the King's Majeſty, had the Government of this Realm, than he that is Governour; who,* quoth ſhe, *is aſſuredly a ſimple,*

and

and the moſt inconſtant Man in the World: For whatſoever he determineth to Day, he changeth to Morrow. I demanded alſo of her, What ſhe thought, in that Part, of the Earl of *Angus*? She anſwered, *He was, as ſhe took him, aſſured to the King's Majeſty, in whatſoever his Highneſs ſhould commit unto him; but ſhe thought him of no Policy or Engine* (as ſhe called it,) *and that he was altogether directed by his Brother* Sir George, *who,* ſhe ſaid, *was as wily and crafty a Man as any was in all* Scotland. Finally, I could not perceive by her, that ſhe knew ſo much any of the Lords Affections here, that ſhe might plainly affirm, which of them minded earneſtly the Delivery of the Child into the King's Majeſty's Hands; ſo that I cannot ſee with whom I might practiſe that Matter, according to your ſaid Letters: But when I ſhall ſpeak with the Lord *Maxwel*, who, they ſay, will be here to Morrow; I ſhall afar off eſſay him, how he is minded in that Behalf. Other Communication of Effect I had not with the Queen, but at my Departing from her, ſhe deſired me, *To give good Ear, and hearken if any thing were deviſed by the Governour, that ſhould not tend to the Surety of her Daughter, and the Advancement of the Marriage, that I would ſpeedily advertiſe the King's Majeſty of it; and if ſhe heard or perceived any thing that were meet to be ſignified to his Majeſty, ſhe would ſend for me to come and ſpeak with her, to the intent to make me privy to the ſame; requiring me to take the Pain to come to her, when ſhe ſhould ſend for me:* Which I promiſed to do, and ſo departed.

Now your Lordſhips have heard what Opinion ſhe hath of the Governour, who, ſhe ſaith, *diſſembleth altogether with the King's Majeſty.* And on the other ſide, your Lordſhips have likewiſe perceived by my laſt Letters, what he ſaith of her; ſo that I cannot certainly judge, whether of them is beſt to be truſted; and yet it may be that they mean well enough on both Sides, towards the Accompliſhment of the Marriage. For the Governour denieth not, but that he once minded the ſame for his own Son, *from the which*, he ſaith, *in reſpect of the Commonwealth, he is now clearly removed.* And the Queen not only ſuppoſing that he is ſtill of that Mind, but alſo, as I take her, earneſtly deſiring the Marriage of her ſaid Daughter to my Lord Prince's Grace, doth ſo much inveigh againſt the ſaid Governour, the rather to move the King's Majeſty effectually to work with him, and to ſtand faſt upon ſuch Conditions, as may ſerve to the ſure and perfect Accompliſhment of the ſaid Marriage, which elſe percaſe ſhe feareth ſhould take no Effect. This is my Conjecture, as I love to judge the beſt, but I will have better Experience of the Fidelity and Truth of *French-men* and *Scottiſh*, than I have had yet, before I will preſume to give any certain Judgment of their Intent. Your Lordſhips ſhall now ſee the Plat of thoſe Mens Purpoſes, at the Arrival of their Ambaſſadors; and, as I ſhall perceive here, I will advertiſe with ſuch Diligence, as the Cauſe ſhall require.

I had forgotten in my laſt Letters to ſignify unto you, that the Governour deſired me to write to the

the King's Majeſty, that it might pleaſe the ſame to ſend Home the Abbot of *Paiſley*, being his Baſtard-Brother, who, he ſaith, *might ſtand him in great Stead here:* And ſome think he will make him Biſhop of St. *Andrews*; which it may like your good Lordſhips to declare unto his Majeſty accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council,* 4. April, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That Yeſterday in the Morning came hither to me in my Lodging the Lord *Maxwel*, whom I had not ſeen afore, ſince my Coming hither; and after we had uſed accuſtomed Words of Salutation, I began to enter with him frankly; That methought Things had not ſucceeded in ſuch ſort as he and others had largely promiſed, at their being with the King's Majeſty. He anſwered me even frankly again, *That he ſaw not but all might ſucceed as his Majeſty would, if it might pleaſe him to proſecute the ſame, in caſe by fair and gentle Means (which nevertheleſs,* he ſaid, *was the beſt and moſt godly Way) the ſame could not be obtained. And for his part,* he ſaid, *he was driven to a narrow Point; for both he was ſuſpected here, and yet he had done the King's Majeſty no Service, which grieved him moſt. But,* quoth he, *if the King's Majeſty do proſecute his Purpoſe, I will do him Service according to my Promiſe, or elſe let me be*

reproved. I told him, it was every Nobleman's Part to perform and keep promiſe; and yet, quoth I, my Lord, to be plain with you, I cannot perceive that either ye or any of you all that were with the King's Majeſty, have hitherto had ſuch Regard to the Obſervation of your Words and Promiſes as appertained to Men of your ſort. For, quoth I, neither have ye, ſince your coming out of *England*, advertiſed the King's Majeſty of any Part of your Proceedings, nor yet have ye, as far as I ſee, quoth I, gone about ſeriouſly in your ſaid Promiſe to accompliſh the ſame, but rather directly contrary thereto, ye made and eſtabliſhed here a Governour by Parliament, which, if ye weigh it well, ſtandeth not with your Promiſe. And now, quoth I, ye have ſent Ambaſſadors inſtructed, as I underſtand, to conclude a bare Contract of a Marriage betwixt my Lord Prince's Grace and your young Queen here, with alſo a general Peace: But I aſſure you, quoth I, if they be not amply inſtructed with ſuch Things as may ſatisfy the King's Majeſty, they might aſwell have tarried here at Home. *By the Maſs*, quoth he, *I trow ye ſay Truth. But*, quoth he, *his Majeſty ſhall have the Marriage of our Queen for his Son, and both thoſe Realms knit in perfect Friendſhip and perpetual Peace. And*, quoth he, *when the Marriage ſhall be conſummate, then both to be under one Dominion. Think ye*, quoth he, *that this will not ſatisfy your Maſter the King's Majeſty?* I cannot tell, quoth I, what will ſatisfy him; but ye know what ye have promiſed to him, which I think his Majeſty looketh

looketh for. And be you aſſured, quoth I, that he will ſtand upon the Delivery of the Child into his Hand. *By God's Body*, quoth he, *if his Majeſty will proſecute it, there is no Doubt but he ſhall obtain it; for the Realm is not able to withſtand his Power, nor to make Defence: And all we*, quoth he, *that be his Priſoners, be of one Mind to aſſiſt his Majeſty to our Power, according to our Promiſe. The Earl of* Angus *alſo*, quoth he, *and his Brother be true Gentlemen: And*, quoth he, *the Earl ſhould have my Daughter in Marriage, but the Governour doth all that he may to impeach it; for*, quoth he, *he will have no Alliance betwixt us.* What think you, quoth I? Will not the Governour and the reſt of the Noblemen condeſcend to deliver the Child into his Majeſty's Hands, aſwell as to offer him a Contract of the Marriage? Which, quoth I, if they mind to perform, why ſhould they not alſo conſent to deliver her? *I think*, quoth he, *they will not conſent to deliver her; for they be of Opinion*, quoth he, *that if ſhe were in the King's Majeſty's Hands, ſhe ſhould never die; and whatſoever became of her, his Majeſty would diſpoſe the Crown of this Realm. And therefore*, quoth he, *unleſs the Fear of the War move them to deliver her, ſurely they will never conſent to it: In which Caſe there is no other Way to his Majeſty to come by his Purpoſe*, quoth he, *but to uſe his Force; unleſs*, quoth he, *it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſty to take ſome mean and indifferent way, either to take Pledges for her Delivery, when ſhe ſhall be of lawful Age to be married, or to appoint* Engliſh *Men and Women to be here*

about her, or both, which, quoth he, *I think the Governour and all the Noblemen here will be brought unto. And if this will not ſerve,* quoth he, *by my Truth then muſt his Majeſty, as far as I ſee, go to it by Force: Which if it come ſo to paſs, his Majeſty ſhall find me ready to perform and keep my Promiſe to the uttermoſt of my Power. And then,* quoth he, *the Time ſhall be come that ſhall reveal, who will keep Promiſe, as by my Truth,* quoth he, *I dare ſay, there is not one of us his Majeſty's Priſoners, but is firmly determined upon the ſame.* How happened it, quoth I, being ſo well minded to keep your Promiſe, that contrary to the ſame, ye have eſtabliſhed a Governour here by Parliament? *By the Maſs, I cannot tell,* quoth he: *We thought the King's Majeſty had been content that he ſhould be Governour; for,* quoth he, *his Majeſty wrote many kind Letters to him, and accepted him well. And if I durſt,* quoth he, *I would charge his Majeſty with one Thing, which is, that he promiſed to ſend no Safe-conduct, except ſome of us his Majeſty's Priſoners were named in it, to come to his Majeſty for the Concluſion of all Matters to his Grace's Satisfaction. Wherefore,* quoth he, *for my part, when I ſaw that his Majeſty, at the Governour's Sute, had ſent a Safe-conduct to ſuch only as he named, I thought his Majeſty had well taken and reputed him for Governour.* No, by S. *Mary,* quoth I, it was far beſide his Majeſty's Expectation, and you may be ſure, quoth I, his Majeſty doth not yet repute him for Governour, as, if ye noted ſuch Letters as his Highneſs wrote unto him, ye may perceive, quoth

quoth I, by the Directions of the ſame, where his Majeſty calleth him only, *The Earl of* Arran, *occupying the Place of Governour.* But ſurely, quoth I, there was ſome Default amongſt you, that ye wrote not, nor advertiſed the King's Majeſty from time to time of your Proceedings, whereby ye might have had Knowledge again from his Majeſty of his Grace's Pleaſure, and Advice how to have prevented ſuch Things. *I have written divers Times,* quoth he, *and never heard Word again; and great Sute have I made,* quoth he, *for my Son, who hath great Charge on the Borders, which, becauſe I am Priſoner, I cannot my ſelf execute. And I promiſe you,* quoth he, *the chief Cauſe why I do deſire him at Home, is, for that I might be able to keep Promiſe with the King's Majeſty in the Deliverance of the ſtrong Holds being in my Keeping, which,* quoth he, *I am not truſted withall, becauſe I am Priſoner; and therefore am fain to ly my ſelf in* England, *to the intent my Son may be at Home to take the Charge of mine Offices: For if any other Man ſhould be put into the Holds, I were not able,* quoth he, *to keep my Promiſe in that Behalf with the King's Majeſty, if his Grace do proſecute his Purpoſe by Force, which I durſt not write,* quoth he, *for it touched me too near; but I tell it to you,* quoth he, *deſiring that ye will write it to the King's Majeſty and ſolicit effectually, that it may pleaſe his Majeſty to ſend Commandment in that Behalf to Sir* Thomas Wharton, *to take mine other Son Pledge, who is as good a Pledge as mine eldeſt Son. And,* quoth he, *I will remain my*

ſelf at Carlile *till that Time, as I am now going thither for that Purpoſe : For,* quoth he, *my Son muſt needs be at Home for the Cauſe aforeſaid.* In this Diſcourſe and Communication I asked him alſo, whether they intended to abandon *France* ? Whereunto he ſaid, *There would be no Doubt nor Sticking in that Part, if the reſt do well ſucceed.* And eftſoons finally he prayed me, *to write for him, that he might have Home his Son, which he chiefly deſired, as he ſaid, for Reſpect of his ſaid Promiſe to the King's Majeſty, and that I would write in ſuch ſort as he might have ſhortly Anſwer thereof at* Carlile, *where,* he ſaith, *he will remain till that Time.* I promiſed him that I would write, as it may pleaſe your Lordſhips to ſignify the ſame unto the King's Majeſty : And ſo my Lord *Maxwell* took his Leave of me, and returned Home again ; for, as he told me, he came hither but only of Purpoſe to ſpeak with me, *&c.*

POSTSCRIPT.

I Received the King's Majeſty's Letters of the 30. of *March*, giving me Charge to declare unto the Earls of *Angus* and *Glencairn*, the Lord *Maxwell* and Sir *George Douglas*, on his Majeſty's Behalf, ſuch Things as be contained in his Highneſs's ſaid Letters, which I know not how to accompliſh, for at this preſent there is not one of them here, nor yet any other of that Band. The Earl of *Angus* and Sir *George Douglas*, I think, will be here to Night, with whom I ſhall take mine Opportunity according

ing

ing to his Majeſty's Commandment: But as to the Earl of *Glencairn*, and the Lord *Maxwell*, I know not when I ſhall ſee them; for the Earl is 60 Miles hence in the Highland here, as they call it, towards the Iſles, and the Lord *Maxwell* went yeſterday from hence towards *Carlile*, which it may pleaſe your good Lordſhips to declare unto his Highneſs accordingly. And if I ſhould ſay my poor Opinion, I think his Majeſty ſhall without Force have his Purpoſe here, both for Pledges to be delivered unto him for the Performance of the Marriage, (I will not ſay for the Delivery of the Child at ſuch Time as percaſe his Majeſty ſhall appoint, but when ſhe ſhall be of lawful Age; for till then, I think, they will ſtick to have her here) and alſo for the Abandoning and Renunciation of *France*. This I conjecture by ſuch Diſcourſes and Communications, as I have had here amongſt them; but I am not able certainly to judge thereof; not doubting but before theſe my Letters ſhall arrive with you, or ſhortly thereupon, your Lordſhips have, or ſhall know the Truth thereof by their Ambaſſadors. Thus Almighty God, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council,*
8. April, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That yeſterday I received your Letters of the third of *April*: At which Time were with me at Dinner in my Lodging the Earls of *Caſſils* and *Glen-*

Glencairn, being newly come hither. Wherefore I thought it not amiſs to participate unto them that Part of your ſaid Letters, touching ſpecial Regard to be had to the Surety of the Queen's Perſon; wherein I told them, the King's Majeſty thought, as it was moſt likely to be Truth, that the Cardinal being now at Liberty, and the Earl of *Lennox*, who began to aſſemble and gather a Power, with their Complices, would do the beſt they could to ſurprize and get into their Hands the ſaid young Queen; adviſing them therefore to deviſe and conſult with their Governour and others of their Party, to get her removed to the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, where they might be ſure of her. They anſwered, *It was very like that the Earl of* Lennox *and the Cardinal alſo, if it lay in their Power, would ſurely go about ſuch a Purpoſe, but being the young Queen where ſhe is well kept and guarded, it was not poſſible for them to bring their Deſire to paſs in that Behalf, unleſs the Governour ſhould ſtart from them to that Party, which they thought he would not do.* And as for the Earl of *Lennox*, they aſſured me, *He had no Gathering nor Aſſembly*; *Nevertheleſs they thought it not amiſs to make all ſure, if they might*, ſaying, *they would go down to the Court to ſpeak both the Governour, the Earl of* Angus, *and Sir* George Douglas, *and ſee what they could work in that Matter*; which I adviſed them to do. And afterwards I ſent for Sir *George Douglas*, to whom I declared the Contents of your Lordſhips ſaid Letters. He ſaid, *He liked very well the King's Majeſty's Advice*

vice and Counſel in that Behalf; and as he and I had, before the Receipt of your ſaid Letters, communed of like Matter in Effect, touching the Queen's Perſon to be had into ſuch Place and Surety as, though the Earl of *Lennox*, or any other of that Party, ſhould go about to ſurprize her, they ſhould not now prevail in that Part: So he told me, *He had been in hand with the Governour to remove her to the Caſtle of* Edinburgh, *where the late King her Father was alſo nouriſhed; but the Governour* he ſaid, *as he perceived, had no good will thereunto, becauſe it was ſo near* England, ſaying, *There was an untrue Information put into his Head,* That the King's Majeſty would not admit their Ambaſſadors to his Preſence, but referred them to your Lordſhips of his Council, and that a great Number of Soldiers, *which he called*, Whitecoats, were come to the Borders, *which put him in great Fear and Suſpicion.* And therefore he told me, *That the ſaid Governour was afraid, that the King's Majeſty minded ſome Enterprize to be done for the Conveying of the ſaid Queen into* England; *thinking it beſt, that at mine Acceſs, I ſhould not only ſatisfy him in that Behalf, but alſo that I ſhould not ſpeak of the Removing of the ſaid Queen to the Caſtle of* Edinburgh, *leſt he ſhould thereby conceive farther Suſpicion, and in the mean Seaſon he would work the beſt he could in that Behalf.*

This Day I repaired my ſelf to the Governour, and told him, That the King's Majeſty perceiving not only how he had been deceived in the Matter of the Cardinal, but alſo how the Earl of *Lennox* began

began to gather ſome Force and Aſſembly, which his Majeſty thought to be for ſome great Purpoſe, either to ſurprize the young Queen with the Advice and Conſent of the Cardinal and his Complices, which was moſt likely, or elſe to do ſome notable Diſpleaſure to him, and ſuch as were of his Party, had therefore commanded me to give him Warning thereof, with Advice on his Majeſty's Behalf to remove the Perſon of the Queen to ſome other Place of Strength, where he might be ſure of her, ſo that ſhe be not gotten out of his Hands or he be aware of it; providing ſurely that he be not ſerved therein, as he was in the Matter of the ſaid Cardinal. Whereunto he anſwered, *That indeed never Man was worſe ſerved nor he was in that Matter; and if the King's Majeſty's Advice in that Part had come in Time, he would ſurely have followed it: As now he thanked his Majeſty moſt humbly for his Advice touching Regard to the ſure Cuſtody of the Queen*; which I prayed him then to follow with Effect. And he aſſured me, *There was no Danger of it; for the Earl of* Lennox, he ſaid, *did make none Aſſembly at all, but would have come to him or this Time, ſaving that he was afraid of the Earl of* Angus; *and now*, he ſaith, *he will be here on Sunday next, for which Purpoſe he hath already ſent to take up his Lodging; and the Cardinal*, he ſaid, *remained ſtill at* St. Andrews, *feigning himſelf ſick, ſaying*, That aſſoon as he is whole, he will come hither to *Edinburgh*. And beſides that he told me, *That the ſaid young Queen was in his chief Strength at* Linlithgow, *and*

and ſuch about her as he truſted, ſo that he thought he could not be deceived. I put him in Remembrance, how the Lord *Seton* had handled him, being his near Kinſman; and alſo that the Houſe of *Linlithgow* was an Houſe of no great Strength: Wherefore ſeeing the King's Majeſty hath given him this Advice and Warning, I wiſhed he ſhould embrace and follow the ſame. He ſaid, *He would uſe no Prince's Advice in the World afore his Majeſty's. And for Removing the Perſon of the young Queen to ſome other Place of Strength,* he ſaid, *he could be well content to do it; but it was appointed by Parliament, that ſhe ſhould be kept nowhere, but at* Linlithgow *or* Stirling, *without Conſent, as well of the Dowager and him, as alſo the other Eſtates of the Realm: In which Caſe,* he ſaid, *he was content for his Part, that ſhe ſhould be removed to the Caſtle of* Edinburgh, *where,* he ſaid, *her Father was foſtered and nouriſhed; and he doubted not but the reſt of the Lords would alſo agree to it: But what the Dowager would do, he doubted; for the which Purpoſe he would nevertheleſs ſend unto her to know her Inclination in that Behalf.* When I heard him thus conformable to bring her to the Caſtle of *Edinburgh* (whereof, although I minded earneſtly the ſame, I had forborn, by the Advice of Sir *George Douglas*, for the Conſideration foreſaid, to make ſpecial mention to the Governour) I then preſſed him thereunto by all the good Means I could, which he hath promiſed me, as much as in him lieth, to ſet forth and accompliſh accordingly. I told him then, That I perceived

ceived by your Lordſhips ſaid Letters, that their Ambaſſadors had Preſence and Acceſs unto the King's Majeſty, and were well intreated of the ſame, as I doubted not he ſhould ſhortly hear from them; whereof he ſeemed to be very glad, *and wiſhed all Things might come to good Paſs.*

HERE I took Occaſion to enter ſome Diſcourſe with him of the perplexed State of this Realm, how he ſtood himſelf in the Contempt of the Clergy here, who with their Adherents, knowing his Affection to the Truth of God's Word, would not fail to take their Time, as it ſhould ſerve them, to deviſe his Ruin and Deſtruction. Wherefore I adviſed him to conſider, what Honour had been offered him by the King's Majeſty, whereby he might well perceive his Highneſs's Zeal and Affection towards him, and how great a Stay his Majeſty ſhould be unto him, as well in the Maintenance and Upholding of his Authority, and State of this Government, as alſo in the Execution of all his godly Purpoſes, both to bring this Realm to due Obedience, and in the Advancement of God's Glory in ſetting forth of his true Word and Doctrine; which I thought of Congruence ſhould move him freely and frankly to proceed with the King's Majeſty in all Things, without ſticking in any ſuch Matter, as they which percaſe would his Ruin ſhall or may perſwade him to ſtay in, the rather to hold and keep him from the King's Majeſty, to the intent they might the better work their Will upon him hereafter, to his Overthrow and utter Deſtruction; which I aſſured him they would

as their Time might ſerve them. He confeſſed all the ſame, ſaying, *It was true; and that if the King's Majeſty and this Realm were once at a good Peace and Unity, they would all be afraid of him, where now both divers Lords and all the Clergy ſeem to be at Utterance with him: Wherefore his Truſt is, that the King's Majeſty will be a good Lord to him: And as he deſired nothing more than to do all that might be to his Satisfaction with Honour and Reaſon; ſo he truſted the King's Majeſty would require nothing but that he and the Eſtates of the Realm might well embrace, wherein for his part he would be moſt willing and conformable.* And thus we diſcourſed of thoſe Things generally, wherein I did as much as I could to cauſe him ſmell the Danger, which muſt needs enſue to him, if he ſhould relent and fall from the Devotion of the King's Majeſty to the other Party, which himſelf hath told me be of the Caſt of *France*: Aſſuring him that the Biſhops and Clergy being of that Party, knowing his Diſpoſition and Opinion in Chriſtian Religion, would, when he thought himſelf moſt aſſured among them, work his Deſtruction, as is aforeſaid. He confeſſed the ſame, and has promiſed, *That he will in all Things ſhew and declare himſelf moſt addicted to the King's Majeſty, and moſt willing to ſatisfy all his lawful Deſires, not offending the Liberty and Freedom of this Realm.*

As I was going to the ſaid Governour, I received the King's Majeſty's Letters of the 4*th* of this preſent, proporting the whole Progreſs with

the Ambaſſadors there, which after I had peruſed, I reſolved with my ſelf, not to enter at this Time ſo far with the Governour as to ſignify unto him the ſpecial Points of his Majeſty's Reſolution, untill he ſhall have Advertiſement of the ſame from the Ambaſſadors, which is not yet arrived. And in the mean Seaſon I ſhall commune with the Earls of *Angus*, *Caſſils* and *Glencairn*, and Sir *George Douglas*, which be now here, and alſo with the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail* when they come, of and upon the Contents of the King's Majeſty's ſaid Letters, both to ripe them the better in the Points reſolved by his Majeſty with the ſaid Ambaſſadors, and alſo to deviſe with them, how they may beſt work and frame the Governour, and the other Lords of this Realm to agree to the ſame, which I ſhall enſue in ſuch ſort as is preſcribed unto me by the King's Majeſty's ſaid Letters accordingly. Herewith your Lordſhips ſhall receive a Letter from the Dowager here to the King's Majeſty, which ſhe writeth upon Knowledge that ſhe hath of the detaining of her Servant. She ſent the ſame Letter to me by one of her Servants, and deſired me *to convoy it to the King's Majeſty, and alſo to ſolicit a good Anſwer thereunto, with as much Diligence as might be conveniently.* And thus, *&c.*

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 9. April, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That Yeſterday I received your Majeſty's Letters of the 4th of *April*, containing the ſpecial Points

Points, which your Majeſty's Pleaſure is I ſhould communicate with the Governour here, in ſuch Sort as is expreſſed in your Highneſs's ſaid Letters. The *firſt*, Touching the ſetting forth of the Scripture. The *ſecond*, For the Extirpation of the *Monks* and *Friers*, with the Abolition of the Biſhop of *Rome*'s uſurped Authority. And the *third*, Concerning your Majeſty's Determination for the Marriage of your Highneſs's Daughter, the Lady *Elizabeth*, to the ſaid Governour's Son. In which three Points I have conferred this Day at good Length with the ſaid Governour according to the very Purport and Contents of your Majeſty's ſaid Letters, as near as I could, and in ſuch Order as is preſcribed unto me by the ſame. In the *firſt* Point I find him in ſuch Terms as your Majeſty would have him, for the ſetting forth of the Scripture; wherein he ſaith, *He hath taken ſuch Direction for the admoniſhing of his People to read it ſincerely and quietly to themſelves for their own Knowledge, without taking upon them any ſiniſter or raſh Interpretation of the ſame, as by Act of Parliament made here in that Behalf*, he told me, *is fully ſet forth, with the Baniſhment of all other* Engliſh *Books, ſaving the mere Scripture, being alſo of the beſt and trueſt Tranſlation: And when your Majeſty ſhall have perfected ſuch Books*, as I told him your Highneſs intended to ſet forth by publick Authority, *containing ſuch a certain Doctrine, as is maintainable by the mere Truth, if it may like your Majeſty to ſend him the ſame*, he ſaith, *he will not fail to publiſh it here, deſiring with all*

his Heart that theſe two Realms may concur, not only in Unity of the true Underſtanding of God's Word, but alſo, by all other good Means, to be knit and aſſured one to another in perfect Amity.

To the *ſecond* Point he told me, *That he deſired no leſs the Reformation of the Abuſes of the Church, and the Extirpation of the Eſtate of* Monks *and* Friers, *with the Abolition of the Biſhop of* Rome's *uſurped Authority, than your Majeſty doth; but that* (ſaith he) *will be an hard Matter to bring to paſs: For there be ſo many great Men here, that be ſuch* Papiſts *and* Phariſees (as he called them) *that unleſs the Sin of Covetice bring them unto it,* (*that is, the Deſire of having the Lands of the Abbeys*) *he knoweth none other Mean to win them to his Purpoſe in that Behalf.* And here he told me, *That he thought all Monaſteries, and Houſes of Religion were firſt founded to pray for the Souls being in the Pains of Purgatory: And,* quoth he, *if there be no Purgatory* (*as I am clearly of that Opinion*) *theſe Foundations,* quoth he, *be in vain and fruſtrate. And methinketh,* quoth he, *it is a good Ground, whereupon to proceed to the Extirpation of theſe Sects, ye ſpeak of, of* Monks *and* Friers, *and to convert and employ the ſame to ſuch better Uſes, as,* quoth he, *ye have declared unto me on the King's Behalf.* I told him, He ſhould find Cauſes and Grounds enough to proceed thereunto, if he would once go about it. Whereunto he anſwered, *That were the Peace once concluded, and all Things well eſtabliſhed betwixt your Majeſty and this Realm, he would as well in that*

that, as in all other Things proceed by your Advice and Counſel afore all other Princes living.

THEN went I to the *Third* Point, *Touching the Marriage to be had betwixt your Majeſty's ſaid Daughter and the Governour's Son*, which Matter I handled with him as ſeriouſly, as my poor Wit could ſerve me, and as near as I could, omitted no Point of the Charge which your Majeſty gave me in that Part by your ſaid Letters. The Governour underſtanding the great Honour your Majeſty did offer unto him in that Behalf, put off his Cap, and ſaid, *He was moſt bound of all Men unto your Majeſty, in that it pleaſed the ſame, being a Prince of ſo great Reputation in the World, to offer ſuch Alliance and Marriage with ſo poor a Man as he is, for the which he ſhould bear his Heart and Service to your Majeſty next unto his Sovereign Lady, during his Life.* He confeſſed *both what Honour the ſame ſhould be unto him, and what Advancement of his Blood in the Reputation of the World, what Benefit, Honour and Surety it ſhould be to himſelf, and all his Poſterity; and alſo what Stay and Aſſiſtance he might thereby have of your Majeſty, as well in the quiet Uſe and Continuance of his Place, Office and Authority of this Government without Interruption; as alſo in and for the better Execution of all his good Purpoſes, tending to the ſetting forth of God's Word, and the Advancement of God's Glory, in the Extirpation of Hypocriſy, and the uſurped Power of the Biſhop of* Rome. But yet he would not confeſs, nor believeth, that any ſuch Combination ſhould be con-

trived againſt him by the Lords and Biſhops, who would not come to him at the firſt, as is compriſed in your Majeſty's ſaid Letters; alledging, *That if the Peace were once eſtabliſhed, he could and would rule them, he doubted not, at his own Pleaſure and Devotion. And as for their Parliament Matters,* he ſaid, *they were wholly and ſolemnly agreed upon by all the States of the Realm, none abſent but the Earl of* Argyle, *who, being himſelf ſick, ſent his Procurator.* But touching the Cardinal he ſaid, *He was as evil ſerved in that Matter as ever was Man; for he had committed him to the Keeping of the Lord* Seton, *who ſtandeth bound in his Life and Inheritance for his ſure Keeping: And yet neverthes,* quoth he, *the Cardinal is Maſter of his own Houſe, where he is, and has his Liberty as well as you or I.* I told him then, he might perceive his Majeſty's Opinion was true, in that your Majeſty did advertiſe him, That where he removed the Cardinal to his own Houſe, to get thereby an Entry into the Caſtle, it was the next Way to loſe both him and the ſaid Caſtle; *which,* he ſware, *was true, and that the Lord* Seton, *whom he truſted chiefly, had deceived him,* ſaying, *That he had thereby forefeited both his Life and his Lands, if he liſt to put him to that Extremity.* I asked him, What he minded to do in that Behalf. He told me, *He was at his Wits end in the Matter, but he would deviſe with the Council thereupon, and ſee what they would determine.* I returned then to the Matter we were in before, and asked him, What I ſhould write to your Majeſty of your Anſwer

ſwer to that Overture of Marriage which your Highneſs hath in ſuch Sort made, as I had declared unto him? He put off his Cap again, and prayed me, *to write unto your Majeſty that he moſt humbly thanked the ſame a thouſand Times, for the great Honour it pleaſed your Highneſs to offer unto ſo poor a Man as he was, and that he would communicate the ſame to his moſt ſecret and truſty Friends, as to his Brother and Sir* George Douglas, *and not many moe: Whereupon, or it were long, your Majeſty ſhould know his whole Mind and Reſolution in that Behalf.* And finally he prayed me, *on his Behalf to render moſt humble Thanks to your Majeſty for the great Goodneſs and Clemency you did ſhew to his ſaid Brother and the other Gentlemen, which were lately with your Majeſty*; which I told him, I would do accordingly, and ſo we departed. I intend diligently to ſolicit his further Anſwer to this Overture of Marriage, which had, I ſhall advertſe with ſuch Diligence as appertaineth.

FURTHERMORE, It may like your Majeſty to underſtand, That Sir *George Douglas* hath told me, *That he went purpoſely on Saturday laſt, as ſent by the Governour to* St. Andrews, *only to ſee how, and in what Sort the Cardinal was kept by the Lord* Seton; where he hath been indeed. And he telleth me, *That the Cardinal is at Liberty, and Maſter of his own Caſtle, which he may well keep and defend, if he will*: Wherein he ſaid, *The Lord* Seton *hath failed of his Duty*, and much he depraved him for the ſame. He told me alſo,

That the Cardinal ſaid unto him, That he was, and would be at the Governour's Commandment, and notwithſtanding that he was, and might take his Liberty at his Pleaſure, he would nevertheleſs offer his Body to the Trial of his Innocency; and if it may pleaſe the Governour to uſe his Service, he would moſt willingly ſerve him in the Affairs of the Realm: And though he were noted to be a good *French-man*, yet as he could not deny but he had ſome Cauſe to favour *France*, for ſuch Living as he had there; ſo, *he ſaid*, he was nevertheleſs a true *Scotſman*, and bare not any ſuch Affection to *France*, as ſhould in any Point move him to neglect the Wealth and Commodity of this Realm. And no Man knoweth better how neceſſary your Majeſty's Amity was for the ſame, and what Wealth and Benefit ſhould enſue to them by the Conjunction of thoſe two Realms in perfect Friendſhip and Alliance: Wherein, without Regard of *France*, if he were at Liberty in the Governour's Favour, he would travel to ſatisfy your Majeſty as much as any Man in the Realm of *Scotland*, ſaving the Freedom & Liberty of the ſame. This the ſaid Sir *George* told me, that the Cardinal ſaid unto him. And I asked the ſame Sir *George*, What they intended to do in that Matter? He ſaid, *He could not tell what to ſay to it*, ſwearing a great Oath, *That the Cardinal's Money and Subſtance had corrupted the Lord* Seton, *and a great many moe of the Noblemen here.* And then he told me, *That the Earl of* Huntley, *who had asked Licence of the Governour to go Home into his Country, was*

was with the Cardinal in St. Andrews, *and went not Home at all.* And alſo he ſaid, *That the Earl of* Lennox *began to gather a Company together, and that the Earl of* Argyle *was with him and the Lord* Areskine, *with certain Biſhops about* Stirling; *in ſo much, as he thought they would make a Party about* Stirling, *if they could. And loath he would be,* he ſaid, *that the Cardinal ſhould join with them, for he ſhould be able with his Money and Friends, to do more Hurt than all the reſt: Wherefore, it was more than requiſite for them, to debate and conſider well this Matter,* ſaying, *that he thought it expedient, ſeeing the Cardinal was now in ſuch Caſe, as he might put himſelf abroad and at Liberty when he would, to hold him in good Hope, and to allure him to come out of the Caſtle to the Governour, by means whereof they might eftſoons get him into their Hands, and ſo make him ſure, rather than to put him into any Deſperation, whereby he might revolt to the other Party.* I told him, Their Matters were ſo perplexed, that I knew not what Advice to give unto him; but I ſaid, it behoved the Governour, his Brother the Earl of *Angus*, and him ſpecially to look well to it, for it touched them chiefly, and they might be ſure, if the other Party might prevail, to ſmart for it. He told me, *If it come to that Part, they were ſtrong enough for any Party that could be made in* Scotland *againſt them; and in caſe they needed, they would ſue and ask Aid of your Majeſty.* I adviſed him to conſider and conſult well upon all thoſe things, ſo that ſuch Remedy might be provided in time, for thoſe

Miſchiefs which ſeemed to be towards, as they were not prevented nor taken ſuddenly or unawares: *Which*, he ſaid, *he would do*, aſſuring me, *that there could be no Party ſo ſoon aſſembled, as ſhould be able ſuddenly to diſtreſs them.* The Governour in all Diſcourſes told me nothing of any ſuch Practice or Aſſembly made by the Earl of *Lennox*, nor would be acknown of any ſuch Diviſion; whereof I aſſure your Majeſty there is great Appearance.

SINCE my laſt writing to your Majeſty, the Cardinal ſent a Chaplain of his unto me, with the ſelf ſame Meſſage and Tale, that he told to the ſaid Sir *George Douglas*, as is before expreſſed, and offered unto me, *all the Gratuity and Pleaſure he could, with Commendation of his Service unto your Majeſty.* Whereunto I anſwered, That foraſmuch as I knew not in what Caſe I ſtood, hearing tell that he was committed upon ſundry great Crimes, it became me not, nor I would not require any Gratuity or Pleaſure at his Hand; but if he were his own Man, and in ſuch Caſe as I might lawfully commune or treat with him, I would be the rather glad to uſe his Advice, if I thought he would play the Part of a good Miniſter, for the good Perfection of ſuch things, as might tend to the Benefit and Wealth of both theſe Realms. The ſaid Chaplain told me then, *That his Maſter the Cardinal bade him ſay unto me, That where he underſtood your Majeſty was informed, how that he ſhould have been the Impediment and Lett, that the late King of* Scots *came not to your Majeſty, he was able to prove that he was unjuſtly reported to your High-*

neſs

neſs in that Part: And whatſoever Information was made unto your Majeſty, he had always as great a Regard and Deſire to the Increaſe of Amity betwixt theſe two Realms, as any Man living; wherein, when it ſhall be his Chance to ſpeak with your Majeſty, he ſhall declare himſelf by pregnant Reaſons. Alſo ſince the Diſpatch of my ſaid laſt Letters, here hath been with me the Lord *Fleming*, who, in diſcourſing with me of the State and Succeſs of his Promiſe amongſt others made unto your Majeſty, told me, *That if your Highneſs had not all your Deſire and Purpoſe, the* Douglaſſes *were moſt to blame therefore; for they had eſtabliſhed a Governour here, moſt unmeet to bear the Name, and occupy the Place of ſuch an Office and Eſtate, whom they only did ſupport, and with whom alſo they might do what they would, and ſpecially Sir* George Douglas: *So as if they did not work with him all your Majeſty's Affairs, in ſuch ſort as they promiſed, your great Liberality beſtowed upon them was evil employed.* And he ſaid, *if Sir* George Douglas *had not taken upon him to work all Things, as he did, after his own Fantaſy and Appetite, your Majeſty might have had your whole Purpoſe or this time.* I underſtand there is ſome Diſſenſion betwixt them and the ſaid Lord *Fleming*, for an Office of Sheriffſhip here within this Realm, and that percaſe moved him to ſpeak the more againſt them: Nevertheleſs I heard him quietly; and then began he to diſpraiſe the ſaid Governour, ſaying, *That he was the greateſt Diſſembler, and the moſt inconſtant Man in the World; and therefore for his Part he*

meddled

meddled not with him, nor came not to him, who, he thought, minded nothing leſs than the Marriage of the young Queen here to my Lord Prince's Grace; aſſuring me, *that after he came from your Majeſty, the ſaid Governour ſaid unto him*, That he would rather take the ſaid young Queen, and carry her with him into the Iſles, and go dwell there, than he would conſent to marry her into *England. Whereunto*, he ſaith, *he anſwered, That if he ſo did, your Majeſty for the Value of* 10 l. Scots *could have one of the* Iriſh *Lettericks there to bring you his Head.* And further, he told me, *That unleſs your Majeſty had the Child delivered into your Hands, which would not here be granted, or elſe ſufficient Pledges for the Performance of the Marriage, he thought aſſuredly the ſame ſhould never take Effect. And as for Pledges*, he ſaid, *if the Governour were well content, and minded to grant the ſame, it lieth not in his Power to perform it with good Pledges; for he ſhould never get a Nobleman in the Realm that would lay Pledge in* England *for the Matter.* Siclike, he told me, *That he came even then from the Queen Dowager, who bade him make her Recommendations unto me, and therewith to tell me*, That the Governour had been with her ſince my laſt being there, and had demanded of her, Whether your Majeſty did make unto her any Office of Marriage? and whether ſhe intended to go dwell in *England?* Whereunto ſhe anſwered, *That if your Majeſty, being one of the nobleſt Princes, of the greateſt Reputation this Day in the World, ſhould mind or offer unto her ſuch Honour, ſhe could*

not

not but account herſelf moſt bound to your Highneſs for the ſame. And the Governour ſaid again, *That your Majeſty diſſembled altogether with her, in whatſoever I ſaid unto her on your Behalf; and that whatſoever ſhe ſaid or ſignified unto your Majeſty, your Grace did again advertiſe him of the ſame.* This the Lord *Fleming* told me from the Queen, *whom,* he ſaith, *your Majeſty ſhall find a true and plain Gentlewoman in all her Proceedings, and ſingularly well affected to all your Majeſty's Deſires.* Finally he told me, *That he had written a Letter to my Lord* Privy-Seal, *whereby he had declared ſome Part of his Mind, and ſhortly,* he told me, *he would afore his Day go to his Entry, and repair unto your Majeſty for the farther Declaration of his Intent; and for his part he was fully determined to ſerve your Majeſty to the uttermoſt of his Power, according to his Promiſe, as (if theſe Matters proceeded to Force) your Highneſs ſhould well perceive.* Thus I write unto your Royal Majeſty every Man's Tale in ſuch ſort as I hear them; whereby your Grace may perceive the perplexed State of thoſe Things and Affairs here, and thereupon judge the better by your moſt excellent Wiſdom, what is moſt expedient to be done for the Accompliſhment of your moſt noble and vertuous Deſires: And as I ſhall get further Knowledge of Things worthy your Majeſty's Knowledge, I ſhall advertiſe the ſame from time to time with Diligence. This Day the Earl of *Angus* hath married the Lord *Maxwel*'s Daughter, which hitherto hath been protracted by the Governour, and now

at

at laſt accompliſhed with his Good-will and Conſent. Thus Almighty, &c.

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 12. April, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That this Day the Governour ſent for me at Afternoon, and at my Coming unto him ſaid, *He had ſent for me, both to declare himſelf concerning the Liberty of the Cardinal, who*, he ſaid, *had now gotten himſelf free with his Money; and alſo to give me further Anſwer, touching ſuch great Honour, as your Majeſty had minded towards him, in the Overture of the Marriage betwixt your Majeſty's Daughter and his Son. And* firſt, *for the Cardinal, he would begin with that Matter, becauſe it touched him near: Wherein*, quoth he, *I have ſpoken ſo largely to you, that I am afraid the King's Majeſty ſhall take Diſpleaſure with me, and conceive ſome Suſpicion, that the ſaid Cardinal hath gotten Liberty with my Will and Conſent.* And here he ſware many great Oaths, as *Wounds* and *Sides*, *that he was no more privy nor conſenting to the ſetting of him at large* *

and laid Hand on his Sword, offering to ſtick himſelf to the Heart, if he knew of it, till he was at Liberty, praying me moſt effectually, holding up his Hands, *That I would write to your Majeſty with all Diligence, for his Declaration in that Part.* I prayed him to tell me the Man-

ner

* Here the Copy was rotten and conſumed.

ner how the ſaid Cardinal got his Liberty, to the intent I might alſo write the ſame unto your Majeſty. He ſaid, *That the Lord* Seton, *who is his near Kinſman (which he rued, for,* quoth he, *he hath ſhamed all his Blood) was bound to him in his Life and Inheritance, for the ſure Keeping of the ſaid Cardinal as a Priſoner: And now,* he ſaid, *it was appointed, when the ſaid Cardinal ſhould remove from the* Blackneſs *to St.* Andrews, *that the ſaid Lord* Seton *ſhould firſt have had the Caſtle of St.* Andrews *delivered unto him, and all the Cardinal's Folks to have been put out of it, and then he to have been brought thither, and ſo to have remained there Priſoner, in as ſure Cuſtody as before: Nevertheleſs,* quoth he, *the Lord* Seton *being corrupt by the Cardinal with great Sums of Money and other Gifts, brought the Cardinal into his own Strength, in the ſaid Caſtle of St.* Andrews. *And whereas the Lord* Seton, quoth he, *hath not twelve or ſixteen Men within the Caſtle, the Cardinal hath* 300; *ſo that he is plainly at his own Liberty, and is Maſter of the Caſtle, in ſuch ſort,* he ſaid, *as he might go where he would, being as he was amongſt his Friends.* I told him, he had been very evil ſerved, and that the Lord *Seton* had a great Matter to anſwer unto. Whereunto he ſaid, *That he ſhould anſwer unto it: And were thoſe Matters once at a good Point with your Majeſty, he would purſue him according to the Laws.* This he ſpake in a great Heat, as, I aſſure your Majeſty, he ſeemed to be much moved with the Matter, and laboured with great Oaths, and conſtant Aſſeverations to purge his

his Innocency in the Matter; ſtill praying me, *To write to your Majeſty as effectually as I could, in and for his Declaration, truſting that your Majeſty would believe* him: *For*, quoth he, *I am a Chriſtian Man, and if I ſhould ſwear to you as I do, and ly, I were worſe than a* Jew. I promiſed that I would write unto your Majeſty in that Behalf with Diligence. But now, quoth I, ſince the Cardinal is at his Liberty, what intend you to do in that Matter? *Marry*, quoth he, *I have, by the Advice of the Council, ſent my Brother the Abbot of* Paiſley *unto him, to look if he can induce him to come hither: And*, quoth he, *ſince he had his Liberty, he ſaid*, He would ſerve me; and that leaving utterly the Caſt of *France*, he would be wholly as I am, *quoth he*, given to the Caſt of *England; which if he will do, the rather I ſhall be content to extend Favour and Mercy unto him. But*, quoth he, *I think verily he will not come to me, fearing leſt I ſhould eftſoons lay hand on him: And it is told me*, quoth he, *that he will go further Northwards to* Arbroth *among his Friends, where he thinketh*, quoth he, *to be in Surety: But by God's Blood*, quoth he, *if he do ſo, I will follow and purſue him ſo near, that I will either have him into my Hands again, or elſe*, quoth he, *I will dy upon him.* And, Sir, quoth I, do ye intend, in caſe he come hither, to remit him? *I pray you*, quoth he, *what is your Advice in that Part?* My Lord, quoth I, I am not able to give you Advice; but if it may pleaſe you to tell me, what ye have to charge him withall, and for what Cauſe he was apprehended, I will tell you, quoth I, mine

Opinion

Opinion. *Marry*, quoth he, *the principal Matter whereupon he was taken, was upon Knowledge that we had by a Letter from my Lord Warden, my Lord* Lyle, quoth he, *That the Cardinal had procured the Duke of* Guiſe *to come hither with an Army to ſubdue this Realm, and to take the Government of the ſame, whereof now*, quoth he, *we have no Proof, nor we perceive not*, quoth he, *that the ſame was true. Nevertheleſs*, quoth he, *we have other Matters to charge him with; for he did counterfeit*, quoth he, *the late King's Teſtament; and when the King was even almoſt dead*, quoth he, *he took his Hand in his, and ſo cauſed him to ſubſcribe a blank Paper: And beſides that*, quoth he, *ſince he was Priſoner, he hath given ſpecial and ſecret Command to his Men to keep his Hold and Caſtle of St.* Andrews *againſt us; which*, quoth he, *is a plain Diſobedience and Rebellion.* I engrieved theſe Crimes as much as I could, and told him that I heard ſay, *He had forgiven and pardoned the Cardinal of that Crime, in forging of the King's Teſtament*; as indeed communing yeſterday with the Lord *Somervail* in that Matter, he told me it was ſo. Nevertheleſs the Governour aſſured me, *That he never gave the Cardinal Remiſſion for the ſame.* Whereupon I told him, that my poor Opinion was, Though the Cardinal come hither at his ſending for, he ſhould never admit him to his Preſence, nor yet ſo haſtily remit his Offences, which being ſo great, he could not with his Honour pardon in ſuch ſort, ſpecially conſidering the ſaid Cardinal had ſo heaped one Fault upon another, as beſides

his great Crimes which he was committed upon, he had as it were by a Mean broken Priſon: Wherefore, if he ſhould thereupon clearly releaſe him, it ſhould not only much impair his Eſtimation, but alſo be a great Courage to all Offenders to double their Offences, thinking thereby the rather to obtain Remiſſion and Pardon. Wherefore, I ſaid, it was beſt in my poor Opinion, that if the Cardinal come hither, he ſhould be committed to the Cuſtody of ſome Noblemen here in the Town, and not go abroad, nor come in the Governour's Preſence, nor yet be reſtored to Liberty, untill he had your Majeſty's Advice in the ſame, which, I ſaid, I doubted not ſhould be ſhortly. And ſeeing, quoth I, you ask mine Advice, I have now told you the ſame. Whereupon he pauſed a little, and ſaid, *He thought it not amiſs, and would deviſe farther in that Behalf with the Council*, praying me in the mean Seaſon, *to advertiſe your Majeſty of the whole Matter, and to make his Declaration in the ſame.* And then leaving that Matter, he told me, *That he had communed with his ſecret Friends touching the Marriage betwixt your Majeſty's Daughter and his Son; and they not only thought him, as he alſo thought himſelf, moſt bounden unto your Majeſty, for the great Honour was offered unto him in that Behalf, but alſo had determined, that it was an Overture moſt meet and requiſite for him moſt willingly to accept and embrace. And*, quoth he, *I am bound to creep on my Knees to do his Majeſty Service, for his great Clemency and Goodneſs extended towards me therein. Wherefore*, quoth he,

he, *foraſmuch as I remember well you told me*, That the King's Majeſty, in caſe I ſhould go through with him in all other Matters, had reſolved upon this Marriage, if I ſhould deſire the ſame; *therefore it is meet*, quoth he, *that I ſhould deſire it: So when all thoſe other Matters be concluded, or at a good Point; which*, quoth he, *there is no Doubt but we ſhall eaſily agree upon, unleſs the King's Majeſty go about to take away the Liberty and Freedom of this Realm, and to bring the ſame to his Obedience and Subjection; I ſhall then*, quoth he, *ſend to his Majeſty, to deſire the ſaid Marriage for my Son.* Here I repeated unto him the great Honour and manifold Commodities, that ſhould grow unto him by the ſame, in ſuch ſort as I was inſtructed by your Majeſty's laſt Letters, which he affirmed. And ever according to the Contents of your Highneſs's ſaid Letters, I bound upon him for the ſending of his Son, in caſe this Marriage ſhould take Effect, to be nouriſhed and educate in your Majeſty's Court; wherein I found him moſt willing and conformable. In this Diſcourſe alſo, he told me, *That if the Peace were concluded, he would not be long from your Majeſty.* And again he prayed me *to write immediately unto your Majeſty, both for his Declaration in the Cardinal's Liberty, and alſo on his Behalf, moſt humbly to thank your Majeſty for the great Honour and Advancement minded towards him by your Highneſs, for the which your Majeſty ſhould be aſſured of his Heart and Service for ever:* Which, I aſſure your Majeſty he ſpake as heartily, and with greater Affection

in Appearance than I can deviſe to expreſs it. I promiſed him then, that I would forthwith write unto your Majeſty, according to his Deſire, and ſo departed from him.

THE Earl of *Lennox* came not yet to the Governour, but remaineth ſtill in the Weſt-Parts; ſome ſay, *he will come*, and ſome ſay, *he will not*. The Governour himſelf told me, *That the ſaid Earl had ſent him word*, That he had both Letters and Credence to the Lords and States of the Realm from the *French* King; wherefore if there might be indifferent Place appointed, as St. *Johnſton* or *Stirling*, where the Lords would aſſemble, he would come to declare his Credence: For the Governour told me, *He had no will to come hither to* Edinburgh, *for fear of the Earl of* Angus. He was anſwered by the Governour, *That if he had any Credence or Commiſſion from the* French *King, if he would come hither and declare it, in caſe it ſhould then ſeem to be of ſuch Importance, as required a Convention and Aſſembly of the Lords, the Governour would then ſend for them, as the Caſe ſhould require, or elſe he thought it not meet to trouble any of them in that Behalf*: So that, he ſaith, *The ſaid Earl will come hither, though*, quoth he, *he maketh no great Haſte*. I told him that I heard ſay, *The Earl of* Argyle *was with him, and diverſe other Lords, intending to make a Party*: But the Governour aſſured me, *That it was not ſo*. And in this Communication of the Earl of *Lennox*, I put him in Remembrance of the Conditions of Abſtinence, which are ſuch, as (I told him) he might not treat with

with any other Prince or Potentate, upon any Amity, Conjunction or Alliance, without Break of the ſaid Abſtinence: *Which*, he anſwered me, *he knew well enough*, and aſſured me, *he would juſtly obſerve the Conditions of the ſame.*

I communed alſo this Day with the Earls of *Angus* and *Caſſils*, the Lords *Maxwel* and *Somervail*, where we dined all together, with the Earl of *Angus*. They be all much offended with the Lord *Seton* for the Liberty of the Cardinal, and do all excuſe the Governour of the ſame. They proteſt unto me very ſeriouſly, *That neither the Governour, to their Knowledge, nor any of them were conſenting to it; but they ſuſpect much the Earl of* Huntley. And now ſince the Cardinal is at Liberty, the Lord *Maxwel* ſaid, betwixt Earneſt and Game, *That it was not amiſs, (if he would leave* France, *and be of their Affection towards* England, *which he thought aſſuredly he would do) to ſend him in Embaſſage to your Majeſty, to knit up all thoſe Matters.* Finally, diſcourſing with them of the State of all Things here, I do find them in outward Appearance moſt aſſured and willing to ſerve your Majeſty, and to ſatisfy the ſame in all Points, according to their Promiſe, by fair Means, if they can: If not, otherwiſe, if it ſhall ſo pleaſe your Majeſty to extend your Force. *Marry*, they ſay, *if it might ſo ſtand with your Grace's Pleaſure, to leave your Purpoſe of the Government of this Realm, and not only to ſuffer this Man that is Governour to uſe the Place and Office, but alſo to be content, that in caſe the young Queen die before the Conſummation*

of the Marriage, he may be ſure to ſucceed in the Crown of this Realm, as he is now eſtabliſhed ſecond Perſon of the ſame; there is no doubt, but in all other things which your Majeſty could require, your Grace ſhould be ſatisfied. I told them, I knew not what would pleaſe, but they knew well enough, and ſo did I, what they had promiſed, which moſt ſeriouſly they aſſured me, *they would perform, or elſe die in the Field for the ſame.* And ſo they prayed me *to write unto your Majeſty*, as I promiſed them I would do accordingly. And now there be Letters ſent out to all the Lords that be abſent, to aſſemble here againſt ſuch time as they think to hear from their Ambaſſadors being with your Majeſty, which they look for ſhortly, to the intent they may upon Knowledge what your Highneſs ſhall ſtick upon, deviſe for your Satisfaction, as they ſay, in all things reaſonable; whereunto theſe Men ſeem to be very earneſtly affected and inclined.

THIS is the Sum of ſuch Communication as I have had this Day with the Governour, and the other Noblemen afore named; wherein though I have not uſed ſuch Dexterity as were expedient, it may nevertheleſs pleaſe your Majeſty, of your accuſtomed Clemency, to bear with me, and not to impute the ſame to any Default of Good-will, but to the Lack of Wit and Experience; as knoweth God, *&c.* Thus, *&c.*

The

The former Part of this Letter following, To the KING'S *Majeſty of the* 18. *of* April, 1543. *was loſt, ſo that there is but a Part of it here written, in manner following.*

* ſo great Benefit. And I knew well enough that (his Brother except) no Man had made larger Promiſes than he, having heretofore bound himſelf without Condition to remain ever your Majeſty's true Subject. And as I heard credibly, *That even at his laſt Repair Northwards, ſpeaking with your Majeſty in the Lodge, in the Park of* Windſor, *he did both repeat his Band and Promiſe in that Behalf; and alſo ſaid many other Things touching the Crown of* Scotland, with ſuch like things, being of ſuch Importance, as I was ſure he could not ſo ſoon forget; wherefore he could not ſay, that he hath not ſo largely promiſed as the reſt, for indeed his Promiſes be far larger; and therefore I required him to leave his ſo ſaying, and to apply himſelf to accompliſh that he had promiſed, whilſt Time ſerved. Whereunto he anſwered, *That indeed he ought his Service unto your Majeſty, and would ſerve, and hath ſerved the ſame, ſince his Coming hither, aſwell and better than any of the reſt, who had made largeſt Promiſe; but for Promiſe he had made none ſo large as the others: And he doubted not but your Majeſty remembred, that when his Brother covenanted and bound himſelf, and alſo took Oath to ſerve your Majeſty, which Band and Oath*

was, he ſaith, *taken at* Abingdon, *in the Park, at your Majeſty's being there: He for his part refuſed to be ſworn, as his Brother was*, ſaying, *that he had never taken Oath, but once to his Wife, which he had broken, and therefore would no more be ſworn; offering nevertheleſs his Service to your Majeſty, which*, he ſaith, *it pleaſed you at that time to accept, and take in good Part. And at his laſt Departure from your Majeſty, he remembreth that there paſſed but very few Words betwixt your Majeſty and him, and that was, when he came into the ſaid Park into the Lodge, as your Majeſty came forth to go on Shooting, he offered himſelf to take his Leave, and deſired to know your Majeſty's Pleaſure, how his Brother and he ſhould behave themſelves, when they came to the Borders, becauſe*, ſaith he, *it was then in doubt, whether there ſhould be any Wars or not:* And your Majeſty anſwered, *That becauſe there were many Folks by, he ſhould take no Leave, but go his way, and from time to time he ſhould know your Majeſty's Pleaſure by your Council. Theſe*, he ſaith, *were all the Words which paſſed then betwixt your Majeſty and him: Nevertheleſs*, he ſaid, *he was your Servant, and would have no other Maſter whilſt he lived:* And here he wiſhed, *your Majeſty knew his Heart, and alſo knew perfectly, what Service he hath done, and intendeth to your Majeſty ſince his Arrival here. And if all Things ſucceeded not to your Majeſty's Satisfaction, according to his Intent and Deſire, but ſhall percaſe proceed to Force and Utterance; as he hath bent all his Wits to frame your Majeſty's*

Majeſty's Purpoſes in peaceable and quiet Manner, which he feareth he is not ſo happy to bring to paſs: So your Majeſty ſhall well perceive that he will likewiſe apply himſelf to ſerve otherwiſe in all Things, as your Majeſty ſhall command him, to the uttermoſt of his Power, as readily and willingly as any of the reſt, who have made largeſt Promiſes. And as we were thus talking, being together in a Garden, at the *Black-Friers*, came to us by Appointment before had among us, the Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, with whom, and alſo with the ſaid Sir *George*, I entred further according to the Contents of your Majeſty's ſaid Letters, and ſurely I found them in Words and Appearance as firmly bent, as any Men can be, to ſerve your Majeſty in the Perfection and Accompliſhment of their Promiſe, if this Matter come to Force. And the Earl of *Glencairn* earneſtly perſwaded the reſt, *out of hand to joyn with him, in the Solicitation of the Governour to get the young Queen in the Caſtle of* Edinburgh; Wherein I told them what the ſaid Governour had promiſed me, as I alſo wrote in my laſt Letters to your Majeſty's Council. They ſaid, *It was Time to go about it; for elſe percaſe, conſidering that the Cardinal, the Earls of* Lennox, Huntley *and* Argyle, *keep themſelves abroad from the Court, it was like enough that they would aſſemble and go about to ſurpriſe the Child if they might*; wherein the Earls of *Glencairn* and *Caſſils* were very earneſt, and ſeemed a little moved with the Earl of *Angus* and Sir *George*, becauſe they made themſelves more ſure of the Child where ſhe was, than in-

deed they can be: Wherein nevertheleſs they reſolved all to work what they could to remove her to *Edinburgh*. Touching the ſtrong Holds, methinks they be out of Hope to recover them, though I perceive they would gladly. As for *Stirling* and *Dumbarton*, they ſay, *they will not be had*; and yet they ſay, *They will adviſe the Governour to demand* Dumbarton *of the Earl of* Lennox *in the Queen's Name*, and they wiſh all *that the Earl of* Glencairn *had it*. As likewiſe they would be glad to have the reſt, ſaying, *They were mad Men, if they ſo would not, but they knew not how to come by them*. Stirling, they ſay, *is the Queen Dowager's Joynture, and is in the Keeping of the Lord* Areskine, *who is not their Friend, and will ſurely keep it*: Edinburgh *and* Dumbar *be at the Governour's Commandment*, and my Lord of *Angus* ſaith, *he will ſurely keep* Temptallon. And further, touching the Inconſtancy of the Governour, which they all affirm, they ſay, *They have and do uſe all the Perſwaſions they can, to entertain him on their Part, and have as much as in them is, adviſed him of ſuch Dangers and Inconveniencies, as might or muſt needs enſue unto him by the contrary; but they much fear that he will at laſt work his own Confuſion: And ever ſince his Brother the Abbot of* Paiſley *came Home, he hath been chiefly ruled and counſelled by him, who*, they aſſure me, *is altogether at the Caſt of* France, *and the Cardinal's Great Friend; and whatſoever they do mind with the Governour to Day, the Abbot of* Paiſley *changeth him in the ſame or to Morrow; nevertheleſs*

nevertheleſs they will take as good Heed to him as they can.

Then left we theſe Matters, and I entred with them of the Ambaſſadors Proceedings with your Majeſty, and partly diſcourſed with them of ſuch Conferences, as they had with your Majeſty's Council; finally declaring unto them your Highneſs's Reſolution in that Behalf, whereof I told them, the Governour and they ſhould hear very ſhortly from their ſaid Ambaſſadors. And here I inculked unto them how reaſonably and plainly your Majeſty proceeded, aſſuring them that for my Part, I thought that your Majeſty would not have ſo much relented, as to have given Place, or yielded to any Piece of that which was promiſed: Wherefore I prayed them to conſider it accordingly, and now to ſhew themſelves true Gentlemen in the Furtherance and Setting forth of thoſe your Majeſty's moſt reaſonable Deſires, tending ſo much to the Benefit of this Realm; whereby, I told them, they might redouble all other their Defaults in thoſe Matters. The Earl of *Glencairn* anſwered, *That he could not tell what they ſhould be able to do in the Treaty of Marriage, wherein he and the reſt alſo, he doubted not, would bend their Wits to the uttermoſt, to ſatisfy your Majeſty as much as in them is; but if it come to Stroaks, as he ſaw it was very like to do, they would ſhew themſelves true Gentlemen unto your Majeſty*: Which they all affirmed, and they agreed all in one Opinion, *that as they thought aſſuredly, it would never be granted without Stroaks, that the Child ſhould go out of*

the

the Realm, till ſhe were of lawful Age to conſummate the Matrimony. And as for Pledges, they would your Majeſty had ſuch as were chief of this Realm: But as far as I perceive by them, they be in Doubt, *though the Governour would agree to it, how he ſhall be able to get you ſuch Pledges, as they perceive your Majeſty would accept. For the Peace perpetual, in ſuch ſort as your Majeſty requireth the ſame,* they think *ſurely that will be obtained.* And thus, after we had diſcourſed a good while, they ſeeming to be in great Deſpair for Accompliſhment of thoſe Things without Force, reſolved (for as much as on Sunday next all the great Lords are appointed to aſſemble here for thoſe Matters) to ſend for the Lord *Maxwell*, and alſo for their Folks and Servants to be here with them in the Town, intending to make *Drumlanrig*, being their aſſured Friend, Provoſt of the Town, whereby to have the Strength of the ſame, ſo that whatſoever chance, they will be Maſters of the Town, and in the mean Seaſon they will work to have the young Queen removed to the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, if it were poſſible, *which*, they ſay, *they will forthwith go about.* And even as we were departing came a Meſſenger from the Governour to the Earl of *Angus* and his Brother, alſo to the reſt which were ſo with me, ſaying, *That the Governour had ſent for them to come to Council, for the Herauld was newly arrived with Letters from their Ambaſſadors out of* England. Which when they heard, they feared leſt the ſame News, which the Herauld bringeth, ſhould alter the Governour, ſo

as

as they ſhould not come by their Purpoſe touching the Queen's Removing, wherein nevertheleſs they would uſe all the poſſible Means unto them. And ſo deſiring them now to ſtir and apply theſe Things, in ſuch ſort as your Majeſty might be ſatisfied, wherein I told them, they might have a goodly Opportunity with the Governour, before the reſt of the Lords of the adverſe Party aſſemble here; and alſo praying them that I might hear of their Proceedings, which the Earl of *Glencairn* and Sir *George Douglas* promiſed me: I left them going to the Court, where the Governour and they with the reſt of the Council here have ſit all this Day very buſily upon theſe Matters. And this Evening came to me the ſaid Earl of *Glencairn*, who ſhewed me, *That the Governour was much altered, and utterly determined to abide the Extremity of the War, rather than condeſcend to the Accompliſhment of your Majeſty's Deſires, in ſuch ſort as is contained in the Schedule delivered to their Ambaſſadors, which they have ſent hither.* And alſo a great Number of the Council being now here were of the ſame Opinion, none ſtanding with your Majeſty's Deſires, but your Majeſty's Priſoners, and ſuch as they have drawn to their Devotion, as the Earl *Mariſhal*, & the Lord *Ruthven*. And as for Sir *George Douglas* he hath no Voice in Council; ſo as when all the Lords and Biſhops ſhall aſſemble, unto which Time they have put off the further Conſultation of this Matter, that is to ſay, till Sunday or Munday next, the ſaid Earl of *Glencairn* aſſureth me, *There will be ſix Voices againſt your Majeſty*

jeſty till their one. Wherefore, he ſaith, *if your Majeſty be reſolved to ſtand upon thoſe Points, it ſhall be requiſite to prepare your Force and Army both by Land and Sea; and in Time to declare your high Pleaſure, how your Majeſty will reſolve for them which be here your Priſoners, whether they ſhall make them ready to enter at their Day into* England, *or remain here together to put themſelves in Force, able to keep a Party in this Country, till your Majeſty's Army come to them; and what ſhall be your Majeſty's Pleaſure in that Part, they will undoubtedly follow the ſame to the uttermoſt of their Powers.* I told him, it ſhould be moſt requiſite for them, in Time to look to the Surety of the Perſon of the young Queen, and to get her into their Hands if it was poſſible. And he ſaid, *The Governour would no wiſe remove her now to the Caſtle of* Edinburgh, *but they would have ſure Regard that he ſhould not take her away to any other Place, without Reſiſtance to their Poſſibility, and will do what they can to be ſure of her.* Beſides that I told him, it were more than neceſſary for them to get ſome of the ſtrong Holds into their Hands, according to your Majeſty's former Advice. Whereunto he anſwered, *That your Majeſty ſhould be ſure of* Temptallon, *and ſuch other ſtrong Holds as were in Hands of the Lord* Maxwell; *the reſt,* he ſaid, *were hard to come by, but* he believed *they ſhould be able to keep and hold this Town maugre the Governour and all his Partakers, and truſted alſo to keep him here with them, either with, or againſt his Will, while your Majeſty's Army*

ſhould

ſhould arrive: Praying me *to advertiſe your Majeſty with all Speed thereof, to the intent they may the ſooner know, what your gracious Pleaſure is to have them do; for the Execution whereof they will put themſelves in Readineſs accordingly.* I ſaid, It was much to my Marvel, why the Governour or any good *Scotſman* ſhould refuſe your Majeſty's ſaid Deſires, conſidering they were ſo reaſonable, and ſo beneficial for them, and prayed him to tell me, upon what Point they ſtuck ſo faſt? He anſwered, *That in no wiſe would they agree to the Delivery of the Child within two Years.* I asked him what Time they would require for her Delivery? He ſaid, *They would have her eleven Years old firſt, but in that Point for the certain Time, they were not yet reſolved, but had put it off to the Aſſembly of the whole Council: And for Pledges,* he thought *they would come to it hardly. And likewiſe for the perpetual Peace,* he truſted, *that a great many would be of their Opinion, to grant it in ſuch ſort as your Majeſty required it: But for the Delivery of the Child within two Years, he ſaw perfectly they would never grant it. And alſo the Governour,* he ſaith, *doth much miſlike the Appointment by your Majeſty of his Government, with ſuch Conditions and Qualifications, as in the ſaid Schedule is expreſſed, which he will in no wiſe accept. Theſe Things,* he ſaith, *they ſtick upon, which for his Part he thinketh nevertheleſs reaſonable,* and ſaith, *he told ſo the Governour,* adviſing him *to look well upon them, and to bear off the Inconveniencies, which might follow the Refuſal of the ſame.* And alſo he ſaith,

He

He told the ſaid Governour, that he might be ſure of the War, if he ſhould not herein apply to Reaſon, which it ſhould be more than neceſſary for him to conſider and foreſee, how they might be able to reſiſt it; which if he weighed well, he ſhould ſoon perceive a great Lack and Diſſurniture. Whereunto, he ſaith, *the Governour anſwered quickly,* That this Realm had defended it ſelf hitherto, and God would help them in their Right; and as for him, he told him, he ſpake only for his own Part, and ſuch as were your Majeſty's Priſoners, which, though they were all tied in Fetters in *England*, he ſhould nevertheleſs cauſe their Friends and Kinſmen ſerve in their Places. And the Earl of *Glencairn* ſaith, he told him plainly again, *That if they were all tied in Fetters in* England, *he might be ſure, that never a Friend nor Kinſman of theirs would ſerve him till they were looſe; and that he ſpake not ſo much for his own Part, becauſe he was your Majeſty's Priſoner, but of his very Duty, and ſpecial Zeal he hath to the Preſervation of the young Queen and Benefit of this Realm; which,* he telleth me, *that he and all the reſt of your Majeſty's Servants and Friends here, will make their Quarrel, and ſtand faſt to your Majeſty in the ſame, according to their Promiſe, if this Matter grow to ſuch Extremity, as is now very like. In which Caſe,* he ſaith, *both he, and the Lord* Maxwel *ſhall have great Lack of their eldeſt Sons remaining Pledges for them in* England. And here again he prayed me to remember your Majeſty thereof, and alſo that it might pleaſe the ſame ſhortly to ſignify

gnify unto him and the reſt of that Party your Grace's Pleaſure in the Premiſſes, how they ſhall proceed, either to put themſelves in Readineſs to repair to your Majeſty, at their Day of Entry, or remain for putting themſelves in Force, to keep ſome Part of this Realm in their Power, to joyn with your Majeſty's Army, when it ſhall pleaſe your Highneſs to ſend the ſame, and, upon Knowledge of your Majeſty's Pleaſure in that Behalf, they will not fail to execute the ſame to their uttermoſt Power, which I promiſed that I would write to your Highneſs accordingly. And thus we ended our Communication for the time, which I thought meet to ſignify unto your Majeſty undelayedly, and to Morrow I intend to ſpeak with the Governour, whom I ſhall preſs to the Satisfaction of your Majeſty, in ſuch ſort as your Grace hath preſcribed unto me by your moſt gracious Letters: And as I ſhall find him, and all other which I ſhall eſſay in that Behalf, and alſo what I ſhall perceive is to be looked for at their Hands, I ſhall not fail from time to time to advertiſe the ſame, according to my moſt bound Duty. The holy Trinity preſerve your moſt excellent Majeſty, *&c.*

To my Lord of Suffolk, 20. April, 1543.

PLEASE it your Grace to underſtand, That this Morning came to me the Earl of *Angus*, and prayed me, *Now ſince my Lord* Lyle *is gone from the Borders, to write unto your Grace for his*

Wages, payable, as he ſaith, *on* Thurſday *next.* And moreover he told me, *That the Cardinal, the Earls of* Lennox, Huntley, Argyle *and* Murray, *do come hither very ſtrongly to this Aſſembly, being now ſet and appointed for Concluſion of theſe Matters between theſe Realms, as he is informed; and that the Governour being now ſomewhat altered from the King's Majeſty, and greatly miſcontent with his Majeſty's Demands, has ſecretly given Advice & Monition to the ſaid Cardinal, and the others above-named, being of the adverſe Party to the King's Majeſty, to come hither as ſtarkly as they can.* Whereby the ſaid Earl of *Angus* gathereth, that they mind not well to him, his Brother, the Earls of *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, and the others being of his Highneſs's Party: Wherefore he hath preſently made out Letters to his Friends and Servants to repair unto him; ſo that he doubteth not to be in and about this Town at the leaſt to the Number of ſix or ſeven thouſand Men. And alſo the reſt of the ſaid Earls and Lords of his Party do likewiſe provide to make themſelves ſtrong: Aſſuring me, *That if thoſe things come to any Utterance here among themſelves, they will be ſtrong enough for their Adverſaries,* as he truſteth. *The gathering of this Force,* he ſaith, *is very chargeable unto him; And though, where the King's Majeſty alloweth him* 100 l. *a Month, he ſpendeth* 300 l. *only in retaining Gentlemen and others his Friends and Servants about him; yet,* he ſaith, *he is aſhamed to put the King's Majeſty to ſuch Coſt and Charge as he doth:* Truſting nevertheleſs, *his Majeſty ſhall ſee ſuch Fruit of his Service,*

Service, if thoſe Matters proceed to Force, as his Highneſs ſhall have Cauſe to think his Coſt well employed. And therefore he prayed me, *That I would write preſently to your Grace, not only for his ordinary Wages now due, but alſo that it might pleaſe you to advance unto him* 100 l. *more for his Relief in thoſe Charges at this time:* Which in my poor Opinion ſhall be well done to accompliſh; for if the reſt be well beſtowed, the ſame is not loſt; and it is no great Matter. Aſſuring your Grace, *That if there be any Truth in Man, he ſhall ſhew himſelf a true Gentleman to the King's Majeſty, and ſo ſhall alſo the Earls of* Glencairn *and* Caſſils; whereof I ſee notable Appearance.

AT the writing hereof, I received the Letters from the Council to the ſaid Earl of *Angus*, which I have ſent to him: And as to the Contents of the ſame, there has been as much ſaid and deviſed in that Behalf, as is now written by the ſaid Council. And for the Surety of the Child, they will do ſo much, and have taken Order, as they ſay, *to keep her ſure, that ſhe ſhall not be ſtoln away from* Linlithgow, *where ſhe is; and by Force,* they ſay, *ſhe ſhall not be taken away without Battle: But to remove her to any other ſtrong Hold, they cannot yet bring it to paſs.* And as to the Governour, he is even now ready to revolt to the other Party, notwithſtanding of all ſuch Perſwaſions as has been unto him; whoſe Stay nevertheleſs they do procure by all the good Means they can. And for my Part I have ſaid aſmuch unto him, as I could deviſe by my poor Wit, to cauſe him ſavour the Dangers he

ſhould put himſelf into, by giving Ear, Truſt or Credit to the Clergy, and thoſe which be of that Party; and the great Benefit, Honour and Surety that he ſhould receive by his Conformity to the King's Majeſty's Deſires: But I fear me, all will not help: which it may pleaſe you ſignify unto my ſaid Lords of the Council accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 20. April, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That this Day I have had Acceſs to the Governour, and at our Meeting I told him, that I underſtood he had received Letters from his Ambaſſadors; by the which, I doubted not, he did well perceive, how reaſonably and plainly your Majeſty proceeded, and how much your Highneſs tendred the Surety and Preſervation of your Pronepte, and the univerſal Benefit of this Realm: Truſting that for his Part he would ſhew himſelf again in ſuch Terms towards your Majeſty, and ſo conformable in that Behalf, as it ſhould not appear to the World, that he alone neglected the Opportunity and Occaſion offered of God, and by your Majeſty embraced, for the Conjunction of both theſe Realms in perfect Unity and perpetual Peace. He wiſhed, *That your Majeſty would proceed reaſonably; for he thought your Demands very ſharp, and ſuch as he was ſure the States of the Realm would not agree unto: And for his part he could not be induced, nor perſwaded to condeſcend unto the ſame.*

I told him, That I had received Letters from your Majeſty, by the which I could not perceive, but that your Deſires were ſuch, as no Man of Reaſon could judge unreaſonable, to the intent I might (if it would be) ſatisfy him with Reaſon. He ſaid, *Firſt your Majeſty would have the Child delivered, and brought into your Realm within two Years, and Pledges in the mean Seaſon for the ſame, which he thought to be againſt all Reaſon: For having her in* England, *if it ſhould pleaſe God to call the Prince to his Mercy*, he ſaid, *your Majeſty might marry her to whom pleaſed you within your own Realm, againſt the Will and Conſent of this Realm; beſides other Inconveniencies, which might grow of her being out of her own Realm.* Secondly, he ſaid, *Your Majeſty would have them Friends to Friends, and Enemies to Enemies, by mean whereof they ſhould loſe their old Friends, as* France *and* Denmark. *But to the* Third *Part*, which he ſaid, *touched himſelf, for the Place of Governour here, he paſſed not thereupon; for he regarded not ſo much the Authority of the Place, as he tendred his Duty to his ſovereign Lady, and the Wealth and Benefit of the Realm.*

I prayed him to give me Leave to anſwer him in theſe three Points, which indeed, I ſaid, contained the Subſtance of your Demands. And to the *Firſt*, I told him, That I doubted not, all Men of Reaſon would grant, that your Majeſty, having once the Intereſt and Marriage of her Perſon, was moſt meet to have the Guard and Cuſtody of her, for her chief Surety and Preſervation. And I was ſure that the Prince's Grace of *England*, was a Mar-

riage to be ſued for, and deſired for the Daughter of any King in Chriſtendom, whoſe Marriage I thought your Majeſty would not put in Suſpence, upon a bare Contract made in Words or Writings; nor yet was it meet that he ſhould be matched with one that had no Knowledge of the Faſhion and Nourriture of *England*. And however it ſhould pleaſe God to determine of him, yet was ſhe to no Man ſo tender, as to your Majeſty, being as ſhe is your near Kinſwoman; nor could be in any Hands or Cuſtody more to her Surety, nor that would provide and look better for her Honour and Advancement, than your Majeſty, as the Inſtinct of Nature requireth.

To the *Second*, *Touching the Amity and Peace*, I wondred much, that he ſhould not moſt willingly embrace that, in ſuch ſort as your Majeſty required, conſidering there was no Amity ſo proper for them as the Amity of *England*, nor ſo beneficial and neceſſary: Which being concluded upon ſo juſt and honeſt Cauſe as this is, no Friend they had could or ought be offended therewith; neither *France*, I ſaid, nor *Denmark*, which (they being at Enmity with us) were & ſhould be ever fartheſt from them, when they ſhould be neareſt their Harm. And by this League, I ſaid, they ſhould not ſeem ſpecially to covenant againſt *France* nor *Denmark*. And here I remembred him alſo of ſuch Communication as he and I had ſince my Coming hither of this Matter, touching the Benefit they had always gotten by *France*; wherein I told him, I thought by that I had heard him ſay before in that Part, he had

had been fully perſwaded what ſmall Stead the Amity of *France* ſtood them in, and what they had ſuffered for *France*; ſo that I thought he had not been ſo much dedicate to *France*, as that for *France*, he would ſeem to neglect or pretermit this Amity, that was ſo beneficial for them. Here he interrupted me, and ſaid, *That he deſired more the Amity of your Majeſty, than of all* France, *and all the Princes of the World*; and ſaid, *that he thought the Lords would ſtick but ſoberly at that Matter for the Concluſion of the Peace, if the Marriage were contracted: But for the Deliverance of the Child out of the Realm, till ſhe ſhould be at the State and Age of Marriage; he thought it ſo ſharp and unreaſonable, that he could not agree to it:* Whereunto I preſſed him by all the good Means and Perſwaſions I could, inſomuch as I drave him to ſay, *He could not anſwer me, and that he would not reaſon the Matter with me, but refer it to the States and Council of the Realm, without whom he did nothing; and if they would agree to it, he would not be againſt it.* Here I adviſed him to beware of the Counſel and Flattery of ſuch as would his Ruin, whatſoever Countenance they make him, and take time whilſt it ſerveth like a wiſe Man, wherein he ſhould do ſpecial good Office to his Country, and avoid the Extremities, which will elſe undoubtedly enſue, of their Refuſal to come to Reaſon in theſe Matters. Hereupon muſing a little, he ſaid, *He could not ſee what Cauſe your Majeſty had to make War upon them, being their ſovereign Lady an Innocent, that never offended you.* I anſwered your Majeſty mind-

ded no War againſt her, but rather ſought her Surety, Wealth and Preſervation, with the Union of thoſe two Realms, the Opportunity and Occaſion whereof is offered unto you of God, which they may be ſure your Majeſty will not pretermit: And therefore if they ſhall neglect her Surety and Honour, and the Benefit of her Realm, with alſo their own Wealths, your Majeſty will direct your Proceedings to the War in her Quarrel, for her Surety and Defence, and for the Wealth of her Realm againſt them, who, without Conſideration, do ſeem thus to contemn and neglect the ſame. He asked me, *If I called it her Benefit to deſtroy her Realm?* Whereunto, I ſaid, That I called it her Benefit and great Honour to be made a Queen of two Realms, by a juſt and rightful Title, where ſhe had now ſcarce a good Title to one. He *wiſhed to God, that every Man had his Right, and that they were quite of our Cumber.* And then I preſſed him again to apply himſelf to Reaſon, in the Satisfaction of your juſt and reaſonable Demands, whereby he might be ſure to quite both theſe Realms of Cumber for ever. He ſaid, *He would do as the reſt of the Noblemen of the Realm would, who would aſſemble all here within a Day or two, and then they would conſult and deviſe upon ſuch Anſwer, as ſhould be made to their Ambaſſadors, which they would determine and ſend, with as much Diligence as might be.* I put him in mind how the Time paſſed.

And finally I came to the *Third* Point, *Touching his Government here*, and told him, he might well perceive, by the Overture your Majeſty made laſt

laſt unto him, that your Grace favoured him in ſuch ſort, as ſhewing himſelf conformable, he muſt needs have great Honour and Benefit at your Majeſty's Hands; which he confeſſed, and acknowledged himſelf much bound to your Highneſs for the ſame, in ſuch ſort as he has done at other Times before this. But ſurely I think he will never conſent to the Deliverance of the Child within two Years. And I perceive, that if it go by Voices, as the Faſhion of their Council is, it will not be granted; for the Biſhops and their Adherents make the Number in the Council, which I think will grant nothing willingly, that ſhould tend to the Conjunction and Amity of theſe two Realms, but deſire rather utter Enmity; and, as I underſtand, wiſh for the War, rather than any good Agreement. After I departed from the Governour, I ſpake with the Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, and declared unto them partly, how I found the Governour; and they aſſured me, *That he was nothing minded to your Majeſty's Purpoſe: And therefore, as they would procure as many Noblemen of the Council as they could, to give their Voices with them, to prevail that Way if they can; ſo they will make themſelves ſtrong, to be Maſter of this Town if they can at this Aſſembly, and will work what they may by all Means, to bring all Things to paſs after your Majeſty's Deſires; which if they will not be obtained but by Extremity, they will ſerve your Majeſty to the uttermoſt of their Powers, according to their Promiſes.* The Earl of *Caſſils* ſaid, *He lacked nothing but Silver, to wage his Men which he keeped about*

him, as they all ſaid, *they muſt be at Charge to keep ſo many Men together, which they would nevertheleſs bear to their Powers, knowing they ſerved a good Maſter that could conſider it*; which I affirmed with ſuch Words as I thought convenient. The Earl of *Glencairn* went from the Court with me towards my Lodging, and by the Way we communed of thoſe Matters, if they ſhould grow to the Wars, what Service he would do: Wherein he ſaith, *He will take it upon him to convoy your Majeſty's Army from* Carlile *to* Glaſgow, *without Stroak, being almoſt an hundred Miles: And if your Majeſty make Proclamation, whilſt your Army is in* Scotland, *to preſerve and accept ſuch as will come in to your Majeſty*, he thinketh *your Highneſs ſhall ſo win a great Part of this Realm without Stroak; ſpecially if your Majeſty's Army do uſe no Burning nor Spoiling in the Country, but take up ſuch Corn and Cattle, and all other Victuals as they find, to be preſerved for ſuch Garriſons, as muſt remain within the Realm in Winter, for the Guard of ſuch Parts of the ſame, and of ſuch Fortreſſes as your Majeſty ſhall conquer in the Summer; for elſe, if the Country be all waſted, burned and ſpoiled, the Garriſons ſhall not be able to remain for Lack of Victual.* This he prayed me to write to your Majeſty as his Opinion: And then falling into Communication of the Governour, the Earl of *Glencairn* told me, *That he was neither wiſe, conſtant, nor politick, and had no Title to the Crown of this Realm; for he was a Baſtard undoubtedly.* Whereunto I ſaid, That I marvelled then, what moved them to make him

him Governour, and ſpecially to eſtabliſh him ſecond Perſon of the Realm. He anſwered, *That for his Part, he had neither given his Voice to it, his Hand, nor his Seal, nor yet was ſworn to it as the reſt were, and he took that Eſtabliſhment to be of none Effect*; For he ſaid, *that a Parliament could not give away the Right of a Kingdom from the true Inheritor of the Crown of the ſame. It was*, he ſaid, *a ſpecial Caſt above all other, wherein the Parliament had none Authority.* Thus have I ſignified unto your Majeſty the Eſtate of thoſe Things, as far as I can yet learn; but what is to be hoped certainly of the Succeſs of the ſame, I cannot tell. It is thought that it will be condeſcended, that your Majeſty ſhall have Barons of this Realm Pledges for the Delivery of the Child, when ſhe ſhall be of lawful Age to be married; or peradventure at eight or nine Years of Age, and alſo that the perpetual Peace ſhall be agreed, in ſuch ſort as your Majeſty deſireth: But for her Deliverance within thoſe two Years, it is thought aſſuredly, it will not be granted without Extremity. At this Aſſembly it ſhall appear what will be granted, which I ſhall diligently obſerve, and advertiſe from time to time, as the Caſe ſhall require. And alſo, according to my moſt bounden Duty, ſhall uſe all the Ways and Means I can, to the uttermoſt of my poor Wit, for the conducing of thoſe Matters to ſuch End, as your Majeſty deſireth, as knoweth our Lord; to whom I ſhall daily pray for the Preſervation of your moſt Royal Perſon, in long Life and proſperous Eſtate of Health moſt feliciouſly to endure.

To

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 22. April, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That very early this Morning came to me Sir *George Douglas*, and ſhewed me, *That the Governour was clearly altered from your Majeſty, and will ſurely revolt to the Cardinal, the Earls of* Lennox, Huntley, Argyle *and* Murray, *and the Clergy, to his own utter Confuſion.* In which Part, the ſaid Sir *George* telleth me, *he hath been very plain with the Governour, and ſhewed him the Dangers thereof, but all will not help: In ſo much as the ſaid Governour hath not only put away his* Friers *Preachers, which he hath all this while defended, and kept about him to preach the Word of God; but alſo hath ſecretly ſent to the ſaid Cardinal and Earls, being of the adverſe Party, and wholly at the Caſt of* France, *which will be here all to Night or to Morrow, to come hither very ſtrongly.* So that the ſaid Sir *George* ſaith, *It is Time for his Brother and him, with the reſt that be aſſured to your Majeſty, to look to themſelves, as he doubteth not they will be ſtrong enough with the Grace of God.* And here he ſeemed to be ſomewhat moved with the Lord *Maxwell* that he is not yet come, notwithſtanding that he hath ſent oft for him. He told me, *I ſhould ſee ſuch a Meeting, as was never ſeen at Parliament or Council; for every Man was preparing Jacks and Spears, and if they fight not or they depart, it ſhall be a great*

great Wonder, wiſhing *that I were at Home, for my being here was to little Purpoſe, as the Caſe ſtandeth: Nevertheleſs* he warranted *me, that your Majeſty's Servants and Friends here ſhall defend me from Harm, as long as they might prevail; and though they were overthrown, yet the others could not for Shame but preſerve me.* I told him, It ſhould be good they handled me well, for I ſerved a Maſter that was able to revenge my Quarrel, and as they uſed me, their Ambaſſadors being in *England*, ſhould be uſed in the ſame ſort. And he adviſed me indeed to write to your Majeſty, that their Ambaſſadors might not depart out of *England*, till your Majeſty were ſure of me; *for*, he ſaith, *they labour to come Home, and have written plainly, that they be out of Hope of Agreement.* And alſo he adviſed me to write all ſuch Letters as I ſhould write from henceforth, in Cypher; for the Governour findeth Fault with my Servants poſting in and out to *Berwick*; and therefore it is good to prevent the Danger of the Interruption of my Letters. Then we began ſomewhat to diſcourſe of the Eſtate of theſe Affairs; wherein he told me, *That he had laboured all this while to bring all Things to good paſs in quiet and peaceable Manner; but ſeeing it will not be, whereof he is moſt ſorry, he will ſerve your Majeſty like a true Gentleman, according to his bounden Duty, in ſo much as if your Majeſty will extend your Force, ſending your Royal Army, and ſtick to your poor Servants and Friends here, which elſe ſhall be undone, he doubteth not but his Brother and he, the Earls of*

Glencairn

Glencairn *and* Caſſils, *and the Lord* Maxwell, *with their Friends, ſhall deliver into your Majeſty's Hands all the Country on this ſide the Water of* Forth *this Summer: In which Caſe,* he ſaid, *your Majeſty muſt preſerve and defend the Country from Burning and Spoiling, and come in as a Conqueror, making Proclamations to defend all ſuch as will ſubmit themſelves; whereby your Majeſty,* he ſaith, *ſhall not only win the People's Hearts, by preſerving them from Spoil, but alſo have the better Commodity of Victuals, for ſuch Garriſons as muſt remain here in the Winter, for the Guard of ſuch Conqueſt as your Majeſty ſhall make this Summer.* And here he ſaid, *he truſted to have Occaſion to repair now to your Majeſty, for at this Aſſembly they would determine to make an Anſwer to your Majeſty: And if it be ſuch as may be acceptable, he will go moſt gladly; if not, yet if they will have him go, he will not refuſe it, becauſe he may thereby have the Commodity to declare unto your Majeſty the Eſtate of all this Country, with his poor Mind and Opinion, how your Majeſty ſhall provide for the Conqueſt of the ſame;* whereof I told him, I would advertiſe your Majeſty. And then I asked him, Whether he thought not that the Governour would grow to any reaſonable Point, in the Satisfaction of your Majeſty's Demands? Whereunto he anſwered me, *That the Governour was ſo far gone, ſo fickle and inconſtant, that he durſt promiſe nothing of him, for now revolting to the other Party, which be all* French, *he will ſurely be of the ſame Caſt, & then undoubtedly will agree to nothing that may be againſt* France. Again he

he ſaith, *They will not ſurely agree to the Deliverance of the Child, till ſhe be of lawful Age. And as for Pledges in the mean Seaſon,* he is *in great Doubt that the ſame will be granted; for* he thinketh, *that ſuch Pledges, as were meet to be accepted of your Majeſty, will not ly out of the Realm for any ſuch Purpoſe:* So that he *is far out of Hope that your Majeſty ſhall be anſwered to your Satisfaction. The Abbot of* Paiſley, he ſaith, *hath been the only Cauſe of the Governour's Alteration; which Abbot is all for* France, *and the Cardinal's great Friend; and ſince his coming Home, the Governour hath been altogether ruled by him.*

THIS is the Effect of the Diſcourſe had this Morning betwixt the ſaid Sir *George* and me, which I thought meet to ſignify unto your Majeſty; as from time to time, whilſt I am here, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe how all Things proceed, as I ſhall get Knowledge accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To the KING's *Majeſty*, 26. April, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That ſince my laſt Letters addreſſed to the ſame, here hath been much ado, and great Controverſy made by thoſe great Lords of the adverſe Party to your Majeſty to come to this Town, becauſe they might not be ſuffered to bring with them ſuch Force and Company as they had aſſembled, which was forfended unto them, and Proclamations made to the contrary by Commandment

ment of the Governour; who, albeit he was almoſt altered from your Majeſty, and ready to revolt to the other Party, hath been ſo ſtayed and perſwaded, both with fair Means, and alſo ſome Threatnings, by the Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, and Sir *George Douglas*, that he is now, as they tell me, well determined to remain with them, at the Caſt of *England*, as they call it; in which Caſe their Truſt is, that your Majeſty will relent in ſome Part of your Demands; that is to ſay, in the haſty Delivery of the Child, which they ſay will not be granted, till ſhe be of lawful Age, or within a Year or two of the ſame, but Pledges in the mean Seaſon your Majeſty ſhall have for the Security of her Deliverance at that Time. And now the Earls of *Lennox* and *Argyle* be come hither, and an outward Agreement taken betwixt the Earl of *Angus* and the ſaid Earl of *Lennox*, and all Things treated among them in peaceable and quiet Manner; ſo that hitherto they agree well on all Parts, notwithſtanding there was a while great Appearance to the contrary. The Earl of *Huntley* is ſtill at home in the North Parts of this Realm, where he hath much ado with my Lord *Forbes*, who hath ſlain many of the ſaid Earl's Men. The Difference betwixt them is for Land, which the late King here took from the ſaid Lord *Forbes*, and gave it to the ſaid Earl of *Huntley*, and others of his Sirname, called the *Gordons*: And now the ſaid Lord *Forbes* intendeth, if he can, to recover his Land again with the Sword; for other Law or Juſtice here hath little

Place,

Place, as far as I ſee. The Earl of *Murray* is here, and it appeareth unto me that he is well dedicate unto your Majeſty; and alſo the Earls of *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, and the Lord *Somervail* (who have well wrought the ſaid Earl of *Murray* to that Purpoſe) do tell me, *That he will ſurely leave the Caſt of* France, *and is agreeable to a good Part of your Majeſty's Demands.*

THIS Day in the Morning the Governour ſent for me, being the Earl of *Lennox* alſo appointed to come at the ſame Inſtant to the Court, both to make his Agreement with the Earl of *Angus*, and alſo to declare ſuch Commiſſion and Credence, as he hath from the *French* King. And at my Coming to the Court, the Governour told me, *That he had ſent for me, to pray me to write to your Majeſty his Excuſe, in this long Delay of the Anſwer to your Majeſty's Demands: The Cauſe whereof was the ſlow Coming in of the Lords, which he doubted not I perceived well enough, and what Difficulty they made to come; but now,* he ſaid, *they were all come, ſaving the Cardinal and the Earl of* Huntley. *And for the Earl of* Huntley *they would not tarry, nor yet for the Cardinal, who,* he ſaid, *durſt not come, for fear he ſhould be eftſoons apprehended: Yet whether he would come or not, he could not tell; but to Morrow they would go about their Conſultation, and deviſe ſuch an Anſwer to your Majeſty's Demands as he truſted (if your Grace were not too ſharp or unreaſonable) ſhould content you.* I prayed God they might deviſe an Anſwer to your Majeſty's Satisfaction, which I

thought would not be, if they ſhould refuſe to accompliſh your Highneſs's Deſires, which I doubted not he had now ſo well digeſted, as he perceived them to be both very reaſonable, as alſo moſt neceſſary and beneficial for this Realm. He ſware a great Oath, *That he thought them moſt unreaſonable, and ſo ſharp, as, he aſſured me, there was not one Perſon in* Scotland, *neither Man, Woman, nor Child, that had any Reaſon, but they had all lever die in one Day, than they would grant the ſame: Nevertheleſs your Majeſty ſhould have ſuch Reaſon offered unto you, as he truſted your Highneſs would not refuſe; and within two or three Days at the fartheſt he would diſpatch their Anſwer.* With this came the Earl of *Lennox*, whom the Governour welcomed, and I alſo ſaluted him with an Embracing after the *French* Form. And then the Governour told me apart, *That he was come to declare his Credence from the* French *King, which he would advertiſe me of, aſſoon as he knew what it was,* ſaying, *That he and the reſt of the Lords would firſt go make Agreement betwixt the Earl of* Angus *and the ſaid Earl of* Lennox, *and then they would go to the Council together to hear his Credence,* praying me eftſoons *to write to your Majeſty the Excuſe of this Delay of their Anſwer, which,* he ſaid, *I might perceive was not feigned: And at Afternoon he would not fail to ſend me word of the Earl of* Lennox *Credence;* and ſo I departed, leaving them going together about the ſaid Agreement, which I think will not long endure.

At Afternoon the Governour ſent unto me *David*

David Panter, who was lately with your Majeſty, and he told me from the ſaid Governour, *That the Earl of* Lennox *had declared his ſaid Credence, which was in Effect, that the* French *King required the Eſtates of the Realm to conſider their old Leagues with* France, *and to obſerve the ſame for their Part, as he would do for his; and in caſe your Majeſty ſhould invade them, he would give them Aid, with Men, Money and Munition, in ſuch ſort as they would reaſonably deſire; and at the leaſt, if they ſhould agree with your Majeſty, that then they would comprehend him in ſuch League and Treaty, as they ſhould make with your Highneſs: And this*, he ſaid, *was the Effect of all his Credence, which the Governour willed him to declare unto me*: And alſo I have other Intelligence that the ſame is true.

I have had, ſince my laſt Letters addreſſed to your Majeſty, ſundry Conferences with the Earls of *Caſſils* and *Glencairn*, the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, who have declared unto me, *as well how much ado they have had with the Governour to ſtay him from Revolt to the other Party, as alſo how they have wrought him, ſo as he is now in a good Towardneſs*; truſting, *that if your Majeſty will ſomewhat relent in your Demands, all ſhall be well. And this*, they ſay, *the Governour is come to for his Part, That your Majeſty ſhall have Pledges for the Deliverance of the Child, when ſhe ſhall be of lawful Age, or within a Year or two of the ſame, which*, they think, *is to be accepted of your Majeſty, having ſuch Pledges and Security*

for her Deliverance at that Time, whereby the Marriage may take Effect. Touching the Peace they ſay, *The whole Realm murmureth, that they had rather die than break their old Leagues with* France, as indeed there goeth a great Rumour for the ſame, *but they will ſo join in Amity with your Majeſty, as* France *ſhall have no Stead nor Benefit by them; and they truſt to bring it to ſuch Paſs, as every Man here that liſt, ſhall be at Liberty to ſerve your Majeſty for your Money againſt* France *and all others: Which two Things if your Majeſty will take now for the firſt Entry,* they think aſſuredly, *that within a while there ſhould grow ſuch Amity within theſe two Realms, as your Majeſty ſhould have your whole Purpoſe.* And touching the Governour, who your Majeſty is content ſhould uſe the Place, during the Minority of the young Queen, if he continue ſuch Devotion and Inclination to your Majeſty, and the Wealth of both thoſe Realms, as he ſeemeth now to have; foreſeeing alſo that he uſe the Advice and Counſel of ſuch Perſons, as your Majeſty ſhall think beſt, for the Wealth of both Realms: To that they ſay, *That the Governour and the other Lords here do interpret by the ſame, that your Majeſty mindeth to eſtabliſh an* Engliſh *Council here to rule and direct them, which they will not admit. But they think that if your Majeſty minded thereby none other, but that the Governour ſhould be adviſed by the Counſel of certain of the Nobility & wiſe Counſellors of this Realm only, that ſurely ſhould be moſt acceptable to all the Lords and Noblemen here. To this Point,* they ſay, *theſe Matters will come as they truſt;* & alſo they think

think, *that Sir* George Douglas, *or ſome other wiſe Gentleman ſhall repair to your Majeſty in Poſt, with ſuch Reſolution and Anſwer, as they ſhall now make: And if thereupon it ſhall appear that your Majeſty will agree with them, they will ſend ſome noble Perſonages to knit up all thoſe Matters, as the Importance of the ſame requireth.* I bear them ſtill in hand, that your Majeſty will not relent in any Part of your Deſires, the ſame being ſo reaſonable, as they ought not to be refuſed here. *In which Caſe,* they ſay, *your Majeſty muſt then win the ſame by Force; for otherwiſe it will not be granted: And if it come to that Point, they will ſerve your Majeſty as they have promiſed.* But here they complained much of the Lack of Silver to bear their Charges withall, ſaying, *That the Entertainment of ſuch Companies, as they keep here about them, is ſo chargeable to them, as without your Majeſty's Help, they be not able to ſuſtain it: And yet,* ſay they, *if they had not had ſuch Force and Strength here with them, as whereby they might be able to be too ſtrong a Party for the other Side, it was very like that the Governour would have left them, and alſo percaſe would have deviſed to have betrapped ſome of them.* I told them, they might be ſure, their Service could not be loſt; for your Majeſty was a Prince of ſuch Honour, as both could and would conſider every Man's Service, and reward the ſame accordingly: Which he confeſſed. And the Lord *Maxwell* told me apart, *That indeed he lacked Silver, and had no Way of Relief but to your Majeſty;* which he pray-

ed me to ſignify unto the ſame. I asked him, what would relieve him? And he ſaid, 300 *l.* *for the which*, he ſaid, *as your Majeſty ſeemed, when he was with your Grace, to have him in more Truſt and Credit than the reſt of your Majeſty's Priſoners; ſo he truſted to do you as good Service as any of them: And amongſt them they will do you ſuch Service, as, if the War ſucceed, ye ſhall make an eaſy Conqueſt of this Realm; as for his Part he ſhall deliver into your Hands, at the Entry of your Army, the Keys of the ſame on the Weſt-Marches; being all the ſtrong Holds there in his Cuſtody.* I offered him preſently to write to my Lord of *Suffolk* for 100 *l.* for him, if he would: But he ſaid, *He would ſtay, till he heard again from your Majeſty in that Behalf.* Alſo the Earl of *Glencairn*, & the ſaid Lord *Maxwell* asked me, *Whether I had Anſwer from your Majeſty for the Changing of their Pledges*, ſaying, *they had a marvellous great Lack of their eldeſt Sons?* I told them, I had no Word thereof. And then the Lord *Maxwell* ſware a great Oath, *That he thought your Majeſty had them in ſome Suſpicion; and yet for all that, they would be true Men to your Majeſty.* The Earl of *Glencairn* prayed me *to write to your Majeſty, and to beſeech the ſame for the Paſſion of God, to encourage them ſo much, as to give them Truſt, for they were already commonly hated here for your Majeſty's ſake, and throughout the Realm called the* Engliſh *Lords; and ſuch Ballads and Songs made of them, how the* Engliſh *Angels had corrupted them, as have not been heard; ſo as they have almoſt loſt the Hearts of the common People of*

this

this Realm, and be alſo ſuſpected of the Governour and Nobility of the ſame: And if your Majeſty ſhould alſo miſtruſt them, they were in a hard Caſe: Wherefore, ſeeing they were minded, as indeed they would ſerve your Majeſty with their Bodies, Goods, and all their Power, according to their Band and Promiſe, from which they will never vary nor digreſs; they beſeech your Majeſty to give them Truſt and Credit, which if they may perceive, ſhall be moſt to their Comfort; wherein I did as much as I could to ſatisfy them. And to ſay my poor Opinion of them to your Majeſty, ſurely, if Men may be truſted by their Words and Promiſes, by conſtant Aſſeverations and Oaths, they will ſhew and prove themſelves true Gentlemen to your Majeſty; for it is not poſſible for Men to declare themſelves in Appearance more earneſt, nor better determined in that Part, than they do; though they labour nevertheleſs for the Satisfaction of your Majeſty in quiet manner, if by any good Means it may be brought to paſs. And I ſee not but the Earls of *Angus*, of *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, and Sir *George Douglas*, do adhere firmly together, and draw all by one Line, who undoubtedly had a great Band of Gentlemen, and others their Friends, Tenants and Servants belonging unto them, in a manner the whole Strength of this Country, on this Side the Water of *Forth*.

THE Sheriff of *Air* and the Laird of *Brunſtoun* have been ſundry Times with me ſince they came Home, which greatly pretend their Service unto your Majeſty. And the Earl of *Glencairn* telleth

me, *That the Sheriff* (who is a Man of good Power) *is wholly bent and determined to take ſuch Part, as he doth, with your Majeſty.* Wherefore he much deſireth, *that it might pleaſe your Majeſty to write a Letter to the Earl of* Caſſils, *that likeas he hath given Truce to the ſaid Sheriff till* Lammas, *at your Majeſty's Requeſt; ſo he will be contented alſo to commit the Matters in Queſtion betwixt them to the Hearing and Determination of Friends here, to be indifferently choſen for the ſame: To the intent that they being made at one, may the better joyn as Friends together in your Majeſty's Service. Which* the ſaid Earl of *Glencairn* ſaith, *the Earl of* Caſſils *would gladly do, if your Majeſty would write him ſuch a Letter for that Purpoſe.* Surely the Sheriff ſeemeth to be much dedicate to your Majeſty, and that will the rather move the Earl of *Caſſils* to agree with him, as the ſame Earl himſelf hath ſaid to me, and for his part he committeth the whole Matter to your Majeſty, to be ordained and determined, as it ſhall pleaſe your Highneſs to appoint.

FINALLY the Biſhop of *Orkney* came to me this Afternoon, and told me, *That as he came now hither out of his Country, he came by the Cardinal, who deſireth much to ſpeak with me; and, if he do come hither, whereof he is in doubt, fearing eftſoons to be entrapped, he would not fail to ſpeak with me: But if he come not hither, if then I would vouchſafe to make an Errand to* St. Andrews, *and ſpeak with him; I ſhould have good Cauſe* (he truſted) *to think my Journey well beſtowed.* I anſwered in Effect, as I did lately anſwer the Cardinal's Chaplain

Chaplain, to wit, That it was not meet for me to reſort to ſpeak with him, not knowing in what Terms or Eſtate he ſtandeth. And then the Biſhop prayed me *to adviſe thereupon*, and began to perſwade me, *That the Cardinal was much addicted to your Majeſty, and was the ſorrowfulleſt Man alive to hear that your Majeſty was diſpleaſed with him, which he proteſted was without Cauſe, as he was able to prove, whatſoever Information was made to your Grace againſt him: And if he might come frankly to this Council without Danger, to ſay his Opinion in thoſe great Matters, for the common Weal of this Realm, he would declare himſelf of good Zeal to bring all your reaſonable Deſires to good paſs, and labour as well, and as effectually in the ſame, as any Man alive.* This the ſaid Biſhop of *Orkney* told me, whereof I thought meet to advertiſe your Majeſty: But unleſs your Grace ſhall command me, I intend not to ſpeak with the Cardinal, except he come hither to the Court, ſo as I cannot avoid him. As yet I cannot learn any Certainty of thoſe Matters, but within theſe two Days it will appear what is to be truſted to and looked for at their Hands: Which knowing, I ſhall not fail with God's Grace to advertiſe the ſame to your Majeſty with all poſſible Diligence.

AND where I underſtand by my Friend Mr. *Wriotheſley*, That your Majeſty hath determined to alleviate & disburden me of the Office of Secretary; for the which as I am moſt unmeet and unworthy, ſo moſt inſufficient to ſupply the Charge and Authority of ſuch Place; and alſo that in Recompence of

ſuch Profits and Livings, as I ſhall forego in that Part, it hath likewiſe pleaſed your Majeſty of your Clemency and Goodneſs to determine towards me the Office, which the Lord *Windſor* lately had, in your Majeſty's great Gardrobe: I do therefore, upon my Knees, and proſtrate at the Feet of your moſt Royal Majeſty, render unto the ſame my moſt humble and lovely Thanks; and, according to my moſt bounden Duty, ſhall daily pray to Almighty God for the Preſervation of your moſt noble Perſon, in long Life and proſperous Eſtate of Health moſt feliciouſly and victoriouſly to reign the Years of *Neſtor*. *&c.*

To the King's *Majeſty*, 1. May, 1543.

Please it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That Yeſterday I received your moſt gracious Letters of the 25. of *April*; at the Receipt whereof, the Governour and the reſt of the Nobility here aſſembled, were at the Point of the Concluſion of their Anſwer to your Majeſty's Demands: For the conducing whereof to ſuch End as your Majeſty deſireth, I have done as much as my poor Wit would ſerve me, though it lieth not in me to bring it fully to that Point. And I have in that Behalf communed apart with the Earls of *Murray* and *Argyle*, who were noted all for *France*, and alſo with the Earl *Mariſhal*, who hath ever born a ſingular good Affection to your Majeſty. Which three if I could have won to thoſe that be already aſſur-

ed

ed to your Majeſty, all the reſt, ſave the Kirkmen, I think would have gone the ſame Way. I promiſed them largely on your Majeſty's Behalf in general Terms, but yet I could not frame them to my Purpoſe. The Earls of *Murray* and *Argyle* were at the firſt directly againſt the Delivery of the Child, or Pledges; but with Pledges they be now well content, and ſay expreſly, *That they mind nothing more than that the Marriage ſhould take Effect, which they wiſh for with all their Hearts, as the Thing that righteouſly* (they ſay) *ſhall knit both thoſe Realms in one Dominion: But until the ſame ſhall be ſo united by Conſummation of the Marriage, they will preſerve the Liberty and Freedom of this Realm to the uttermoſt of their Power; wherein they will employ and ſpend their Lives*, thinking *that your Majeſty, having the Child once delivered into your Hands, had alſo forthwith the Obedience and Subjection of the Realm:* Reciting all ſuch other Inconveniencies, which might happen upon her being out of her own Realm, as I have heretofore written unto your Majeſty. And notwithſtanding all the Perſwaſions and Promiſes I could make unto them, I could not remove them from that Mind and Opinion. They proteſt unto me, *That they covet and deſire no Prince's Amity in the World ſo much as your Majeſty's, and that they will do what Stead and Service they can to your Highneſs, not offending their Duty of Allegiance unto their ſovereign Lady, and the Liberty and Freedom of the Realm. As for* France, *they might not declare themſelves Enemy to* France, *but they would take no*

Part

Part with them, nor no other Prince or Potentate in the World againſt your Majeſty. And this was all I could get of them, notwithſtanding all the Perſwaſions I could uſe unto them. And yet the Earl of *Caſſils* hath travelled much with the ſaid Earl of *Murray*, to bring him to this Perfection, to grant Pledges, which he was very far from at the firſt. The Earl *Mariſhal* was more frank with me, and ſaid, *If your Majeſty accept the Contract of Marriage in ſuch ſort as it ſhall be offered*, that is to ſay, *with Pledges for the Performance of the ſame*, & *Deliverance of the Child about her lawful Age, he will ſurely ſerve your Highneſs againſt* France. Alſo the ſaid Earl of *Murray* ſaid unto me, *That if it might pleaſe your Grace to accept and embrace theſe Things at the firſt, in ſuch ſort as they might perceive, your Majeſty went about to win them by Love and Kindneſs; there was no Doubt, but as Time did alter many Things, ſo by Time that the Noblemen of this Realm had Acquaintance of your Majeſty, your Grace might by dulce and gentle Means come by your whole Purpoſe, which by the Wars your Majeſty ſhould find very difficile to be obtained; notwithſtanding* (he ſaid) *that the Priſoners had promiſed you very largely ſuch Things, as he knew they were not able to perform.*

The Governour himſelf is now wholly on your Majeſty's Party, and Yeſterday at four of the Clock in the Afternoon he ſent for me, and told me, *That never Man had ſo much ado as he had to bring the Nobility of this Realm to any reaſonable Point or Conformity, for the Satisfaction of your Majeſty's*

Majeſty's Deſires; and the Traitor Biſhops, he ſaid, *would grant to no Part of the ſame, but the Earls of* Murray *and* Argyle *were now good and reaſonable Gentlemen. As for the Earl of* Bothwell, he ſaid, *your Majeſty had ill beſtowed your Liberality upon him, for he was directly againſt all your Majeſty's Demands*; alledging *that he would forſake* Scotland, France *and* England *for ever, rather than he would conſent to lay Pledges for the Performance of the Marriage:* Which undoubtedly he ſaid openly before all the Council, as both the Earls of *Angus* and *Caſſils* told me. Nevertheleſs the ſaid Governour ſaid, *That with much Difficulty he had won all the Noblemen, and brought them to ſuch Point, that they had reſolved, it was better to lay Pledges than to have the War; whereupon*, he ſaid, *they had agreed, that your Majeſty ſhould have good Pledges, as Earls and Lords of this Realm, for the Perfection of this Marriage, and Deliverance of the young Queen within a Year or two of her lawful Age. And for the Peace*, he ſaid, *they ſtuck ſo hard upon the Obſervation of their Leagues with* France, *that he could not induce them to ſuch Concluſion with your Majeſty, as to be Friend to Friend, and Enemy to Enemy; but whenſoever your Majeſty had to do with* France, *they would nevertheleſs be aſſured Friends to your Majeſty, and take no Part againſt you, nor yet receipt, comfort, or maintain any of your Grace's Enemies: And this*, he ſaid, *was all he could bring them to, if his Life lay upon it. And yet*, he ſaid, *he had laid Reaſon unto them, that it were even as good for them to covenant expreſly againſt*

againſt France, *as to promiſe to your Majeſty, that they will take no Part with* France; *in which Caſe they ſhall be ſure to loſe their Friendſhip and Eſtimation with* France *for ever, and thereby percaſe ſo move, and give Occaſion of War to* France *againſt them, that they ſhall be enforced thereby to ſeek Aid of your Majeſty, which if they refuſe now to be Friend to Friend, and Enemy to Enemy, your Highneſs is not bound to give unto them. And,* quoth he, *if* France *or* Denmark *work us any Cumber, there is no doubt but we muſt come then on our Knees, and beſeech his Majeſty, that we may be Friend to Friend, and Enemy to Enemy. This Reaſon,* he ſaid, *with all the Perſwaſions he could alledge, he uſed with them, which nevertheleſs they would not favour.* I told him, I thought they would be content to do as he would have them: But he ſware a great Oath, *He could not perſwade them to it, for all that he could do; as,* he doubted not, *the Earl of* Angus, *my Lord* Maxwell, *and others which were,* he ſaid, *aſſured to your Majeſty, could tell me what he had done in that Behalf.* Wherefore he prayed me, with his Cap in his Hand, as inſtantly as he could, *to write his good Mind to your Majeſty, and that he deſired nothing in this World ſo much, as to have your Majeſty his good and gracious Lord, moſt humbly beſeeching the ſame to accept and embrace theſe Offers now at the firſt Entry, and though they be not ſo fully to your Satisfaction, as your Majeſty deſireth,* yet he ſware a great Oath, *that whilſt he is Governour, your Highneſs being his good Lord, and ſupporting him,*

he

he will not fail, as time ſhall ſerve, to ſatisfy your Majeſty in all the reſt of your Demands, which cannot now be obtained with all the Stead and Service, that ſhall ly in the uttermoſt of his Power. And out of hand, he told me, *he would ſend the Lord* Maxwell *and Sir* George Douglas *to your Majeſty, both with thoſe Offers, and alſo to deſire the Marriage of your Highneſs's Daughter for his Son, whom he would alſo ſend to your Majeſty upon Knowledge of your Highneſs's Pleaſure, to be brought up and educate in your Court for that Purpoſe; wherein,* he ſaid, *your Majeſty had offered him ſuch Honour, as, whilſt he lived, how ſoever Things come to paſs, he muſt needs bear you his Heart and Service.* Aſſuring me alſo, *That if thoſe Matters were at a good Point, he would not lett to poſt to* London, *without a Safe-conduct, to ſee your Majeſty, and to render his moſt humble Thanks unto your Highneſs, with Heart and Service for the ſame during his Life.* And here again he prayed me *to write with Diligence unto your Majeſty, and to expreſs his good Mind to pleaſe the ſame, as effectually as I could deviſe.* Which I aſſure your Majeſty I cannot ſet forth with the Pen more earneſtly, than he declared it to me by his Word and Countenance, and with great Oaths alſo bound the ſame. And ever he inculked unto me (which I was wont to perſwade him) *that thoſe Kirk-men loved him not, and did all they could to impeach this Agreement betwxt your Majeſty & him; & alſo to ſet all the Noblemen of this Realm againſt it; ſo that by their Engine*

and

and Policy they had ſo wrought thoſe Things, as it was not poſſible for him to ſatisfy your Majeſty's Deſires at this Time: But, he ſaid, *his Truſt was, that your Highneſs would embrace that, which now might be had, being ſufficient for your Purpoſe; for you ſhould have good Pledges for the Performance of the Marriage, and have them of this Realm to be your aſſured Friends for ever, and alſo your Majeſty ſhould have his Son and Heir in your Court, who by Succeſſion is inheritable to the Crown of this Realm; which Things he truſted your Majeſty would not refuſe.* And then, he ſaid, *thoſe Things being agreed upon,* he doubted not, *by your Majeſty's Aid and good Support to be Maſter of them, which now be almoſt Maſters of all this Realm, and to bring the ſame to ſuch due Obedience as appertaineth: And whilſt he is Governour your Majeſty ſhall be aſſured to have of him whatſoever he can or may do, to the Satisfaction of all your Grace's Deſires.* Theſe Words he uttered to me very effectually. And as to the Kirkmen, I aſſure your Majeſty they ſeek the War by all the Means they can, and do daily entertain the Noblemen with Money and Rewards, to ſuſtain the Wars, rather than there ſhould be any Agreement with your Majeſty: Thinking verily that if Peace and Unity ſucceed, that they ſhall be reformed and loſe their Glory, which, they had rather die, and put all this Realm in Hazard, than they would forego. The Earl of *Lennox* alſo procureth here all that he can for *France*, offering himſelf to remain Priſoner, and to loſe his Life, if the *French* King do

not

not accompliſh ſuch Things as he hath offered; that is to ſay, Money, Men, Munition, Ships, and all that they will deſire, to reſiſt therewithall their ancient Enemies of *England*.

THIS Morning at five of the Clock came to me Sir *George Douglas*, and told me, *That the Kirk-men (who had lever all the World ſhould ſink, than they loſe their Pomp and Glory) had wrought thoſe Matters in ſuch ſort, as it was not poſſible to ſatisfy your Grace's Demands at this Time, albeit the Governour were now as well minded to your Majeſty as could be deſired; but with ſuch Concluſions, as the greateſt Number of the Noblemen of the Temporality had reſolved, the Governour and Nobility of this Realm*, he ſaid, *were determined to ſend the Lord* Maxwell *and him to your Majeſty indelayedly. Wherefore he came to me to know mine Opinion, and to aſk my Counſel, whether I thought it beſt for him to go or not, alledging that if I had any Hope that the Concluſions here taken ſhould pleaſe your Majeſty, he would then come to the ſame with as glad a Heart as any Man alive. And two Things*, he ſaid, *moved him the rather to be content to go:* One *was, That your Majeſty, beſides good Pledges for the Deliverance of the young Queen within two Years of her lawful Age, ſhould have the Governours Son (who, if the ſaid young Queen fail, ſhall be Prince of this Land) into your Court for your Majeſty's Daughter, which*, he thinketh, *is the beſt Pledge your Grace can deviſe to have, for the better attaining of all your whole Purpoſe in Time. And though your Majeſty have*

not preſently all your Demands ſatisfied, yet having Security for Performance of the Marriage, with alſo the Governour's Son, as is aforeſaid, *and ſuch* Engliſh-men *and* Scottiſh-men *about the Perſon of the young Queen here, as your Highneſs ſhall appoint, being the Governour alſo ſo well minded to your Majeſty as he is, there is no doubt but very ſhortly you ſhall have all your Deſires at your own Pleaſure, whereof he ſeeth great Likelyhood: For the Governour, being the Peace once agreed, and thoſe Matters brought to ſome good Point, muſt be enforced to depend upon your Majeſty, or elſe ſhall he never be able, without your Support, to occupy his Place. And ſure it is, that the Earl of* Lennox *and the Clergy, with divers other Noblemen their Adherents and Complices, will make a Party, and will not fail to put at him what they can; ſo that he muſt of Force come ſo far within your Majeſty's Danger, for your Aid and Supportation, as ye ſhall have occaſion to work him at your Will. Which Things being well inculked to your Majeſty,* he thinketh *might move the ſame the rather to embrace that is now offered, being almoſt impoſſible to get any more at this Time, as the Clergy and preſent Offers of* France, *with a great Number of the greateſt Men of this Realm, being now preſent at this Conſultation, hath wrought their Purpoſe. The* ſecond *Cauſe why he is the rather content to go, is, That in caſe your Majeſty ſhall refuſe theſe Offers, he may nevertheleſs confer with your Highneſs upon the Eſtate of this Country, and ſay his poor Mind how the ſame is to be conquered by Force:* And therefore he told me,

me, *He had lever have the Earl of* Glencairn *with him, than the Lord* Maxwel, *becauſe the ſaid Earl is a Man of deep Judgment, and could*, he thought, *better ſatisfy your Majeſty with Reaſon, both in the one Part and in the other*; that is to ſay, *either for Peace or War, whichſoever ſhall pleaſe your Highneſs to embrace.* Herein he prayed mine Advice; &,as I conſidered the Eſtate of theſe Matters how they ſtood, ſo I thought it not amiſs that they ſhould repair to your Majeſty for the ſaid Purpoſes, whereby I thought your Majeſty could loſe no Time, ſuppoſing, that though the Wars ſucceed, your Grace cannot conveniently ſend an Army before *July*: And in the mean Seaſon preparing all Things, as I underſtand your Majeſty doth for the Furniture thereof, your Highneſs ſhall rather win Advantage of thoſe Men than loſe Time; for here they make no Preparation for Defence. Wherefore I adviſed the ſaid Sir *George* to repair to your Majeſty, and alſo thought it beſt, that the Earl of *Glencairn* ſhould go with him, for the Cauſes expreſſed; as indeed I know that the ſaid Earl of *Glencairn* and Sir *George* be very great, and they be both wiſe Men, to confer with your Majeſty upon theſe Matters: And if they be not true Men, and aſſured to your Majeſty, then is there no *Scottiſh-man* to be truſted. The Earl of *Glencairn* of late commended much the ſaid Sir *George*'s Wit, and told me, *That though the ſame Sir* George *were aſſured to your Majeſty, and would undoubtedly do as his Brother and the reſt which were bound by Promiſe would do; yet he thought not a-*

miſs, that your Majeſty ſhould cauſe the ſaid Sir George *to ſubſcribe, and ſet his Hand to ſuch Writings as they had done, to the intent, being all of one Mind to ſerve your Majeſty, they might likewiſe be all under one Bond and Promiſe:* Wherein your Majeſty at his now Repair unto you may taſte him, if the Caſe ſo require, as to your high Wiſdom ſhall be thought convenient. I have foreborn to charge him at this Time with his Promiſes to your Majeſty, according to the Continue of your Highneſs's ſaid Letters, fearing I ſhould thereby have too much diſcouraged him, ſpecially now that he is to repair to your Majeſty, aſſuring the ſame that at this Time the Governour, being ready to revolt to the other Party, hath been in Effect only ſtayed by the ſaid Sir *George*. And it is not poſſible (as I am informed) for a Man to do more with Wit than he hath done, to bring your Majeſty's Deſires to paſs, if it would have been; and he alone againſt all the Clergy in open Council hath reaſoned and diſputed ſo much for the Advancement of the ſame, as the Kirk-men would give 10000 *l.* to have him deſtroyed, whereof I am credibly informed: As indeed he hath lately eſcaped a Hazard at *St. Andrews*; and the Laird of *Craigy* (who is now fled into *England* for Fear) ſhould have been the Executer, not without the Conſent of the Cardinal, as is ſuppoſed. Surely, I know the whole Clergy do hate him deadly, and undoubtedly he never denied unto me, that he had promiſed unto your Majeſty his Service and Subjection: But when his Brother was ſworn, he

ſaith,

ſaith, *He took none Oath, but promiſed his Service without Oath; which he will bear to your Highneſs as aſſuredly as he that is ten times ſworn.* And to ſay how I have found him, ſurely I never could perceive, but that he laboured always to bring thoſe Matters to paſs, like a wiſe Man, as one that would moſt gladly have ſatisfied your Majeſty, and alſo have pleaſed this Realm, if it would have been: But if it ſhould come to Extremity, I never ſaw but he intended to be as forward to ſerve your Majeſty as any of the reſt. And ſurely even now at this buſy Time he hath ſhewed himſelf in my poor Opinion moſt ready and willing to do all that was poſſible to be done for your Highneſs's Satisfaction; and all the reſt of your Highneſs's Party here do uſe him, and take him as one of their Band moſt aſſured to your Majeſty: And therefore I thought it not beſt to propone any diſpleaſing Matter unto him, whereby he might conceive any Diſcourage, ſpecially when he looketh rather for Thanks of your Majeſty, wherein at his now Repair to your Highneſs, your Majeſty may in ſuch ſort uſe and entertain him, after your accuſtomed Benignity, as your Grace ſhall think moſt meet and requiſite.

THIS Day I have alſo ſpoken with the Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* & *Caſſils*, & with the Lords *Maxwell* & *Somervail*, according to the Continue of your Majeſty's ſaid Letters. And albeit ſince mine Advertiſements, whereupon your Majeſty wrote your ſaid Letters, Things have changed and altered here, as your Majeſty now perceiveth; nevertheleſs I

thought it not amiſs to confer with the ſaid Earls and Lords upon the Points of the ſaid Letters. And conſidering that their Demeure here is moſt neceſſary, till theſe Matters be at ſome Concluſion, which cannot be afore their Day of Entry being at hand, I declared unto them that your Majeſty had prolonged their Day until Midſummer; and alſo the Conſiderations whereupon your Highneſs had determined the ſame, which they thought to ſerve to ſpecial good Purpoſe. And beſides that, knowing that they had been now at great Charge with abiding in this Town, and alſo with retaining of good Numbers of Men about them, which here is chargeable, I thought it good to tell them, that your Majeſty, of your own mere Motion and Benignity, hath ſent every of them a Remembrance for their Coſts and Charges now ſuſtained: Aſſuring them, that God giving unto your Majeſty the Accompliſhment of your good Purpoſe, they and their Poſterity ſhould have Cauſe to confeſs that they ſerved a moſt gracious Maſter; which they took in marvellous good Part, and moſt humbly thanked your Majeſty for the ſame. And though the Caſe be changed, and all Things now in ſo good Quietneſs, as they need not to be at ſuch Charge in retaining of Force preſently, as was thought if the Governour had revolted; yet becauſe they have been at Charge, and had complained to me for Lack of Silver, as indeed I know they be but poor Men, and none rich here to ſpeak of, but the Kirk-men: I therefore thought it beſt, for the better encouraging of them to ſerve,

to

to beſtow your Highneſs's Liberality upon them, as proceeding of your Majeſty's own mere Remembrance. And ſo I told every of them apart, what your Highneſs had determined in that Behalf; that is to ſay, to every of the two Earls of *Caſſils* and *Glencairn* 300 Merks: And your Majeſty having committed the reſt to my Diſcretion, becauſe the Lord *Maxwell* had required a Relief of 300 *l.* as in my laſt Letters to your Majeſty appeareth; I thought beſt to tell him, that your Highneſs had now of himſelf remembred him with 300 Merks, which coming in ſuch ſort unasked, was better than 300 *l.* and yet if he would tarry till he ſhould hear again from your Majeſty, I would write what he deſired. He anſwered me, *That he eſteemed that* 200 l. *ſo ſent of your own Remembrance, better than* 1000 l. *otherwiſe beſtowed upon him*, and prayed me *to ſpeak nothing of his further Demand*. Alſo I told the Lord *Somervail*, That your Majeſty had ſent him 200 Merks. And thus I have beſtowed ſo much of your Majeſty's Liberality, in ſuch ſort as none of them knoweth by me what another hath. And I think 100 *l.* were not amiſs beſtowed on the Earl *Mariſhal*; for ſurely I think, if thoſe Matters come to Force, he will take ſuch Part as the Earl of *Angus* doth; and ſo it is told me ſecretly: Wherefore knowing your Majeſty's Pleaſure in that Behalf, I ſhall enſue the ſame accordingly. And my Lord of *Caſſils* telleth me, *That Money will alſo tempt the Earl of* Murray, who is no rich Man, but that muſt be with a greater Sum than any of the reſt have, for the which it is

thought he might be eaſily induced to enter himſelf for one of the Pledges for the Peformance of the Marriage. Furthermore I entred with the ſaid Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, and the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, touching their Advice, where your Majeſty's Army ſhould enter by Sea and Land, with Declaration of your Majeſty's Pleaſure unto them, for the Secrecy of the ſame, and alſo how your Majeſty intended therein to uſe them as your principal Counſellors. Whereupon they debated, *wiſhing that if the War ſucceeded, your Majeſty do ſo look afore hand to the Furniture of your Army with Victual, and all Things neceſſary, as the ſame may be able to remain and continue within this Realm, for the Accompliſhment of your Majeſty's Purpoſe. And it was their Part*, they ſaid, *to deviſe for the Surety of that Army, and your Majeſty's Proſperity in your Enterprize; for if it ſhould quail, it ſhould be their Undoing: And* they thought beſt, *that your Majeſty ſhould enter both at the Eaſt and Weſt Marches: And alſo your Navy by Sea, to come into the Firth to land at* Leith, *both to victual the Army, and to do further Exploits, as the Caſe ſhall require.* Whereupon they ſaid, *they would debate further, and advertiſe your Majeſty of their Opinions at length. And in the mean Seaſon*, they ſaid, *that ſuch of them as now ſhould repair to your Majeſty with Sir* George Douglas, *ſhould confer with your Majeſty in that Behalf; and for preſent Aid, as the Caſe is now changed, they ſhall need none at this Time.*

THEN was I in hand both with the Earl of *Glencairn* and the Lord *Maxwell*, touching their Pledges, wherein they be both ſatisfied; but the Lord *Maxwell* ſware a great Oath, *That he would ſend up his Son to your Highneſs to declare himſelf, and whatſoever was ſaid to your Majeſty, he bade me aſſure the ſame, that his Son would do whatſoever he would have him.* Furthermore, whereas your Majeſty hath granted a Prorogation of the Entry of all the Lords, and ſuch as I ſhall perceive be aſſured for your Part; I have, as is aforeſaid, declared the ſame to the Lords afore ſpecified, and deviſed with them for the Entry of ſuch as were requiſite in that Caſe. But when we had conſidered it, we thought beſt to enter none, till they ſhould go altogether; for the Lords remaining, there is none of the other that can do Good or Harm; and if ſome ſhould enter and ſome remain, it might engender Suſpicion towards thoſe that ſo ſhould have Liberty to remain here: Wherefore we have reſolved to enter none, till they go altogether, unleſs your Majeſty ſhall command the contrary.

THIS Afternoon the Governour ſent for me again, and at mine Acceſs unto him, told me, *That the Council had ſitten this Day about an Anſwer to the Earl of* Lennox, *who had brought him only a Letter of Credence, with general Overtures and good Words, containing large Offers in Generality, but nothing in Special. And albeit the Kirk-men,* he ſaid, *had ſpoken aſmuch to Day for* France, *as they ſpake Yeſterday againſt* England, *yet as the ſaid Earl of* Lennox *had brought good Words and*

general Matter, offering for the Performance thereof his Life, and Heritage, (which, *he ſaid,* was not worth 10000 *l. Scottiſh* to be ſold:) *So he had given him good Words again, and a general Anſwer, little to his Satisfaction, and would not condeſcend to enter any Treaty, or farther Communication of any other general or ſpecial Matters with him, notwithſtanding the Kirkmen much preſſed the ſame, and would moſt willingly have had him break the Conditions of the Abſtinence in that Behalf, which* he *aſſured me he would not do, though this were the laſt Day of the ſaid Abſtinence; and that he knew your Majeſty would invade this Realm with as great an Army as the Power of* England *were able to make.* And here he began to declare again his Affection to your Majeſty, *how much he deſired to have you his good Lord, and what he had done to get the Noblemen of this Realm to grant that Pledges ſhould be laid for Performance of the Marriage;* wherewith he took a Paper out of his Boſom, which he ſhewed ſubſcribed with the Names of a great many Noblemen of this Realm for that Purpoſe, to the Number of 20, or thereabout: *And alſo what he had done and ſaid to get it agreed, that the Peace ſhould be concluded as your Majeſty deſired,* that is to ſay, *to be Friend to Friend, and Enemy to Enemy, which nevertheleſs he could not obtain.* And hereof he took Record of my Lord of *Angus* and Sir *George Douglas,* whom he called to him, and repeated the ſame again afore them, which they confeſſed. And Sir *George* ſaid even plainly to him afore me, *That indeed he ſhewed himſelf now moſt addict*

addict to your Majeſty, which ſhould be his own Honour, Surety and great Benefit; and if he minded not the ſame ſo ſincerely in his Heart, as with his Mouth he did ſpeak, he was ſurely the moſt diſſembling Gentleman in the World. Whereunto the Governour anſwered with a great Oath, (as indeed he is a good Swearer) *That he minded no leſs to pleaſe your Majeſty, than he intended his own Salvation:* And ſware again, *That though it could not be agreed among them at this time, to have the Peace agreed, Friend to Friend, and Enemy to Enemy; yet as long as he was Governour of this Realm, he would be Enemy to whoſoever was not your Majeſty's Friend; and what ſhould ly in him to do, for the further Satisfaction of your Majeſty from time to time, he would ſurely do it.* And then he fell to talk of Sir *George Douglas*'s Repair now to your Majeſty, whom he prayed *to ſet forth his good Mind to your Grace*, and in the mean Seaſon prayed me *to write it to your Majeſty*, asking me, *Whether I thought beſt to ſend the Earl of* Glencairn, *or the Lord* Maxwell, *with the ſaid Sir* George, *and which of them ſhould be moſt acceptable unto your Majeſty?* I ſaid, they were both very acceptable to your Highneſs. And he ſaid to me, *They were both certainly dedicate unto your Grace, but becauſe the Earl of* Glencairn *was the Man of greater Reputation, and alſo of better Experience and Judgment than the Lord* Maxwell (who nevertheleſs was ſurely a good wiſe Gentleman) *he intended therefore to ſend the ſaid Earl of* Glencairn, *and Sir* George Douglas *out of hand, as faſt as they*

can

can make them ready to depart; which I allowed: *And when all thoſe Things ſhould be knit up, as he truſted in God*, holding up his Hands, *your Majeſty would embrace thoſe Offers, he would then ſend ſome Noblemen of this Realm, for the ſolemn Concluſion of the ſame*; whereunto he named the Earls of *Angus* and *Murray*, (for *Huntley* is not here) *and ſuch other*, he ſaid, *as your Majeſty would have to come to you for that Purpoſe.* Hereupon I told him, That your Majeſty had prolonged the Day of the Priſoners Entry till Mid-ſummer, which, I ſaid, your Highneſs had done chiefly, for that ye would not diſfurniſh him of his moſt faithful Friends, being moſt meet to be about him, till all Things were better ſettled here than they yet ſeem to be. He was ſingularly well content therewith, ſaying, *That if he durſt have been ſo bold, he would have ſued to your Majeſty for the ſame; for if they ſhould go from him till thoſe Matters were finiſhed, he ſhould have great Lack of them.* And then he prayed me *to ſpeak the Earl of* Caſſils, *the Lords* Maxwell *and* Somervail, *to abide with him, and to tell, it was your Majeſty's Pleaſure they ſhould ſo do: And as for the Earls of* Angus *and* Mariſhal, *they would not go from him.* Thus we ended our Communication, and departed for the time. And aſſoon as I was come to my Lodging, came to me from the Governour a Gentleman of his Chamber, ſaying, *That my Lord Governour prayed me to write on his Behalf to your Majeſty, that it might pleaſe the ſame to change the Lord* Maxwell's *Pledge, to the intent he might remain on the*

the Borders, to keep good Rule there; and my Lord Maxwell *to be here about the Governour; wherein your Majeſty ſhould do him ſingular Pleaſure.* I promiſed him to write according to his Deſire, but this I know to proceed of the Lord *Maxwell*'s Suit, upon occaſion of the Governour's Requeſt made to the Lord *Maxwell* to abide here, who came to me this Evening to take his Leave of me, becauſe he goeth now to *Carlile* to relieve his Son. And he aſſured me, *That whatſoever had been told your Majeſty of his Son, he will do as he would have him, or elſe,* he ſware all the Oaths of God, *he would hang him on a Tree; and though he were of other Mind and Diſpoſition to your Majeſty than he was, yet could he do nothing otherwiſe nor he ſhould appoint*; whereof he aſſured me: And therefore beſought your Majeſty *to give no Credit to ſuch Informations, but to let him have him home, which* he deſired *for your better Service, for he could not elſe attend here upon the Governour, nor look to his Charge and Offices, wherein he muſt ſerve your Majeſty, if the Caſe ſo require*; praying me, *to write as my Lord Governour had required me in that Behalf*; which I promiſed becauſe the ſaid Governour had ſo required me to do. Alſo my Lord *Somervail* maketh ſpecial Suit to have his Son home, who is very ſick of the Stone, and offereth to lay as good or better Pledges for him till he be whole; aſſuring me, *That if he may not come home for Help to be cut of the Stone* (which Diſeaſe he hath by Kind) *he is like to be in great Peril of Death*; wherefore he moſt humbly beſeecheth your Majeſty *to have*

pity

pity upon him, and to let him be relieved for a Seaſon.

THUS have I diſcourſed to your Majeſty the preſent State of thoſe Things, and how the ſame have been wrought, whereby your Highneſs may perceive, that the Earl of *Glencairn* and Sir *George Douglas* ſhall now with convenient Diligence repair unto your Majeſty, for the more ample Declaration of the ſame, and better Framing of all Things to good Purpoſe, which I beſeech our Lord to conduct to ſuch End as your Majeſty deſireth. Once, it ſtandeth upon the Governour to adhere firmly to your Majeſty, for otherwiſe he could not long enjoy his Place, being only ſupported by the Earl of *Angus*, and ſuch as be aſſured on your Party, who do maintain and uphold him, of intent to bring your Purpoſe to the better Effect by him, having the Place and Authority of the Realm. The Band that is againſt him is great, but their Power is on the other Side of the Water; ſo that they prevail more in Council than they may do with any Force in this Part of the Realm. And ſurely it was not poſſible, at this Convention and Aſſembly, to do more for the Perfection of your Highneſs's Deſires, than hath been done by all thoſe which be aſſured to your Majeſty, and by the Governour himſelf alſo, who offered, if any of the Noblemen would take his Office, to go ly himſelf Pledge in *England* for the Performance of the Marriage, whereby the moſt Part of the Nobility were induced to grant Pledges, but the Earl of *Bothwel* is expreſly againſt it, and diverſe others, with

with the whole Rabble of the Kirk-men, as your Majeſty ſhall perceive all Things at good Length by the ſaid Earl of *Glencairn* and Sir *George Douglas*, at their Arrival with your Majeſty, whoſe Repair to the ſame, in my poor Opinion, ſhall ſerve to good Purpoſe; for that your Highneſs ſhall now have the Opportunity to confer with them, both for the better attaining of your godly Purpoſe, either by Peace or War, as to your high Wiſdom ſhall ſeem moſt expedient. But the Impeachment of their Journey hath been practiſed by all Means the Clergy could deviſe, ſince they knew of the ſame, fearing them to be ſo acceptable to your Majeſty, as the rather by their good Means you ſhould now embrace theſe Offers, which they moſt heartily wiſh your Majeſty ſhould refuſe; for they would rather the utter Wars, than any Agreement: As even now, ſince this Convention, they have deviſed to leavy a Tax off the Clergy, for the Maintenance of the Wars, which they have offered to the Governour and Nobility here; and to go themſelves in Perſon to the Battle, rather than your Majeſty ſhould have ſo much of your Deſires, as is now at this Aſſembly granted. This is the Charity of thoſe holy Prelates and Paſtors, whom God amend. And thus, *&c.*

To my Lord Suffolk, Parr, *and* Durham, 5. May, 1543.

MY Duty remembred unto your good Lordſhips. I received Yeſterday your Letters of

of the 2: of *May*; and upon the Contents of the ſame, I haveconferred with the Governour, who forthwith hath addreſſed ſtrait Commandments, both to the Earl of *Bothwell* and all other Wardens, to keep their Days of Truce, and to meet at the Places appointed and accuſtomed, for making and taking Redreſs, andalſo to keep good Rule on the Borders, according to the Abſtinence: Aſſuring your good Lordſhips, that if any Default be in that Behalf on this Part for *Scotland*, it is much againſt the Mind and Will of the Governour. But as to the Earl of *Bothwell*, who, as ye know, hath the Rule of *Lidderſdale*, I think him the moſt vain and inſolent Man in the World, full of Pride and Folly, and here, I aſſure you, nothing at all eſteemed: Wherefore the Governour prayeth you to weigh his Anſwer accordingly. And in my poor Opinion, I think it not amiſs, that if you my Lord *Parr* do come to the Borders, ye do quickly call upon the ſaid Earl of *Bothwell* to meet at the Places accuſtomed for *Lidderſdale*, and to make Redreſs for the ſame, as heretofore in time of Peace hath been uſed: Which if he ſhall refuſe to do, or if the *Lidderſdalers* make any Attempts or Incurſions within *England*, I would wiſh it ſhould be truly payed home again, as I doubt not your Lordſhips will take ſuch Order therefore as appertaineth.

YESTERDAY the Governour rode out of this Town towards his Houſe of *Hamilton*, and with him the Earls of *Angus* and *Caſſils*, and the Earl *Mariſhal*, with alſo the Lord *Somervail*, who be all of the King's Majeſty's Party. And at my being

with

with him Yeſterday before his going, he told me, *How the Earl of* Lennox *had ſerved him, who,* he ſaid, *whilſt he was in this Town, did promiſe to ſet his Hand and Seal to the Act made for the Eſtabliſhment of him, in the Place of Governour, and ſecond Perſon of the Realm; and nevertheleſs is departed the Town very ſuddenly, without the Accompliſhment of the ſame.* Wherefore the Governour told me, *That within thoſe eight Days, either I ſhould hear that the ſaid Earl of* Lennox *ſhould confeſs his juſt Title, and ſubſcribe to the ſaid Act, or elſe he would put at him indelayedly, and lay Hands on him, if he could, or drive him out of the Realm; and or it were long he truſted to get from him the Caſtle of* Dumbarton. Surely it is very like, that if the Governour hold on his Purpoſe, that he ſhall either diſtreſs the ſaid *Lennox*, or chaſe him again into *France*; for he is not able to make any Party againſt the Governour and the Earl of *Angus*: And if the ſaid *Lennox* go to the Sea again, as it is like he will do very ſhortly, for that he ſhall not be able to abide here, if that the Governour do proſecute him, I would wiſh that ſome of the King's Ships might meet with him in his Return, if it would be, which the Governour alſo much deſireth. He hath but two Ships here, whereof one, that he came in himſelf, is a Ship of well appointed for the Wars, that lieth ready for him at *Dumbarton*, to ſlip into at his Pleaſure; and the other is but a ſmall Boat, which the Abbot of *Paiſley* hired to bring in and convoy his Baggage and Coffers out of *France*; which Boat, as it is thought, return-

eth not again. Once the Governour is much offended with him, and ſaith, *He is minded to ſend the Laird of* Brunſtoun *to the* French *King, to declare unto him the Misbehaviour of the ſaid* Lennox *ſince his Arrival here, aſwell in that he remained here, at the leaſt three Weeks, within leſs than* 40 *Miles of the Court, without Declaration of his Charge and Commiſſion from the ſaid* French *King; as alſo for that he hath done aſmuch as in him is, ſince his Coming hither, to ſtir Sedition, Strife and Rebellion within this Realm; and thereupon to know whether the* French *King ſent him hither for any ſuch Purpoſe: In which Caſe,* the Governour ſaith, *if he do ſend the ſaid* Brunſtoun, *he will alſo ſend the King's Majeſty word thereof, with the Effect of all his Charge and Commiſſion in that Behalf.*

THERE be four or five Merchant Ships here in *Leith* preparing to ſet forth to the Sea within theſe ſix Days; and alſo here is a *French-man*, which lately came in with Wines; and, as far as I can perceive, they intend to go altogether to the Seas, and have furniſhed themſelves with Men and Artillery as ſtrongly as they can, both to defend themſelves, and annoy their Enemies, as the Caſe ſhall require: Whereof I thought good to advertiſe your Lordſhips, to the intent *Woodhouſe* and his Fellows may have Warning to look upon them, if ye think ſo convenient.

ON *Munday* next the Earl of *Glencairn* and Sir *George Douglas* take their Journey towards the King's Majeſty, afore which Time they cannot be ready, intending then to make as great Diligence,

as

as they can make in Journey without Poſt. They ſay, *they will ride it in eight Days*; whereof, with ſuch other Matter in this Letter contained, as ye think good, it may pleaſe your Lordſhips to advertiſe the Court in the mean Seaſon accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council,* 6. May, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That Yeſterday I received your Letters of the 1. of *May*; before the Receipt whereof the Aſſembly and Convention of the Eſtates of this Realm was diſſolved, and every Man departed into his Country. And afore their Departure, the Earl of *Glencairn* and Sir *George Douglas*, by the Conſents of the greateſt Part of the Nobility, were diſpatched with ſuch Anſwer in effect to the King's Majeſty's Demands, as I have written to the ſame in my laſt Letters, wherewith they will depart to Morrow towards his Majeſty, intending to be there within thoſe ten or twelve Days at the fartheſt: Aſſuring your Lordſhips that more than hath been done, both by the Governour himſelf, and alſo all others here of the King's Majeſty's Party, for his Highneſs's Satisfaction, was impoſſible to be done at this Time. But the Governour being ſo well minded as he is, if it may pleaſe the King's Majeſty to embrace and accept that which now may be obtained without Force; I ſee great Likelyhood

and Appearance, that within a little Time his Majeſty ſhall be able to work what he will in this Realm at his Grace's Pleaſure; and may, in my poor Opinion, by gentle Means, have all the Nobility of the ſame induced to his own Will and Devotion: As I doubt not but upon the Arrival there of the Earl of *Glencairn*, and the ſaid Sir *George*, his Majeſty and your Lordſhips conferring with them upon the Points and Circumſtances of all theſe Affairs, ſhall more amply perceive, and thereupon reſolve upon ſuch Determinations, as ſhall be moſt for his Highneſs's Honour, and the Advancement of his moſt gracious and godly Purpoſe. In the mean Seaſon, I ſee not what can be done here further in that Behalf, the Nobility of the Realm being ſcattered and gone home, as is afore ſaid, with whom the Matter ſhould be debated and reſolved. And alſo the Governour himſelf is gone to his own Houſe of *Hamilton*, and with him the Earls of *Angus*, *Caſſils* and *Mariſhal*. The Lord *Somervail* is gone home to his own Houſe, *and*, as he told me, *would alſo follow the Governour, if there were any Cauſe*. The Lord *Maxwell* is either at *Carlile*, or at *Lochmaben*; ſo that I ſee not how it is poſſible for me to confer with them upon the Contents of your Lordſhips ſaid Letters; whereof alſo I ſee no great Cauſe or Neceſſity, conſidering in what Terms all Things do ſtand. And ye ſhall now have good Opportunity upon the Arrival there of the ſaid Earl of *Glencairn* and Sir *George*, to confer and communicate with them at Length upon the ſame. And Yeſterday when

when your Letters arrived, the ſaid Earl and Sir *George* being at Dinner with me, who came to take their Leave of me, we have nevertheleſs conferred upon the Effect of your ſaid Letters, in all Points, according to the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure ſignified unto me in that Behalf: Whereupon they intend to make the more Haſte to his Majeſty, and be in good Hope that his Highneſs ſhall be ſatisfied. And albeit at this Aſſembly it could not be obtained that the Peace ſhould be granted, in ſuch ſort as the King's Majeſty requireth, that is to ſay, to be Friend to Friend, and Enemy to Enemy; yet I dare aſſure you, that the Governour would fain have had it ſo, and ſaith, *That if there be ſuch a League betwixt his Majeſty and the* French *King, if he might have the Copy of the ſame to be ſhewed here, he doubteth not, but thereby all the Nobility of this Realm would the rather be induced to condeſcend to the making of a like League with the King's Majeſty.* And I think that the ſaid Sir *George* hath ſome further Commiſſion from the Governour to the King's Majeſty, as well in that Part, as alſo touching the Marriage betwixt his Majeſty's Daughter and the ſaid Governour's Son, than the Earl of *Glencairn* doth know of; for as I perceive he is not privy to the whole Circumſtances of that Matter of Marriage.

TOUCHING the Earl of *Lennox*, the Governour (as he told me on *Friday* laſt at his Departure hence) is reſolved to command him in the Queen's Name to deliver the Caſtle of *Dumbarton*, and alſo will have him ſubſcribe, and ſet his Seal to the Act, for the Eſtabliſhment of the ſaid Governour, as ſe-

cond Perſon of the Realm: Or elſe if he refuſe ſo to do, (as undoubtedly it is thought he will) the ſaid Governour ſaith, *He will proſecute him ſo, as he will either get him into his Hands, or chaſe him out of the Realm; and if he flee to the Sea, to paſs again into* France, *in that Caſe* the Governour *wiſheth that ſome of the King's Ships might chance to meet with him.* And alſo he told me, *That he intended to ſend the Laird of* Brunſtoun *into* France *for ſuch Purpoſe*, as I did lately advertiſe unto my Lord of *Suffolk*, who, I doubt not, hath ſignified the ſame unto your Lordſhips accordingly.

FINALLY, whereas I do perceive, that the King's Pleaſure is, I ſhould repair to *St. Andrews*, to ſpeak with the Cardinal; I intend to forbear the ſame, till I ſhall hear again from your Lordſhips of his Majeſty's Pleaſure in that Part, for certain Conſiderations; whereof *One* is, for that the ſaid Cardinal, and the Biſhops here of this Realm, have even now called a Convention and Aſſembly of the Clergy at *St. Andrews*, which will endure theſe ſeven or eight Days, wherein no Doubt they will deviſe ſome Miſchief, and do all they can to impeach any good Agreement betwixt theſe two Realms; during which Aſſembly I think it not convenient for me to come there. *Another* is, for that the Governour is now as far out with the Cardinal as ever he was, and would fain have him in Hands again, if he wiſt how: Wherefore ſeeing he ſtandeth in ſuch Terms with the Governour, if I ſhould repair to *St. Andrews* to ſpeak with him, without Licence or Conſent of the ſaid Governour,

(who

(who is not here now to grant me the ſame) I am in great Doubt what Suſpicion he might have in that Behalf; and beſides that this Country is not very free for *Engliſh-men* to travel in without ſome Conduct, ſpecially now that there is like to grow ſome Garboil betwixt the Governour and the Earl of *Lennox*. Which Conſiderations move me to forbear my going to *St. Andrews*, as is aforeſaid; wherein I ſhall nevertheleſs do, as it ſhall pleaſe the King's Majeſty upon Knowledge hereof to determine, whereof (if it ſo ſtand with his Majeſty's Pleaſure) I may be advertiſed before the ſaid Convocation ſhall diſſolve; during which Time I think it not convenient for me to repair unto the ſaid Cardinal, as is aforeſaid, though there were none other Conſideration to impeach the ſame. Aſſoon as conveniently may be therefore, I pray you let me be advertiſed of the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure in that Behalf, which I ſhall accompliſh according to my moſt bounden Duty. And thus the holy Trinity preſerve your good Lordſhips in long Life, Health and Honour. From *Edinburgh*, 6. *May*, *&c.*

CREDENCE *of the Laird of* Drumlanrig *ſhewed unto* John Thomſon *Deputy-Cuſtomer and Servant to my Lord Warden of the Weſt-Marches at* Dumfries, *ſent to my ſaid Lord Warden, the* 5. *of* May, *as followeth: Written at* Carlile *the* 6. *of* May, *as followeth.*

AT *the Entring of the Communication with the ſaid* Drumlanrig, *the ſaid* John Thomſon *ſaid to him*, That my Lord Warden not a little marvelled that he advertiſed him of no News of long Time, truſting he had forgotten him. *Whereunto the ſaid Laird anſwered and ſaid*, That there was ſo much Falſhood and Inconſtancy amongſt the Lords, that ſuch Agreement as they determined and made one Day, they would break the ſame the next Day; ſo that by Reaſon of their imagined Falſhood and Inconſtancy, ſo oft determining and changing their Purpoſe, he would not take upon him to write any News to my Lord Warden, truſting that if he had written any News, and the ſame not proved true, my Lord Warden would have taken the ſame to be made of his own Device.

ALSO *The ſaid Laird ſaid*, That at their late Convention it was agreed by the Lords, that they would perform the Marriage of their Queen, and all other Covenants, which they made and promiſed to the King's Majeſty, and ſend to his Highneſs for a Safe-conduct to an Ambaſſador of theirs,

to

to make Suit for Peace, and for the accompliſhing of all ſuch Covenants as were made to the King's Majeſty. This Determination was made one Day, and broken on the next. The Occaſion of breaking whereof was ſtudied and deviſed by the Dowager and Cardinal, who conſidered, that if the Marriage of the Queen, and Peace were taken with the King's Majeſty, it ſhould not only put them out of Credit and Eſtimation with the *French* King, but alſo take a great Commodity and Authority from them, as well in the Realm of *France* as *Scotland*: And upon that Conſideration they laboured and perſwaded the Governour, the Earls of *Argyle* and *Huntley*, and their Adherents, to conſent to ſue for no Peace, nor perform no Covenants to the King's Majeſty, putting the Governour in Comfort that his Son ſhall marry the Queen; and likewiſe putting the Earl of *Argyle* in Comfort that his Son ſhall marry the Queen. And upon thoſe ſubtile Perſwaſions the Governour, Dowager, Cardinal, the Earls of *Huntley* and *Argyle* with their Adherents, had determined to ſue for no Peace, nor keep any Covenants to the King's Majeſty, but utterly to follow the *French* King's Device and Purpoſe in every Behalf.

ALSO *the ſaid Laird ſaid*, That at the departing of the Lords from their Convention, they appointed no Day certain to meet again, but upon a new Warning, which ſhould be at the Arrival of the *French* King's Army into their Realm, which they looked for daily.

ALSO *the ſaid Laird ſaid*, That the Cardinal and Dowager have deviſed, that the *French* King ſhall ſend *Lorgy Montgomery*, and a Power with him, to remain and aid the Realm; and after his Arrival there, within a ſhort Time, the Dowager and Queen ſhall be convoyed and ſent to *France*, if in any wiſe the ſame may be done.

ALSO *he ſaid*, That at the making of the Earl of *Angus* Lieutenant, the Governour by Conſent of the Lords, promiſed him the next Vacation of any Benefice that ſhould chance firſt to fall; and, at the Death of the Biſhop of *Aberdeen*, the Earl of *Angus* made Suit to the Governour for that Benefice, according to his Promiſe; which the Governour denied to him. The Earls of *Argyle* and *Huntley* made like Suit to the Governour for the ſaid Benefice, whereof he made neither of them any Grant, but keepeth the ſame Benefice in his own Hand, not granted to any as yet. The Earl of *Angus* is out of Truſt with the Governour and his Adherents, and much ſuſpected that he beareth Favour to the King's Majeſty's Affairs, and ſets forth the ſame as far as he may, *as the ſaid Laird ſaith.*

THE *ſaid Laird further ſaid*, That the Aſſurance between the Earl of *Argyle* and the Earl of the *Iſles* went forth on *May* Day, and that the Earl of *Argyle* hath laboured all his Friends to take Part and go with him to war on the Earl of the *Iſles*, among which he laboured the Sheriff of *Air* and *Drumlanrig*. The Sheriff of *Air* hath promiſed to take his Part; *Drumlanrig* ſaid, *He was a Borderer, and could not leave the Borders, ſo he might not go with him.*

THE

THE Governour, Dowager, Cardinal, and their Adherents, much envy the Earl of *Caſſils*, and had determined to have taken and committed him to Ward, if he had not wiſely convoyed himſelf betimes out of *Edinburgh*, at this late Convention, *as the Laird ſaith.*

THE *ſaid Laird farther ſaid*, That he will be always a Man to my Lord Warden, and do for him any Pleaſure or Service that lyeth in him to do, and ſet forth the King's Majeſty's Affairs as far as he may in every Behalf, when Opportunity of Time ſhall ſerve, and his Advertiſements he deſires to be kept ſecret.

COMMUNICATION *had betwixt* Robert Maxwell *and the ſaid* John Thomſon, *the Place and Day aforeſaid.*

THE *ſaid* Robert Maxwell *among all his Talks ſaid*, They looked daily for the Coming of *Lorgy Montgomery*, who bringeth with him 2000 *French-men*, & as much Money as will wage 5000 *Scottiſh-men* for 5 Months, to remain and defend their Realm againſt the King's Majeſty's Army, if the ſame ſhould invade their Realm; Drumlanrig *told the ſame.*

HE *ſays alſo*, That the *French* King ſends a great Army by Water to invade the Kings Majeſty's Realm, which Army will not come into *Scotland*, but land in *England*, without any Aid of *Scotland.*

HE *ſaith alſo*, That he would do any Thing that might relieve his Father, if he might know what

what the ſame were. *To which Words the ſaid* Thomſon *anſwered and ſaid*, That he ſuppoſed my Lord of *Lennox*, and my Lord Warden had written to him, *That if he would deliver to the King's Majeſtys' Hands ſuch Caſtles and Houſes of Strength as he had in his Keeping, it would be a Mean to relieve his Father. He anſwered*, That he had received ſuch Writing from my Lord of *Lennox* and my Lord Warden; albeit ſuch Writing came to him, having the ſaid Caſtles and Strengths in his Keeping, he would deliver the ſame to none but to his Father: And if his Father were at Liberty, he would deliver all the ſaid Caſtles and Strengths to him; and if he would deliver the ſame to the King's Majeſty, or to his Highneſs's Officers, he would for his Part be well contented therewith.

Walter Bell *Servant to* Robert Maxwell, (*who came out of* Edinburgh *on* Saturday *the* 2. *of* May) *told the ſaid* John *Thomſon*, That it was openly bruited in *Edinburgh*, that the Earl of the *Iſles* would take plain Part with the Earl of *Lennox* againſt all *Scottiſhmen* his Enemies, and that great Preparation for War is made between him and the Earls of *Argyle* and *Huntly*.

The *Laird of* Drumlanrig *and other* Scottiſhmen *ſhew the ſame* John Thomſon, That the Weſt-part of *Scotland*, and eſpecially *Nithſdale* and *Galloway*, was the moſt poor Countries, not able to victual themſelves: And as for *Annandale*, the ſaid *John Thomſon* in his paſſing and repaſſing ſaw the ſame to be in a great Poverty, without Corn for themſelves.

To

To my Lords of Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham. *8th* May, 1543.

MY very good Lords, my Duty remembred unto your Lordſhips. It may like the ſame to underſtand, That this Morning I received your Letters of the 5. of *May*; by the which I do perceive, as well the Earl *Bothwell*'s Refuſal to meet at the Places accuſtomed on the Borders, and his Will in the appointing of the ſame, where no true Man will come to demand Redreſs: As alſo what Attemptates have lately been done in *England*, both by the *Armſtrangs* of *Liddiſdale*, and others alſo in the Eaſt-Marches; whereof your Lordſhips do require me to advertiſe the Governour, who is now at his Houſe at *Hamilton*, and, as I lately wrote unto you, gave before his Departure hence ſtrait Charge and Commandment to the ſaid Earl, and all other Wardens on the Borders, to keep their Days of Truce and Meeting, at the Places accuſtomed: Which, I think, they will obſerve; at the leaſt, I dare ſay the Governour would have it ſo for his Part. And if they will needs be doing, without Regard of Commandment or Juſtice, like as I have before given you my poor Advice in that Part; ſo I doubt not but your Lordſhips will adviſe to pay them truly again with ſiklike. Yeſternight came hither the Earl of *Angus*, and this Morning he told me, *That the Governour and he had been at* Linlithgow, *where they had taken Order*

der

what the ſame were. *To which Words the ſaid* Thomſon *anſwered and ſaid*, That he ſuppoſed my Lord of *Lennox*, and my Lord Warden had written to him, *That if he would deliver to the King's Majeſtys' Hands ſuch Caſtles and Houſes of Strength as he had in his Keeping, it would be a Mean to relieve his Father. He anſwered*, That he had received ſuch Writing from my Lord of *Lennox* and my Lord Warden; albeit ſuch Writing came to him, having the ſaid Caſtles and Strengths in his Keeping, he would deliver the ſame to none but to his Father: And if his Father were at Liberty, he would deliver all the ſaid Caſtles and Strengths to him; and if he would deliver the ſame to the King's Majeſty, or to his Highneſs's Officers, he would for his Part be well contented therewith.

Walter Bell *Servant to* Robert Maxwell, (*who came out of* Edinburgh *on* Saturday *the* 2. *of* May) *told the ſaid* John *Thomſon*, That it was openly bruited in *Edinburgh*, that the Earl of the *Iſles* would take plain Part with the Earl of *Lennox* againſt all *Scottiſhmen* his Enemies, and that great Preparation for War is made between him and the Earls of *Argyle* and *Huntly*.

The *Laird of* Drumlanrig *and other* Scottiſhmen *ſhew the ſame* John Thomſon, That the Weſt-part of *Scotland*, and eſpecially *Nithſdale* and *Galloway*, was the moſt poor Countries, not able to victual themſelves: And as for *Annandale*, the ſaid *John Thomſon* in his paſſing and repaſſing ſaw the ſame to be in a great Poverty, without Corn for themſelves.

To

To my Lords of Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham. *8th* May, 1543.

MY very good Lords, my Duty remembred unto your Lordſhips. It may like the ſame to underſtand, That this Morning I received your Letters of the 5. of *May*; by the which I do perceive, as well the Earl *Bothwell*'s Refuſal to meet at the Places accuſtomed on the Borders, and his Will in the appointing of the ſame, where no true Man will come to demand Redreſs: As alſo what Attemptates have lately been done in *England*, both by the *Armſtrangs* of *Liddiſdale*, and others alſo in the Eaſt-Marches; whereof your Lordſhips do require me to advertiſe the Governour, who is now at his Houſe at *Hamilton*, and, as I lately wrote unto you, gave before his Departure hence ſtrait Charge and Commandment to the ſaid Earl, and all other Wardens on the Borders, to keep their Days of Truce and Meeting, at the Places accuſtomed: Which, I think, they will obſerve; at the leaſt, I dare ſay the Governour would have it ſo for his Part. And if they will needs be doing, without Regard of Commandment or Juſtice, like as I have before given you my poor Advice in that Part; ſo I doubt not but your Lordſhips will deviſe to pay them truly again with ſiklike. Yeſternight came hither the Earl of *Angus*, and this Morning he told me, *That the Governour and he had been at* Linlithgow, *where they had taken Order*

der for the ſure Keeping of the young Queen's Perſon, whom the Dowager would fain have removed to Stirling; *but ſeeing ſhe cannot have the ſame granted unto her, ſhe is content againſt her Will to abide at* Linlithgow. *And now,* he ſaith, *the Governour and he (having thus taken Order for the ſure Keeping of the young Queen's Perſon, will prepare to go upon the Earl of* Lennox, *in caſe he ſhall refuſe to deliver the Caſtle of* Dumbarton, *and to ſeal and ſubſcribe to the Act, made for the Eſtabliſhment of the Governour as ſecond Perſon of the Realm; for the which Purpoſe,* he ſaith, *he came now hither to aſſemble his Friends, intending to be on Wedneſday's Night at* Hamilton *with the Governour, and a good Band of Men with him: So that if the Earl of* Lennox *do not yield to their Deſires,* he ſaith, *I ſhall hear that he ſhall be ſore put at and purſued.* And I put him in Remembrance of the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure, that in any wiſe, if they get the Caſtle, they ſhould commit the ſame to ſure Hands for the Earl of *Glencairn,* or at leaſt to take himſelf the Charge of it, in the ſame Earl's Abſence, wherein he hath promiſed me to do the beſt he can. And then I told him, how the Earl *Bothwell* uſeth himſelf on the Borders, and alſo of the ſaid Attemptates done, as is contained in your ſaid Letters, the whole Contents whereof I made him privy to. And he hath promiſed me to declare the ſame to the Governour, ſaying, *There ſhall be no good Rule in* Liddiſdale, *till the ſaid Earl* Bothwell *be ſhut up in a Caſtle, and ſome honeſt Man appointed to his Charge, that will better look to the ſame.*

I

I have likewiſe told the ſaid Earl of *Angus* the Cauſe of the Stay of his Cart-horſes, and adviſed him in that Behalf, as your Lordſhips required me; wherein he prayed me to advertiſe you, *That he hath a Licence of the King's Majeſty in that Behalf under his Broad-ſeal, as his Brother Sir* George *ſhall declare unto your Lordſhips at his Arrival with you. And beſides that,* he ſaith, *he is the King's Majeſty's Subject and his Servant, and will be during his Life, or elſe he would not have been ſo bold as to have ſent for Horſes to* England: In which Part your Grace may uſe your Diſcretion, conſidering my Lord of *Angus* is not every Man. And finally, he prayed me *to write to your Grace, that it might pleaſe the ſame to ſend ſo much Money to* Berwick *to Mr.* Shelley, *to be paid by mine Appointment, as ſhould be ſufficient to pay his Wages and his Brother's; for that he thinketh it would be noted, if he ſhould ſend his Servant ſo far within* England *as to* Darington *for Money, whereof might grow ſome Bruit and Suſpicion, which he would be glad to avoid.* And alſo he deſireth, *That it might pleaſe the King's Majeſty to double his Wages for a little Time, till theſe Things here were in better Frame; becauſe he muſt needs be now at Charge to maintain a Force againſt the Earl of* Lennox, *which he truſteth his Service ſhall deſerve, or elſe he will render the ſame, with all that he hath, unto the King's Majeſty.* Wherein it may pleaſe your Grace to advertiſe me by your next Letters, what you think expedient to be anſwered. It is but 100 *l.* more, which you have Authority to help by your Grace's

Grace's Diſcretion. And thus the holy Trinity preſerve your good Lordſhips in Health and Honour, *&c.*

To my Lord of Suffolk, 15. *May*, 1543.

PLEASE it your Grace to underſtand, That I have received your Letters of the 11. of *May*; by the which I do perceive that your Grace hath licenſed the Earl of *Angus*'s Cart-horſes and their Keeper to repair hither into *Scotland*; and alſo that ye have directed a Warrand to Mr. *Windale* for 100 *l.* to be paid to the ſaid Earl, over and above his Month's Wages, which ſhall be due on this Day come Seven-night, whereof I ſhall advertiſe him, not doubting but he will ſend for the ſame, with alſo his Wages to be due at the ſaid Day. He departed hence to *Hamilton* upon *Wedneſday* laſt, to the Governour, who is now at *Paiſley*, not far from *Dumbarton*; and (as I lately wrote unto you) ſent a Herauld to the Earl of *Lennox*, with Charge to deliver the Caſtle of *Dumbarton* within 48 Hours upon Pain of Treaſon. In which Part (as I am credibly informed) the ſaid Earl of *Lennox* pretendeth and ſheweth himſelf willing, *that the ſaid Caſtle ſhould be delivered, and that he will not meddle with the Withholding of the ſame*: But he that is Captain of the ſaid Caſtle named doth clearly refuſe the Deliverance thereof, alledging *that he hath a Tack and Aſſedation*, as they call it; that is, *a Leaſe or Grant of the Keep-*

Keeping of the ſaid Caſtle for ſeven Years to come, which, he ſaith, *was given him by the late King here that dead is.* But this is thought to be a Practice deviſed between the Earl of *Lennox* and the ſaid Captain, who taketh upon him the Keeping of the ſaid Caſtle by ſuch Title as is aforeſaid, refuſing to deliver the ſame out of his Hands, and thereof would make innocent the ſaid Earl of *Lennox*; notwithſtanding that the ſame Earl is within the Caſtle; and for the better Colouring of the Matter (as is ſuppoſed) layeth the whole Burden of the Default to the ſaid Captain, by Practice and Agreement betwixt them. Wherefore the Governour intendeth (as I am alſo informed) to proſecute the ſaid Earl of *Lennox*, by the Order of the Law firſt, to ſummon and appeach him of Treaſon for the ſaid Refuſal, and after to put him to the Horn, as they call it here, that is to ſay, to proclaim him a Traitour, and ſo to enter upon his Lands, and if he can apprehend him, to proceed to his Execution, or drive him out of the Realm. This I underſtand the Governour will do, as ſoon as is poſſible by good Adviſement; but what will be the End thereof I cannot tell: Aſſoon as I ſhall hear any Certainty of the ſame, I will advertiſe your Grace accordingly.

FURTHERMORE, you ſhall underſtand, That the ſaid Governour hath now addreſſed a ſpecial Charge and Commandment to be declared to the Earl *Bothwell*, touching his Office in *Liddiſdale*, commanding him to make Redreſs for the ſame, and to meet for that Purpoſe at ſuch Day and

Place as ſhall be appointed betwixt the two Wardens of the middle Marches of *England* and *Scotland*; the Copy of which Charge and Commandment the Governour ſent hither unto me Yeſterday, which your Grace ſhall receive herein incloſed: And (as I underſtand by credible Means) the ſaid Governour remaineth ever the longer the better minded towards the King's Majeſty.

FINALLY, your Grace ſhall receive herewith a Letter from the Earl of *Caſſils* to my Lord of *Glencairn* and Sir *George Douglas*; with alſo my Letters to my Friends at *London*, which it may pleaſe your Grace, at your next Diſpatch to the Court, to ſend in your Packet. And this, *&c.*

To the Earls of Angus *and* Caſſils, 15. May, 1543.

My LORDS,

AFTER my very hearty Commendations Yeſterday, I received your Letters, with alſo a Letter to me from my Lord Governour, and the Copy of the Charge directed to the Earl *Bothwell*, to make due Redreſs for *Liddiſdale*; for your good Remembrance whereof, and for the reſt of your Advertiſements contained in your ſaid Letters, I do moſt heartily thank your Lordſhips. And this Day I have received certain Letters from my Lord of *Glencairn* and Sir *George Douglas*, with others which I have ſent your Lordſhips incloſed in this Packet; praying you to cauſe them be delivered, according to the Directions and Indorſements

ments of the ſame. As for Occurrences out of *England*, I have had none ſince your Departure hence of any Importance; but aſſoon as I ſhall have any worthy the writing, I ſhall not fail to make you participant of them, as the Caſe ſhall require: Praying your good Lordſhips at your next Opportunity to let me know, aſwell how all Things proceed againſt the Earl of *Lennox*, with ſuch other Occurrences, as in the mean Seaſon ſhall occur amongſt you; as alſo what hath been done at the late Convention of the Clergy at *St. Andrews*, to the intent I may advertiſe his Majeſty of the Truth of the ſame. And thus Almighty God have your good Lordſhips in his holy Tuition, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council*, 20. May, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That upon the Receipt of your Letters bearing Date on *Whitſunday* at Night, which I received on the *Thurſday* after, I repaired forthwith unto the Governour, whom I found in the Weſt-Parts of this Realm at *Glaſgow*, being 40 Miles from *Edinburgh*, and declared unto him fully the King's Majeſty's Advice and Counſel, touching the Legate that is to repair hither, called *Mark German*, the Cardinal here, & the Earl of *Lennox*, with their Adherents, how and in what wiſe the King's Majeſty would have him to proceed againſt them, in ſuch

ſort as is expreſſed in your Lordſhips ſaid Letters: Which the ſaid Governour took in marvellous good Part, *accounting himſelf moſt bound unto the King's Majeſty, that it pleaſed the ſame ſo much to tender him, as in ſuch wiſe both to admoniſh him of Dangers like to enſue towards him; and alſo to adviſe and counſel him, how he might beſt avoid and eſchew the ſame; whoſe Counſel and Advice,* he ſaid, *he would follow afore all the Princes of the World.* And to the Matter, he ſaid, *If the* French *King would do them no more Harm, than procure the ſending of a Legate to curſe them, he cared little for the ſame; for he would ſo provide for the Legate, as if he arrived here to make any Garboil in this Realm, with his Fulminations of Curſing, or to advance and ſet forth ſuch Things as might ſtir any Diviſion or Inquietation here, he ſhould ſurely never go home again; but glad he would be, according to his Majeſty's Advice, to work ſo as the ſaid Legate's Journey hither ſhould be impeached and broken. And only,* he ſaid, *he ſuſpended all his Proceedings here in the Affairs of this Realm, upon Knowledge whether he ſhould have Peace or War with the King's Majeſty; for if all Things were eſtabliſhed, and the Peace concluded betwixt theſe two Realms, which he moſt heartily wiſhed and deſired, he would not doubt with the King's Majeſty good Advice and Counſel, to order and govern this Realm in ſuch ſort, as the ſame ſhould be reduced very ſhortly to as good Obedience as ever it was; and he would reform the Abuſes of the Church, and advance God's Word and Doctrine,*

maugre

maugre the Legate, the Cardinal, the Biſhops and Prieſts of this Realm, with all their Partakers, which he doubted not to ſubdue and rule at his Will, if he were once at a good Point with his Majeſty. I told him, I was in good Hope that the Concluſion of the Peace would not be long a doing: *Which he again moſt heartily wiſhed for, and prayed me, that I would play the Part of a good Miniſter to help the Furtherance and Perfection of the ſame; for the doing whereof,* he ſaid, *he would account himſelf moſt bound unto me while he lived, and would be always ready to do me all the Pleaſure he could;* repeating unto me, *how greatly he deſired to ſatisfy and pleaſe the King's Majeſty, and that for his Life he could do no more nor he had done to the Accompliſhment of his Majeſty's Demands. And if the Peace were once concluded, he would forthwith ſet upon the Cardinal within his Caſtle of* St. Andrews, *whom he doubted not ſhortly to have into his Hands: For he was the Man,* he ſaid, *whom (God forgive him) he did only hate in all the World, not without juſt Cauſe. For the Cardinal,* he ſaid, *did ſpeak as fair Words, and write as humble Letters to him, with Deſire of his Remiſſion and Favour, as was poſſible for any Man to do; and yet privily he wrought all that he could, to ſet Diviſion and Diſtance betwixt me and the Noblemen of the Realm: Wherefore, if the Peace were concluded, I would ſoon be revenged thereof; but till he knew how all Things ſhould ſucceed betwixt theſe two Realms, he would be loth to ſtir any Garboil within the Realm.* And touching the Earl of *Lennox*, he told me, *That*

ſince his Coming into thoſe Weſt-Parts, he had ſent an Herauld to him, and commanded him in the Queen's Name to deliver the Caſtle of Dumbarton, *which the ſaid Earl ſhewed himſelf willing (as much as in him was) to accompliſh; but the Captain named* Stirling, *who claimed an Intereſt in the Keeping of the ſaid Caſtle for ſeven Years yet to come, by Force of a Grant he had thereof of the late King, utterly refuſeth the Delivery of the ſame, and keepeth it perforce; which,* the Governour ſaith, *is only done by the Earl of* Lennox's *Drift and Procurement; who, notwithſtanding that he maketh Semblance of the contrary, hath put* 100 *Men into the Caſtle, and keepeth himſelf abroad in the Town of* Dumbarton, *where he gathereth his Friends about him, to the Number of* 1200 *Men.* Whereupon the Governour determining to break the Aſſembly, took Purpoſe to repair to *Dumbarton*, being with him the Earls of *Angus* & *Caſſils*, the Lord *Somervail* and the Sheriff of *Air*, with diverſe Gentlemen, and a good Band of Men, to the Number of 4000: Which when the ſaid Earl of *Lennox* heard of, he wrote by and by a very kind Letter to the Earl of *Angus*, deſiring to ſpeak with him upon Truſt, offering to be ruled by him in all Things which the Governour would deſire of him. Whereupon it was ordained, that both the ſaid Earls ſhould ſpeak together upon Truſt, according to the ſame Earl of *Lennox*'s Requeſt; as indeed upon *Wedneſday* laſt they ſpake together; at which Time the ſaid Earl of *Lennox* promiſed the Earl of *Angus*, *That he would the*

next

next Day come and ſubmit himſelf to the Governour, and not only render the Caſtle of Dumbarton, *but alſo confeſs him to be Governour and ſecond Perſon of the Realm, and ſubſcribe to the ſame, as other Noblemen had done;* which was thought aſſuredly he would have done. Nevertheleſs he accompliſhed no Part of the ſame; but the next Day, afore the Governour ſhould come to *Dumbarton*, the ſaid Earl of *Lennox*, with a few with him, fled into the Highland, and hid himſelf in the Rocks and Mountains, where it is not poſſible haſtily to come by him, or apprehend him; and all his Company ſkaled and broke: And all the Gentlemen being of that Company offered themſelves to the Governour at his Coming to *Dumbarton*, to do him Service, ſuppoſing that the Earl of *Lennox* had been a true Gentleman, and would have done the ſame. *The Governour*, ſaith he, *took their Offer in good Part, alledging that he would charge them as the Caſe ſhould require in that Behalf.* The Captain of the ſaid Caſtle of *Dumbarton* very proudly ſet out Banners and Flags upon the Tower of the ſaid Caſtle, immediately upon the Governour's Entry into the Town, and prepared for Defence, if the ſame ſhould have been aſſaulted, and would in no wiſe render nor deliver it: *Which*, the Governour telleth me, *is ſo ſtrongly ſituate upon a great high Rock or Craig of Stone, that it is impregnable otherwiſe than by Famine; whereupon he cauſed Proclamations to be made in the Queen's Name in the Town of* Dumbarton, *and all the Country thereabout, that upon Pain of Death they ſhould not aid nor ſup-*

port the ſaid Captain with Victual, nor otherwiſe: And ſo finding the Country obedient, none rebelling but the ſaid Caſtle, which he ſaw impregnable by any Aſſault, he returned hither to Glaſgow, *intending within theſe five or ſix Days to repair towards* Edinburgh, *and to take deliberate Advice how to proceed againſt the ſaid Earl of* Lennox, *who,* he ſaith, *is only ſet out and procured by the Cardinal to do as he doth.* For the Governour ſaith, *He is credibly informed, that after the ſaid Earl of* Lennox *had upon Wedneſday laſt made the ſaid Promiſe to the Earl of* Angus, *the ſame Night came one to the ſaid Earl of* Lennox, *with a Letter and Meſſage from the Cardinal, which clearly changed his Purpoſe, and cauſed him the next Morning to withdraw himſelf privily out of the Town of* Dumbarton, *and ſo flee into the Highland among the Hills and Mountains, where he hideth himſelf, ſo that no Man knoweth where he is become.*

Thus far the Governour told me he had already proceeded againſt the Earl of *Lennox, who, he aſſured me durſt not abide him, nor was he able to make any Party in* Scotland *againſt him.* And told me further, *That if the Peace were concluded, he would not fail to purſue both the Cardinal and the ſaid Earl of* Lennox, *and doubted not right ſoon to have them into his Hands: But of force he muſt ſuſpend and ſtay his Proceedings in that Behalf, till he ſee how all Things ſhall ſtand between theſe two Realms; till which Time he may not conveniently make any great Stir within this Realm.* I adviſed him ſo to ſuſpend his Proceedings in that Part as his Enemies took

took no Courage by his Stay, nor might have Time and Opportunity to practiſe their miſchievous Intent againſt him for his Deſtruction, which they ſo much deſired. But he made nothing thereof, ſaying, *That they neither could nor would enterprize to make any Party towards him; And he had ſuch Watches, as they could make no Gathering nor Aſſembly, but he ſhould ſoon have Warning thereof, and within* 24 *Hours he might be able to make a Party to repreſs their Malice: And for the Earl of* Lennox, *he had ſo wrought, that if he ſhould happen to repair out of the Highlands to his own Country of* Lennox, *or ſhew himſelf abroad, he ſhould eſcape very hardly, but he would be taken. And having the Peace once concluded* (which String he always harped on) *he would ſoon bring this Realm to perfect Obedience; wherein, and in all his Proceedings, he would uſe wholly the King's Majeſty's Advice and Counſel: Giving again his moſt humble Thanks unto his Majeſty for ſuch Advice as his Highneſs gave now unto him. And touching the Caſtle of* Stirling, *albeit he deſired much to have the ſame into his Hands, and would (according to the King's Majeſty's Advice) do what he could to get it from the Lord* Areskine, *which he thought would be ſomewhat difficile, becauſe it is the Queen's Jointure; yet nevertheleſs,* he ſaid, *though he had it not, he could be Maſter of the Bridge at his Pleaſure: For he and the Earls of* Angus, Glencairn *and* Caſſils *had as many and moe Friends on the other Side of the Water than any of their Adverſaries had, ſo that they could be Maſters of the Bridge on*

both the Sides of the Water at their own Will: And in the Caſtle there was no Ordinance nor Artillery to keep the Bridge with; nevertheleſs he would practiſe to get it into his Hands, which, he ſaith, *he hath had in Purpoſe afore this, and truſteth to obtain the ſame, with the good Contentation both of the Queen and the Lord* Areskine.

ALSO, touching the laſt Convocation at *St. Andrews* by the Clergy, he ſaith, *The ſame was not without his Licence and Authority, but by him granted, to the intent they ſhould agree and determine upon ſuch a Maſs and Sum of Money, as they would give for the Suſtentation of the War, if the ſame ſhould enſue.* And he ſaith, *There have aſſembled together at* St. Andrews *a great many of the Biſhops, but not all: Wherefore, becauſe many were abſent, they diſſolved their Convention the ſooner, and prorogate the ſame to the* 1. *of* June; *at which Time the whole Clergy intend to meet for the ſaid Purpoſe. And in the mean Seaſon they have reſolved, though the Maſs and Sum be not yet determined, that they will for the Maintenance of the War give all the Money they have, and alſo their own Plate, and their Churches Plate; as Chalices, Croſſes, Cenſers, and all, leaving nothing unſpent in that Quarrel, and fight themſelves, if Need require.* But the Governour ſaith, *If the Peace ſucceed, he will ſtop their next Convention and Meeting, which ſhall be the ſaid* 1. *of* June.

FURTHERMORE, as to the Ship, which the Earl of *Lennox* came in hither, ſhe is now within theſe ſix Days departed towards *France*, and one *Stewart*

a

a *Scottiſh-man* in her, whom the ſaid Earl of *Lennox* hath diſpatched to the *French* King, with ſuch Anſwer as he hath received here, and to declare by all Likelyhood the Eſtate of this Realm. It were happy if ſome of the King's Majeſty's Ships might meet with her, for thereby percaſe might ſurely be known, what Practices the ſaid Earl of *Lennox* hath here to do for *France*; which nevertheleſs may be eaſily conjectured. The Governour ſaith, *That he purpoſed to have taken and ſtayed the ſaid Ship, whilſt ſhe was here; but it was not poſſible to come by her, for ſhe kept always aloof in the Seas, and came not near the Land: So that being well furniſhed with Ordinance and Artillery, it was not poſſible to approach her. And very ſuddenly*, he ſaid, *The ſaid* Stewart *departed with her, and is yet ſcantly off from the Coaſt of this Realm; for ſince his Departure, the Wind has not ſerved him: But as the Wind ſhall ſerve, he will not fail to make all the Sail he can into* France. In the End of my Communication with the Governour, I told him of my ſelf, according to your Lordſhips ſaid Letters, That I truſted, when this Peace ſhall be concluded (which I was in good Hope would not be long a doing) he would make forth ſome Ships for the Keeping of the Seas; ſo that the Legate, if he paſs not in the mean Seaſon, ſhould not eſcape them, though the *French* King do what he can to the contrary. Whereunto he anſwered me, *That he would not fail for that Purpoſe to ſend as many Ships as he could furniſh out of all* Scotland, *with all his Heart to join with the King's Ships, aſſoon*

as

as he could by any means poſſible, after the Peace once agreed upon.

FINALLY, I have participated the whole Effect of your Lordſhips ſaid Letters, according to the Continue of the ſame, to the Earls of *Angus* and *Caſſils*, and to the Lord *Somervail*. As to the Lord *Maxwell*, he is not here, but remaineth, as I underſtand, upon the Borders. And with them I have communicate upon the Premiſſes at Length, which in Effect agree with the Saying of the Governour. They ſeem to fear no Peril or Danger, neither of the Coming of the Legate, nor of any Party that can be made here by their Adverſaries; but ſay, *That if the Peace ſucceed* (whereupon only the Governour ſuſpendeth all Matters) *they will ſoon repreſs the Malice of all their Enemies.* And the Earl of *Angus* (whoſe Power the Earl of *Lennox* only feareth and flieth from) is of a jolly Courage to win the Caſtle of *Dumbarton* by Aſſault; *which*, he ſaith, *if he had had at this Time of their being there any Ordinance and Artillery, he would ſurely have eſſayed; and doubteth not, but that when the Governour is reſolved, by the Deliberation and Advice of the Council, how to proceed farther againſt the Earl of* Lennox, *if the Caſtle be not rendred, he ſhall ſurely win it:* Which nevertheleſs is thought by moſt Men to be impoſſible, the Situation of the Place is ſo ſtrongly formed by Nature. The ſaid Earls of *Angus* and *Caſſils*, and Lord *Somervail* do aſſure me, *the Governour remaineth moſt aſſured unto the King's Majeſty, and deſireth nothing more than the Perfection of this Peace, and*

the

the Favour of his Majeſty. Which I aſſure your Lordſhips I do well perceive to be true: And now at my Coming hither unto him, he made me ſuch Chear and Entertainment, as I might well perceive that I was heartily welcome unto him. And this Day he hath appointed certain Gentlemen to accompany me to *Stirling*, being 24 Miles hence, not much out of my Way to *Edinburgh*, to the intent I ſhould ſee the Caſtle of *Stirling*, and the Country in the Weſt-Parts. And he himſelf departeth this Day alſo towards his own Houſe of *Hamilton*, where he remaineth three or four Days, and then will draw towards *Edinburgh*, againſt ſuch Time as he thinketh to hear from the Earl of *Glencairn* and Sir *George Douglas*. In the mean Seaſon I have thought good to ſignify all thoſe Things to your good Lordſhips, whereof it may pleaſe the ſame to advertiſe the King's Majeſty accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

POSTSCRIPT.

THE Governour told me, *That the Cardinal had ſent him a Meſſage by the Laird of* Brunſtoun, which was this in effect; "That foraſmuch as the "ſaid Cardinal thought, that the King's Majeſty "(whom he never offended) was ſo much diſpleaſed with him, that percaſe his Demeure and Abiding in this Realm might be ſome Lett and Impediment to ſuch good Purpoſes, as might be "ſet forth to the Unity of theſe two Realms.

"And

" And again becauſe he perceived, the Gover-
" nour favoured him not, nor would uſe his Ser-
" vice, which moſt willingly and obediently he
" offered to do at all Times to the ſaid Governour:
" He therefore humbly deſired and prayed the
" ſame, that he would licenſe him to go into
" *France*, where he might remain quietly, and
" would be ready to ſerve the Governour, as well
" there as in all Places, at his Commandment;
" and alſo would return to ſerve him here, when-
" ſoever it ſhould pleaſe him to call upon him for
" that Purpoſe: Deſiring alſo that it might pleaſe
" the Governour to be ſo good a Lord unto him, as
" to let him have into *France* his yearly Profits of
" his Biſhoprick, and other his Revenues within
" this Realm from time to time, as the ſame
" ſhall be due unto him." Wherein the ſaid Gover-
nour told me, *He would uſe only mine Advice, praying me to tell him my Mind in that Behalf.* I told him, that I thought I ſhould give him evil Counſel, in caſe I ſhould adviſe him to licenſe the Cardinal to go into *France*, where he might freely work all the Miſchief he could deviſe againſt this Realm. And hereupon I made him an Example of our Cardinal *Pool*, the Marquis of *Exeter*, and the Lord *Montacute*, with the Circumſtances of that Matter: And therefore adviſed him rather ſo to proceed againſt the ſaid Cardinal, as he might be ſure to keep him from ſuch Liberty, as whereby he might the rather have any Opportunity to work him ſuch Diſpleaſure, as I knew he intended towards him. Whereupon he is reſolved, that the

Cardinal

Cardinal ſhall not depart, but ſaith, *He will proceed againſt him and all the reſt, in ſuch ſort as the King's Majeſty ſhall give him Counſel: And if the Peace were agreed on to Day, he would not fail to Morrow to go upon the Cardinal, and pull him out of his Caſtle of* St. Andrews *by the Head; which Caſtle,* he ſaith, *is of no Strength.*

To my Lord of Suffolk, 23. May, 1543.

PLEASE it your Grace to underſtand, That I have received your Letters of the 20. of *May*, with the King's Majeſty's Letters to the Earl of *Caſſils*, and ſuch others as were addreſſed to me with the ſame: Perceiving right well by your Grace's ſaid Letters, and Sir *William Evers*, with the Copy of a *Scottiſh* Letter contained in the ſame, how certain of the Takers of the *Engliſh* Priſoners do demand the Forfeiture of the Bonds made for their Entry at *Whitſunday*. In which Matter I have already done this much, now at my late being with the Governour, in the Weſt Parts of this Realm, from whence I came Yeſternight to this Town, having the Letter with me which was ſent by the Taker of *Thomas Eglinsby*, called *Alexander Macdoual*, to the Captain of *Berwick*, being a like Letter in Effect to the ſame ſent by the Taker of *Richard Bowes*; which *Macdoual*'s Letter the ſaid Captain had before ſent unto me. I have moved the Governour in that Behalf, who hath taken upon him to ſtand between all the *Engliſh* Priſoners and

and their Harms for that Matter, notwithſtanding any Suit or Demand made by any of their Takers for the Forfeiture of their Bonds. And, as I do perceive by the Abbot of *Paiſley*, the Cauſe why the ſaid *Macdoual* and *John Dickſon* Taker of *Richard Bowes* had no Commandment from the Governour not to call upon the Entry of their Perſons till Midſummer, nor to ask or purſue any Forfeiture of the Bond for Non-entry at *Whitſunday*, was, for that the ſaid Abbot of *Paiſley*, and the reſt of the Council about the Governour, had not preſent Knowledge of all the Names of the Takers of the ſaid *Engliſh* Priſoners; for they addreſſed Commandments to all ſuch of the Takers, as they could remember in that Behalf: As now upon my Relation there is a like Commandment addreſſed unto the ſaid *Alexander Macdoual*, and aſſoon as I can, I ſhall procure the ſemblable to the ſaid *Dickſon*, the Taker of *Richard Bowes*, which cannot well be done, till the Governour, (who is now at his own Houſe at *Hamilton*) do come hither. Once the Governour hath aſſured me, *That none of the* Engliſh *Priſoners, nor their Sureties ſhall incur any Danger of Forfeiture for Non-entry at* Whitſunday; *and that his Promiſe of the Prorogation of the Day of Entry till Midſummer ſhall be ſufficient for their Diſcharge in that Behalf.* And this, *&c.*

To

To the GOVERNOUR, 28. *May*, 1543.

PLEASE it your Grace to underſtand, That this Morning among others I received two Letters to your Grace from your Ambaſſadors in *England*, which I thought meet to diſpatch immediately to your Grace. And foraſmuch as it ſeemeth unto me by ſuch Advertiſements as I have at this Time, that the ſame Letters now addreſſed to your Grace be ſpecially diſpatched for the Prorogation of the Truce to the firſt of *July*, and to ſignify the Repair hither of Sir *George Douglas* with Diligence; if it may pleaſe your Grace to advertiſe me, what Day you will cauſe the ſaid Prorogation to be proclaimed, I ſhall ſignify the ſame to the Duke's Grace of *Suffolk*, the King's Majeſty my Sovereign Lord's Lieutenant on the Borders, to the intent he may make like Proclamations on our Part accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To my Lords of Suffolk *and* Durham, 3. *June*, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That albeit I have no great Matters whereof to write unto your Lordſhips, yet becauſe ye required me in your laſt Letters to advertiſe you aſſoon as I could, what Towardneſs or Untowardneſs I ſhould perceive in thoſe Matters now laſt brought hither by Sir *George Douglas*: I have

therefore thought good to ſignify unto you, that ſince the Arrival here of the ſaid Sir *George*, I have been ſundry Times with the Governour, as I have taken Occaſion to go to him, both for the ſpeedy ſending forth of the Proclamations to prorogate the Abſtinence till the 1. of *July*; and alſo to preſent and commend unto him Sir *Robert Richardſon* Prieſt, whom for the King's Majeſty's ſake he hath well accepted, and hath heard him preach; and alſo hath promiſed him Living and Entertainment for the King's ſake, whereof it may pleaſe you to advertiſe his Majeſty. And being for thoſe Cauſes with the ſaid Governour, I have taken Occaſion to feel his Inclination towards the End and Concluſion of thoſe Articles laſt deviſed and brought hither by the ſaid Sir *George*; wherein I find him moſt willing and conformable to paſs the ſame without Difficulty. *As for his Part*, he ſaith, *he ſeeth nothing therein to be ſticked at; nevertheleſs it hath been thought beſt to him, and ſuch of the Council as be about him, to call the Lords of the Realm unto it, ſuch as will come, becauſe they ſhall not ſay hereafter, that he concluded the ſame privily by himſelf, without calling them to Council in that Behalf: And therefore he ſent forth Letters immediately upon the Arrival here of the ſaid Sir* George *to ſundry Lords and Noblemen of the Realm, to be here to Morrow for that Purpoſe; thinking that many of them will come, and he ſuppoſeth that none of them will ſtick at any of the ſaid Articles, unleſs it be at the Delivery of the Daughter of* Scotland *at ten Years old, which nevertheleſs*

he

he truſteth eaſily to bring them unto: And in caſe the ſaid Lords and Noblemen come not to Morrow, or the next Day, ſeeing (as he ſaith) *he hath given them Warning, ſo that they ſhall not be able to ſay hereafter that they were not called to it; he will then with the Advice of ſuch Noblemen, and others of the Council as be here, proceed to the Concluſion of theſe Matters, and diſpatch away the ſaid Sir* George *with the ſame to the King's Highneſs accordingly.* This is as much as I can yet learn of his Towardneſs in thoſe Matters, wherein I have alſo talked with the Earls of *Angus* and *Caſſils*, and with the Lord *Somervail* and Sir *George Douglas*, which alſo ſeem to make no great Difficulty at the Concluſion of thoſe Things in ſuch ſort as the Articles do proport. And they thought it beſt alſo, that the Lords ſhould be ſent for, becauſe the greater the Number is of the Nobility that ſhall be preſent at the ſame Concluſion, the more honourable and the greater ſhall be the Authority of the ſame.

THE Governour told me alſo, *That where the Clergy prorogated their laſt Convention to the* 4. *of* June, *and were determined to have kept their Day, he hath now broken and put off the ſame, ſo that they ſhall not conveen according to their Appointment.* And alſo he ſaid to me, *That if he were once ſure of the Peace, he would proſecute the Cardinal forthwith.* Whereunto I anſwered him, That he might now perceive how to be ſure of the Peace, which was in his own Hands, performing ſuch Things as were now required by the King's Majeſty; which I doubted not the ſaid Sir *George* had declar-

ed unto him at length: And upon their Concluſion and Agreement to the ſame, he might direct his Proceedings againſt the Cardinal, and ſuch as were not his Friends, accordingly. *Which*, he ſaid, *he would adviſe upon, and do further, as by the Noblemen and others of the Council here ſhould be thought moſt expedient; and for his own Part, he was fully agreed to all thoſe Things contained in thoſe laſt Articles: Truſting that all the Lords, which he now looketh for to aſſemble here to Morrow, will likewiſe agree to the ſame.* Theſe Things I have thought meet to ſignify unto your Lordſhips, which it may pleaſe you in the mean Seaſon to advertiſe unto the Court. And alſo with your next Diſpatch thither, it may pleaſe you to ſend ſuch my Letters incloſed in this Packet, as I now write to Mr. *Wriotheſley*, and other my Friends, containing nothing elſe but mine own private Affairs. And this, *&c.*

To the King's *Majeſty*, 7. June, 1543.

Please it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That ſince the Arrival here of Sir *George Douglas*, upon the Declaration here of his Charge to the Governour, Letters were addreſſed forth unto all the Noblemen of this Realm to aſſemble here, for their Advice and Conſultation upon theſe Matters and Articles now laſt deviſed, and brought hither by the ſaid Sir *George*. And on Tueſday laſt arrived ſundry of the Lords that were ſent for,

viz.

viz. the Earls of *Montroſe* and *Caithneſs*, the Lords *Areskine*, *Fleming*, *Seton*, *Oliphant*, and divers other Lords and Barons, beſides thoſe which were here with the Governour before, as the Earls of *Angus* and *Caſſils*, the Lord *Somervail*, and divers others of the meaner Sort, which be of the Council, to a great Number. All which being aſſembled here together, did Yeſterday all Day ſit very buſily upon the ſaid Matters, and great Sticking was among them at the Delivery of the Daughter of *Scotland* at 10 Years old, unleſs that Pledges ſhould be laid and delivered by your Majeſty into *Scotland*, before her Deliverance out of the Realm, that ſhe ſhould be married to my Lord Prince's Grace at her Age of 12 Years at the fartheſt. Nevertheleſs, with much Diffieulty it is now agreed,

Firſt, That ſhe ſhall be delivered to your Majeſty, or to my ſaid Lord Prince's Grace at her ſaid Age of 10 Years, providing that the Marriage between my Lord Prince's Grace and her ſhall be, afore her going out of this Realm, contracted by Procurators *per verba de futuro:* And ſix Earls or Barons, or their Heirs, ſuch as your Grace ſhall have reaſonable Cauſe to be content withall, ſhall be laid in to your Majeſty, as Pledges and Hoſtages for her Delivery at the Years above ſpecified. And touching the Cuſtody of her Perſon, in the mean Time of her Demeure in *Scotland*, it is agreed upon in ſuch ſort as is contained in the ſaid Articles.

Secondly, Touching the Peace, It is agreed upon in all Things according to the ſaid Articles, ſaving that there is a little Alteration touching their accuſtomed

ſtomed Traffick or Intercourſe of Merchandiſe with the Subjects of ſuch comprehenſed, as, in caſe expreſſed in the ſaid Articles, ſhall loſe the Benefit of his Comprehenſion; *without the which Intercourſe and Traffick*, they ſay, *their Merchands here cannot live.* They are content and agreed, that the Peace ſhall be paſſed according to the Articles of the laſt Peace, and the Exception of *France* to be pretermitted and left out, with Proviſion alſo, that whomſoever your Majeſty, or the Party of *Scotland* ſhall comprehend generally, it ſhall be added, that if the ſame comprehenſed detain or withold any Land, Poſſeſſion or Penſion from your Majeſty, or the Party of *Scotland*, the ſame comprehenſed ſhall not enjoy the Benefit of that Comprehenſion, nor ſhall be aided, aſſiſted, or favoured in any Thing prejudicial to either Party: Reſerving alſo Liberty by ſpecial Covenant to aid and aſſiſt each other for the Wages of the Requirent, againſt thoſe Perſons ſo comprehenſed. And ſo be theſe Articles qualified touching the Marriage and the Peace.

Thirdly, They have added a new Article, That if it ſhall pleaſe God to call my Lord Prince's Grace to his Mercy, without Iſſue had of the ſaid Daughter, that then ſhe ſhall return again into this Realm unmarried at her Liberty, if ſhe liſt or deſire ſo to do. All the reſt of the ſaid Articles be here agreed upon, in ſuch ſort as your Majeſty requireth, with little or no Alteration in effect, as far as I can perceive: But they deſire much that this Treaty of the Marriage and Peace being paſſed and agreed upon by your Majeſty, the Priſoners may be made free

by

by Ranſom, or otherwiſe at your Majeſty's Pleaſure, afore they lay in their Hoſtages for the Delivery of the ſaid Daughter at the Time afore ſpecified; for they would lay ſome of the ſaid Priſoners as Hoſtages and Pledges for that Purpoſe, now at the firſt Time, becauſe, as I underſtand, they know not without great Difficulty how to ſupply and furniſh otherwiſe the whole Number of ſix now for the firſt Entry. The Earls of *Huntley*, *Argyle* and *Murray* were not at this Convention; the Cauſe whereof is, for that the Earl of *Murray* is ſick of his old Diſeaſe, and ſome think he will not recover: The Earl of *Argyle* hath much ado in the Highland with the *Iriſh-men*, who rebell againſt him: And the Earl of *Huntley* is likewiſe occupied in the North Parts of this Realm. They be all three far hence; and, as I perceive by the Governour, he is glad they come not here, ſpecially the Earls of *Murray* and *Huntley*; ſaying, *That their Preſence would have done more Hurt than Good to thoſe Affairs betwixt your Majeſty and this Realm.* For the Governour's Part, I aſſure your Majeſty, he is wholly given and dedicate unto your Highneſs, and as far as I can ſee, his Affection daily increaſeth in that Part; and if he had not even now ſticked faſt to thoſe Matters, with the Earls of *Angus* and *Caſſils*, the Lord *Somervail* and Sir *George Douglas*, ſurely there would have been a great Alteration; and with great Difficulty they have brought the ſaid Articles to ſuch Frame, as is before expreſſed; wherewith the ſaid Sir *George Douglas* ſhall be this Day fully diſpatched, and to Morrow, or the

next Day taketh his Journey in Poſt towards your Majeſty. The Earl of *Lennox* is returned into his own Country of *Lennox*, being in the Weſt Parts of this Realm, and joining near to the High-land; where (as I hear) he gathereth Force to him, as he may; which cannot be great, for he hath no Subſtance nor Money to maintain therewith any great Power: But, as I hear, he looketh both for Men and Money out of *France*, whereupon he dependeth. And the Governour ſtayeth his Proceedings againſt the ſaid Earl and the Cardinal, upon the Determination and Concluſion of this Peace betwixt theſe two Realms. The Cardinal maketh great Suit and Means to the Governour for his Favour, or elſe that he may have Licence to paſs into *France*: But the ſaid Governour is ſo far diſpleaſed with him, that as yet he will hear none of his Suits in that Behalf. And whereas the Clergy ſhould now have kept their Convention at *St. Andrews*, which (as I wrote before) they prorogated before *Whitſunday* till the 4. of *June*, the Governour hath now ſtayed and put off the ſaid Convention, ſo as they hold not the ſame according to their Appointment. Finally the Priſoners deſire to know your Majeſty's Pleaſure, whether they ſhall keep their Day of Entry at Mid-ſummer, or not; wherein, they ſay they, will accompliſh your Majeſty's Commandment. And thus have I thought good to ſignify unto your Royal Majeſty the State of all thoſe Affairs, to the intent your Majeſty ſhould know as much of the ſame as I can get Knowledge of, before the Arrival with your Grace

of

of the ſaid Sir *George:* Which it may pleaſe your Highneſs, of your gracious Clemency and accuſtomed Benignity, to accept in good Part; beſeeching Almighty God to preſerve your Royal Majeſty, *&c.*

To my Lords Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 9. June, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That this Morning I received your Letters of the 7. of *June*, with alſo the News ſent from Sir *Thomas Wharton*, which though it be poſſible that they may be true, yet I think them vain and utterly untrue. And as to the Governour himſelf, if he be a Chriſtian Man, and have any Spot of Honour, Honeſty or Truth in him, he is wholly dedicate to the King's Majeſty, and the moſt deſirous Man that ever I ſaw in Appearance, to have the King's Majeſty his good and gracious Lord, and moſt willing he hath ſhewed himſelf both at the Council and Convention of the Lords here, at the Time of the Diſpatch of the Earl of *Glencairn* and Sir *George Douglas*, and alſo now at this laſt Convention, for to have accompliſhed all the King's Majeſty's Deſires, in Form as they were required: *Which though for his own Part he would moſt gladly do*, as himſelf hath told me ſeriouſly; *yet*, he ſaith, *if he ſhould do any Thing of his own Head and Authority, without the whole Conſent of the great Part of all the Nobility and Council of the*

Realm, they would take a juſt Occaſion thereof, to ſet the whole Realm againſt him, and to deprive him, if they might: And all the Diſobedience that is uſed to him in this Realm, and all the Malice and Hatred that is born him, is only for God's Cauſe and the King's Majeſty: As indeed they murmure here univerſally againſt him, in all Parts of this Realm, ſaying plainly, *That he is an Heretick, and a good* Engliſh-man, *and hath ſold this Realm to the King's Majeſty.* And they ſay, *He muſt needs be a good* Engliſh-man, *for his Anceſtors were* Engliſh-men: As indeed the Governour himſelf hath told me divers Times that his Anceſtors came out of *England, and that he is come of the Houſe of the* Hamptons *in* England; and alſo he ſaith, *That he is the King's Majeſty's poor Kinſman.*

SURELY, my Lord, I cannot think, that if the Lords, mentioned in the ſaid Sir *Thomas Wharton's* News, ſhould make ſuch Party, as is expreſſed, that the Governour would take any Part with them; and it is very unlike that they can be able to make any Party againſt him. Nevertheleſs the State of this Realm is ſo perplexed, that it is hard to judge any Certainty what will follow: For all this while, the Fear of our Wars hath made them ſit ſtill and agree together: But when the Peace ſhall be concluded, it is not unlike that the War will begin here among themſelves, the Realm being divided as it is in ſundry Parties. There is *One* Party, which be called *Hereticks*, and the *Engliſh* Lords, which is the Governour and his Partakers. *Another* Party there is, which be called *Scribes* and *Phariſees*,

Phariſees, which is the Clergy and their Partakers. And then is there a *Third* Party, which ſeemeth to be neuter, and will (as it is thought) be always ready to take the better and the ſtronger Party, if there come any Buſineſs among them. Thus is this Realm divided and perplexed, ſo that it is hard to judge what may follow: But unleſs it may pleaſe God and the King's Majeſty to help to ſtay them, it is very like that great Inconvenience will fall upon them. Touching *James de la Hile*, I have communed with the Governour for him, who promiſed aſſuredly, *That he ſhould be gotten and delivered to the King's Majeſty, if it were poſſible*; and thereupon very inſtantly wrote to the Earl of *Argyle* forthwith; whereof as yet he hath none Anſwer. But yeſterday the ſaid Governour told me, *That he had privily enquired of the ſaid* James de la Hile, *and he is done to wit for a Certainty, that the ſame* James *is dead*: Whereof, as I ſhall hear further, I will advertiſe you; and ſhall not fail, if he be alive, to travel for his Apprehenſion accordingly. To Morrow at Night Sir *George Douglas* will be at *Berwick* in his Journey towards the King's Majeſty. *Finally*, I wonder not a little, that your Lordſhips have not heard of the Proclamations of the Truce on the Borders in this Realm; for I am ſure that the Governour diſpatched his Letters with the Proclamations made for that Purpoſe nine Days ago: And they tell me here, that the ſame be proclaimed, and marvel much that your Lordſhips hear not of the ſame. Thus the holy Trinity, *&c.*

To

To the KING's *Majeſty*, 13. June, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That ſince the Arrival here of Sir *Robert Richardſon* Prieſt, I have, according to your high Commandment and Pleaſure contained in your moſt gracious Letters to me addreſſed by the ſaid Sir *Robert*, commended him on your Majeſty's Behalf to the Governour here, who did very thankfully receive him, and for your Majeſty's ſake hath well entreated him, heard him preach, and alſo hath promiſed him convenient Living and Entertainment; which I truſt he will perform. And with the ſaid Governour's Licence and Conſent, the ſaid Sir *Robert Richardſon* hath been with the Cardinal at *St. Andrews*, with whom he hath had Conference and Communication of ſuch Matters as be contained in his Letters; which I cauſed him now to write unto your Majeſty for the better Declaration of the ſame, as your Highneſs ſhall perceive by his Letters incloſed in this Packet. And alſo according to your Majeſty's other Letters, which were brought hither unto me by Mr. *John Spencer*, I have on your Majeſty's Behalf put him to the Governour's Service, who likewiſe at your Majeſty's Contemplation was heartily content to accept and receive him; and for your Majeſty's ſake hath promiſed to put him in an honeſt Place of Service about him; whereof I thought meet to advertiſe your Highneſs accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To

To my LORD *Parr*, 13. June, 1543.

My very good Lord,

AFTER my moſt hearty Commendations, I have received your Letters of the 11. of *June*: By the which I do perceive, what Matter ſtandeth partly between Sir *Robert Bowes* and his Taker; wherein your Lordſhip deſireth to know, whether he may proceed in that Behalf with his ſaid Taker, to his Ranſoming and Deliverance, without offending any Promiſe, or other Act done by me here, that might be an Impeachment to the ſame. For Anſwer whereunto, your Lordſhip ſhall underſtand, That for my Part I have not promiſed, nor taken any Thing upon me, either for Mr. *Bowes*'s Entry, or of any other of the *Engliſh* Priſoners; only I ſued for the Prorogation of their Entry till Midſummer; which was here granted, without Condition, Bond or Promiſe on my Part, that they ſhould enter at that Day, ſaving that their old Bonds ſhould ſtand in the ſame Strength they ſtood in before: So that for any Thing that I have done, Mr. *Bowes*, and all the reſt which were Priſoners with him, may make their Bargains as well as they can. But as far as I underſtand, all their Takers be bound to the Governour and the Council here, that they ſhall not compone with the ſaid Priſoners for their Ranſoms, nor acquit them

them of their Captivity, without the Licence of the ſaid Governour and Council, who do intend (as far as I can perceive) to uſe Mr. *Bowes* and the reſt of our *Engliſh* Priſoners, in ſuch ſort, as the King's Majeſty ſhall uſe the *Scottiſh* Priſoners; that is to ſay, either to ranſom them, or to ſet them free without Ranſom. And, as I think, if the Peace ſucceed, whereof I ſee no great Difficulty, the King's Majeſty will ſet free without Ranſom, either all or the moſt Part of the *Scottiſh* Priſoners: So that it is like, that the Governour here will do the ſemblable with Mr. *Bowes* and his Fellows accordingly. And it may be that their Takers, having ſome Knowledge thereof, and fearing leſt they ſhall be driven to compone with the Governour for the Ranſoms of our ſaid Priſoners, (in which Caſe peradventure they ſhall not have ſo much as they look for,) would be glad to get aforehand as much as they might, in making their own Bargains with our ſaid Priſoners; which, in my poor Opinion, it ſhall be well done to Mr. *Bowes* and the reſt to conſider as appertaineth. And thus, *&c.*

To my Lords *of* Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 19. June, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That this Day I received your Letters of the 17. of *June*, declaring the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure, both for the Entry of the *Scottiſh*, & alſo the *Engliſh* Priſoners; which I ſhall enſue and accompliſh

pliſh with all the Diligence I can poſſible; though I think it cannot well be brought to paſs, that the *Scottiſh* Priſoners may keep their juſt Day of Entry now at Midſummer: For the Governour lieth ſick at his Houſe at *Hamilton*, which is 30. *Engliſh* Miles hence, and the Lords mentioned in your ſaid Letters be not together, but are ſcattered abroad for a little Time; ſo that it will be three or four Days or we can meet for the Determination of the Matter. If the Governour had not been ſick, I had been with him or this at *Hamilton*, for the Matter touching the Cardinal and the Earl of *Lennox*; but his Sickneſs hath been the Impediment thereof. This Night I ſhall know when I may have Acceſs unto him; and for my Part I ſhall not fail to uſe all the Diligence to me poſſible, for the Accompliſhment of thoſe Things, according to the Continue of your ſaid Letters: But I think the Time ſo ſhort, that it will be after Mid-ſummer or the *Scottiſh* Priſoners can enter; whereof I thought meet to advertiſe your Grace in the mean Seaſon. And *Oliver Sinclair* (whom, ye ſay, the King's Majeſty will ſpecially have to enter) is fourteen Score Miles hence Northwards; ſo that I ſee not how he can keep his Day of Entry. And to ſay mine Opinion of him, whatſoever he ſaith he can declare unto his Majeſty touching his Honour, and the Wealth and Surety of the Governour, as your Grace writeth to me, I aſſure you, I could never perceive in him, ſince mine Arrival here, that he was either well dedicate to the King's Majeſty, or to the Advancement of any his Highneſs's

neſs's godly Purpoſes, or yet to the Wealth and Surety of the Governour.

THE Cardinal on Saturday laſt rode with a good Company of Men, as it were with a Garriſon about him, to *Arbroth*, 24 Miles Northwards from *St. Andrews*, where he now is. I doubt whether he had Licence of the Governour to ride thither or not; but, as far as I can perceive, the Governour hath been ſo laboured by the Friends of the ſaid Cardinal, and of the Earl of *Lennox*, that he now waxeth ſomewhat cold in the Proſecution of them: Wherein I ſhall do what I can to feel his Inclination at mine Acceſs unto him; and ſhall not fail by all the good Means I can, to excite and quicken him in that Behalf. The Succeſs whereof, and all other Things worthy the writing to the King's Majeſty, I ſhall advertiſe unto his Highneſs as I can get Knowledge of the ſame accordingly. And thus the holy Trinity, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council*, 21. June, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That having received a Letter from you, my Lord Privy-Seal, Mr. *Brown*, and Mr. *Paget*, written from *S. Sithes* in *Eſſex*, the 12. of *June*, making Mention that the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure was, that I ſhould eftſoons induce the Governour here to the Apprehenſion of the Cardinal, the Earl of *Lennox*, and their Adherents, by all Means I could poſſibly; the

the Proſecution whereof he hath all this while deferred, until the Concluſion of thoſe Matters betwixt the King's Majeſty and him; which Cauſe of Delay is now removed, and the Peace in a Manner fully determined and concluded, as your ſaid Letter proporteth. I did thereupon require to have Acceſs unto the ſaid Governour, who then was, and yet is ſick, at his own Houſe of *Hamilton*, almoſt 30 *Engliſh* Miles from hence; and upon my Requeſt and Deſire of Acceſs unto him, he wrote me this Letter here incloſed, and ſent to me therewith one *David Panter*, his Secretary and chief Counſellor, to know the Cauſe of my Deſire to ſpeak with him. Whereupon I entred with the ſaid *David Panter* in that Matter, touching the ſaid Cardinal and Earl of *Lennox*, according to the Contents of your ſaid Letter, and prayed him to ſignify the ſame unto the Governour, putting him in Remembrance of ſuch Communication, as heretofore hath paſſed betwixt the ſaid Governour and me, in that Behalf; and of his Alledgeance of the Cauſe of the Stay of his Proceedings againſt the ſaid Cardinal and Earl: Which Cauſe, I told him, was now removed, as is aforeſaid. And the ſaid *David Panter* promiſed me, *That he would ſignify the ſame unto the ſaid Governour*. And in Diſcourſe with him of the Premiſſes, he ſeemed to aſſure me, *That the Governour remained ſtill in great Choler and Diſpleaſure againſt the ſaid Cardinal, and ſpecially againſt the Earl of* Lennox, *with a vehement Deſire to be revenged of them; which*, he ſaid, *there was no Doubt but aſſoon as the Gover-*

nour ſhould know that the Peace were concluded, he would put in Execution, if God ſhould ſend him Health. Yet I am privily advertiſed, that the Cardinal hath made ſuch earneſt Labour by Friends unto the ſaid Governour for his Favour, that he hath been thereby induced to forget and mitigate a great Piece of his Diſpleaſure towards him: But what he will do in that Behalf, it ſhall ſhortly appear; and as I ſhall ſee the Succeſs thereof, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe of the ſame accordingly.

SEMBLABLY, having received Letters from my Lord of *Suffolk*; by the which I do perceive the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure, touching the Entry of the Priſoners now at Midſummer, and the Reſpite of thoſe, which his Majeſty for Conſideration hath reſpited till *Lammas*: I have likewiſe ſignified the ſame to the ſaid Governour, by the ſaid *David Panter*, who hath promiſed me, *That Order ſhall be taken immediately for the Accompliſhment thereof, according to the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure in all Points.* But it is not poſſible for thoſe that ſhall enter, to keep their juſt Day now at Midſummer, the Time is ſo ſhort: As ſhortly after as is poſſible, they ſhall enter. And by the next I ſhall advertiſe your Lordſhips of the Names of thoſe which ſhall enter, and alſo of the Names of thoſe which ſhall remain till *Lammas*, according to the King's Majeſty's Appointment. *Finally*, I received Yeſternight your Lordſhips Letters of the 17. of *June* from *Pirgooth*, mentioning that certain Sail of *French-men*, to the Number of 16 or 17, were ſeen betwixt *Dover* and *Calais*, and ſuppoſed to draw

draw towards thoſe Parts; whereof the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure is, I ſhould enquire diligently whether the ſame were coming towards the Firth, or to any Place of *Scotland*, and thereof to advertiſe with all Diligence. According whereunto I have made Search, and enquired, and thereupon have learned, that there is a *French-man* come into the Haven here of *Leith*, laden with Wines, who ſaith, *he came in Company with the ſaid* 16 *Sail from* Diep; *and left them* 6 *Days ago, between* Humber *and* Flamburgh, *had in a Chaſe, after* 6 *Sail, either of* Engliſh-men *or* Flemings. He ſaith, *They be all* French-men *come out of* Diep, *at their own Charge and Adventure, to ſcour the Seas, and think to meet our* Iſeland *Fleet in thoſe Parts, as they come homewards.* I cauſed my Lord of *Angus*, being now here, to ſend one aboard the ſaid *French-man*, that is come into this Haven; and alſo I uſed all ſuch other Means as I could, to know the Truth, what ſhould be the Intent and Purpoſe of the ſaid 16 Sail of *French-men*; but more than is aforeſaid I cannot yet learn. They be not yet come into the Firth, nor, as far as I can perceive, purpoſe to draw to any Place of *Scotland*: But I have ſpoken to my ſaid Lord of *Angus*, to lay Watch on the Coaſts of this Realm, and to have Regard where they ſhall be come, which he hath promiſed me to do. Some ſay, they ſhould meet with certain Ships and Hulks of the King of *Denmark*, to the Number of 20 or 30 Sail, here about thoſe Coaſts, and ſhould join altogether to keep the Seas againſt the Emperour and the King's

Majeſty; and ſome ſay, they will land all here in *Scotland* to take part with the Cardinal and the Earl of *Lennox* againſt the Governour. Theſe ſeem to be flying Tales; for the ſaid *French-man*, that is come hither into this Haven, ſaith aſſuredly, *they be but Rovers come forth to the Seas out of* Diep *at their own Adventure*, as is aforeſaid, *and never a gentle nor honeſt Man that is Captain among them.* Nevertheleſs I have ſignified the ſame to the Governour here, of my ſelf, by the ſaid *David Panter*, and adviſed him to look unto it, which may percaſe the more excite and ſtir him againſt the ſaid Cardinal and Earl of *Lennox*; and as I ſhall hear further what ſhall become of the ſaid 16 Sail of *French-men*, whereunto I will have good Regard, and alſo how all other Things ſhall ſucceed here; I ſhall not fail to advertiſe with all Diligence accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To my Lords of Suffolk *and* Durham, 25. June, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That this Morning I received your Letters of 23. of *June*, with alſo the *Scottiſh* Ambaſſadors Letters to the Governour, which I have addreſſed unto him preſently: And Yeſternight he ſent me word, that being now recovered of his late Sickneſs, he intendeth to be here to Morrow in *Edinburgh*, and then will commune with me of thoſe Matters, which I lately advertiſed him of by *David*

vid Panter, touching the Proſecution of the Cardinal, and the Earl of *Lennox* : And alſo that touching the Entry of the Priſoners, he had already ſent forth Letters to warn every Man to his Entry : But he would not reſolve who ſhall remain here, and be reſpited to *Lammas*, untill he come hither, and ſpeak with me in that Behalf. For the *Engliſh* Priſoners likewiſe, which the King's Majeſty would have reſpited till the ſaid Time of *Lammas*, whoſe Names be contained in a Schedule here incloſed, the Governour advertiſed me, that he hath already written his Letters to their Takers, for their ſaid Reſpite : And aſſoon as he cometh hither, which, as he ſaith, will be to Morrow, I ſhall with God's Grace be in hand with him, both for the ordering and Perfection of that Matter of the Priſoners Entry, and alſo for the Proclamation of the Truce eſtabliſhed to the firſt of *Auguſt*.

TOUCHING the *French* Navy, I can hear no more than I have written : But now upon your Writing, I ſhall eftſoons cauſe the *French-man* that is come into this Haven of *Leith* to be communed withall, and by all the Ways and Means that I can uſe, I will cauſe him to be groped and enſearched of as much as he knoweth, or at leaſt will confeſs of the ſaid *French* Fleet. Indeed he ſaith, *they be all Ships of* Diep, *come out at their own Charge and Adventure, well appointed for the Wars, and that they look for to meet with certain Ships and Hulks of the King of* Denmark, *at the leaſt* 20 *Sail, and ſo to join with them for to keep the Seas againſt the King's Majeſty and the Emperour*. Thus he ſaith,

ſaith; but what the Truth is, God knoweth, and, as I can learn thereof, I ſhall advertiſe from Time to Time: And in the mean Seaſon, as I have already, ſhall again warn the Governour here, and all the reſt of ſuch as be addicted to the King's Majeſty, to look well unto it, for their own Indemnity, which I think it ſtandeth them upon to do, as I ſuppoſe they will do accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council,* 30. June, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That this Morning the Governour here hath had News from *Aberdeen*, that the 16 Sail of *French-men* lying on the Coaſt there, have landed a few of their Company both at *Aberdeen* and other Places thereabouts, and have convoyed certain Writings to the Queen Dowager, the Cardinal, and the Earl of *Lennox*. And albeit the Captain and ſuch of the *French-men* as came on Land at *Aberdeen*, do ſay that they remain and keep on that Coaſt, for to encounter a certain Fleet of *Flemings*; yet it is thought, that they are come thither for ſome other great Purpoſe: And the Governour is advertiſed, that they have at the leaſt 2000 Men of War aboard, which keep themſelves very cloſe and ſecret with their Ships. And alſo it is thought that they have brought with them the Money and Munition, whereof I wrote in my laſt Letters, that

is

is to ſay 50000 Crowns, 10000 Pikes, 2000 Hagbuts, and certain Pieces of Artillery. Whereupon the Governour is reſolved to go forthwith to *Linlithgow*, and to take Order for the ſure Keeping of the young Queen's Perſon, whom I have adviſed him to remove here to the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*. He aſſureth me that he will be ſure of her Perſon, and ſaith, *That having the King's Majeſty's Order and Aſſiſtance, he eſteemeth not much the Power of his Adverſaries, nor yet for all the Aid that* France *can give them.* But for all that I could ſay afore, or advertiſe, both unto himſelf, and alſo to my Lord of *Angus*, I could not make them ſavour nor believe that the *French-men* would come into thoſe Parts, for ſuch Purpoſe as now beginneth to appear; but now they begin to ſmell it, and to ſtir a little towards the Reſiſtance of ſuch Inconvenience as elſe might enſue. And as I ſhall ſee and hear further, I will advertiſe. And preſently the Governour hath written Letters to his Ambaſſadors there touching this Matter, which he prayed me to convoy in my Packet, as your Lordſhip ſhall herewith receive the ſame accordingly, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council*, 11. July, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That this Morning I received your Letters of the 28. of *June*, with the Articles containing the Words and Sayings of *Drummond*, touching ſuch

Communication as paſſed betwixt him and his Father in Law of the Governour, and the Unſurety and Danger of the young Queen's Perſon; and alſo touching ſuch Communication as was paſſed betwixt him and the Sheriff of *Air* at *Glaſgow*. And to the *Firſt*, Indeed afore his Departure hence, he declared in effect like Matter unto me, which I took to be of ſuch Importance, as I thought it more than neceſſary to be tryed: In ſo much that I was ſo plain with the ſaid *Drummond*, that I told him, I would not take him to be ſo good a Servant to the King's Majeſty as he pretended, unleſs he would cauſe me to have aſſured Knowledge of the Truth of it. And beſides that, I told him plainly, that if the Governour had moved any ſuch Matter to his Father in Law, the ſame had not done his Duty to his Princeſs, nor to the Realm to conceal it. And when the ſaid *Drummond* ſaw, that I took it for ſo earneſt a Matter, he ſeemed to be ſomewhat abaſhed therewith, and prayed me to be good to him, and he would for his Diſcharge cauſe me to ſpeak with his Good-father, of whom he had learned it: Which though I required him moſt inſtantly to do, yet he accompliſhed not; but very ſoon after departed hence to *London*. Wherefore, becauſe he hath ſince my Coming hither told ſome light & untrue Tales, it made me the rather to believe, that this alſo was no Goſpel. Nevertheleſs I determined with my ſelf to try out the Truth thereof, and have made ſundry Means to ſpeak with the ſaid Laird of *Calder*, which yet I could not do, by Reaſon he cometh not to the Court, but keepeth always at Home

Home in his own Houſe. And now I ſhall not fail to deviſe ſome Means to ſpeak with him, and try the Truth, if I can. And rather than it fail, I will take ſome Occaſion to ride to his Houſe to him (which is not paſt 12 Miles hence) if otherwiſe I cannot ſpeak with him. And as I ſhall further learn thereof, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe accordingly. To the *Second*, The Sheriff of *Air* is now at *Air*, in the Weſt-Parts of this Realm, ſo that I cannot preſently ſpeak with him; but aſſoon as I may conveniently ſpeak with him, I ſhall not fail to accompliſh the Contents of your Letters in that Behalf. And for the Matter touching the Earl of *Lennox*, your Lordſhips ſhall underſtand, that the Earl of *Angus* hath told me lately, *That the Earl of* Lennox *would gladly make an Alliance with him, and marry his Daughter the Lady* Margaret Douglas, *whoſe Marriage*, the ſaid Earl of *Angus* ſaith, *he referreth wholly to the King's Majeſty*. Touching the Earl of *Argyle*, he is far hence dwelling in the Highland, ſo that I cannot ſpeak nor commune with him my ſelf, for to win him to the King's Majeſty's Devotion; but ſuch other Ways and Means, as may be deviſed therefore, I ſhall obſerve and accompliſh to the uttermoſt of my poor Wit. And to ſay mine Opinion of him, for that I have perceived of him, in ſuch Communications and Conferences as I have had with him, at his once being here, ſince my Coming hither; I think him to be a good and reaſonable Gentleman, well-minded to the Increaſe of the Amity between thoſe two Realms, and to the Uniting and Conjunction of

them both in one, by this Marriage now in Treaty between my Lord Prince's Grace and the Daughter of *Scotland*. And the Governour hath a ſpecial Truſt and Credit in him; who hath promiſed the ſaid Governour, *That if he will proſecute the Earl of* Lennox, *he will undertake either to take him, or put him out of the Highland*, as the Governour told me himſelf: So that he is eſteemed & taken to be wholly on the Governour's Party; & yet I know that he is much addicted to the Cardinal. Furthermore I have delivered this Day the Ambaſſadors Letters to the Governour, who taketh in marvellous good Part the King's Majeſty's ſending of the ſix Ships to ly in the Mouth of the River of *Clyde*, for the Apprehenſion of the five Ships of *Diep*, mentioned in your ſaid Letters; and hath promiſed me, *That he will forthwith take Order for the victualling of them, as appertaineth.* Finally the *French* Navy, which I lately advertiſed you did ly before *Aberdeen*, are now before *Arbroth*, where the Cardinal is; but what they purpoſe, we cannot yet learn the Certainty. It is ſaid that one Monſieur *de Rohan* of *Bretanny* is among them, and that there be 4000 Men of War at the leaſt in the Ships, whereof is 1000 Hagbuteers. They keep ſtill the Seas along the Coaſts, and ly now afore *Arbroth*, as is aforeſaid, without preſſing to land any Number; and ſay themſelves, That they ly on that Coaſt to meet with the *Flemings*: But ſurely it is thought they come to convoy away the young Queen, and alſo the old, if they can work their Purpoſe to effect. Whereunto the Governour

vernour aſſureth me, that he will have ſuch Regard, as they ſhall fail of their Intent; and hath laid ſure Guard, and good Await about the Houſe of *Linlithgow* where the ſaid Queens are, and intendeth himſelf to go ly there in the Town, and my Lord of *Angus* and other Noblemen with him, till the whole Purpoſe of this *French* Navy ſhall be diſcovered. For he telleth me, *That the young Queen cannot be conveniently removed, becauſe ſhe is a little troubled with the Breeding of Teeth:* And where the ſaid *Drummond* ſaith, *That the Governour ſhould mind her Deſtruction*: By my Truth, I cannot ſee, but he tendreth as much her Health, Preſervation and Surety, as if ſhe were his own natural Child. What ſhall further become of the *French* Navy, and alſo how all other Things ſhall go here worthy Advertiſement, I ſhall not fail, God willing, to ſignify the ſame with all Speed accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 13. July, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That I have received your moſt gracious Letters of the 7. of *July*, with the Copies of the Treaties, both of the Peace, and alſo of the Marriage, and your Majeſty's Commiſſion to demand the Ratification of the ſame, with ſuch other Copies and Writings as it pleaſed your Majeſty to addreſs unto me at that Time. And with the Grace of God, I ſhall not fail, to the uttermoſt of my poor Wit and Power,

to

to accompliſh the Contents of your Majeſty's ſaid Letters, in ſuch ſort, as is to me preſcribed by the ſame, according to my moſt bounden Duty, and alſo of the Succeſs of the ſame: And of all other Things worthy Advertiſement, I ſhall advertiſe with ſuch Diligence, as the Caſe ſhall require. And whereas (being now covenanted by the ſaid Treaty, that your Majeſty ſhould have certain Perſons reſident here, about the young Queen's Perſon, for the Cauſes and Conſiderations expreſſed in the ſaid Treaty) it hath pleaſed your Majeſty to appoint me and my Wife for to ſupply and furniſh that Part of the ſaid Treaty: And for that Purpoſe, your Majeſty's Pleaſure is, I ſhould take Order for the Convoyance of my Wife hither, aſſoon as I can conveniently: I have thought it my bounden Duty to render unto your Royal Majeſty mine humble and lowly Thanks, upon my Knees, for that it hath pleaſed your Majeſty to conceive ſuch an Opinion of us, as to think us meet to ſerve your Highneſs, in a Place of ſuch Truſt and Credit. And as I am bounden, ſo ſhall I not fail (my Life enduring) to ſerve moſt willingly, either here, or whereſoever, and in what ſort it ſhall pleaſe your Majeſty to command me, to the uttermoſt of my Wit and Power; aſſuring alſo for my poor Wife, that ſhe hath as good Will to ſerve, according to your Majeſty's Appointment, as any Woman on Life. But as ſhe is moſt unmeet to ſerve for ſuch a Purpoſe, as your Majeſty hath now appointed, having never been brought up at Court, nor knowing what appertaineth thereto; ſo that, for Lack of

Wit,

Wit, and convenient Experience in all Behalfs, ſhe is undoubtedly not able to ſupply the Place to your Majeſty's Honour: So alſo, though ſhe were meet therefore, yet is ſhe now in ſuch Caſe (being great with Child) as ſhe is not able to take ſuch a long Journey upon her, nor is it poſſible for me to convoy her hither this Summer; and when Winter cometh, the Journey is ſuch, ſo long, foul and tedious, as no Woman can well travel or endure. So that, beſides that ſhe is moſt unmeet for the Purpoſe, for the Cauſes before expreſſed, I know her alſo to have ſuch Impediments, as ſhe cannot continue to ſupply the ſame, nor yet, though ſhe were meet, can I conveniently have her convoyed hither afore the next Summer; which I have thought my bounden Duty to ſignify unto your Majeſty, leſt your Highneſs ſhould be fruſtrated and deceived of your Expectation in that Behalf. For mine own Part, it ſhall be great Comfort and Pleaſure to me, to remain here, or elſewhere, where I may have Occaſion to ſerve your Majeſty, ſo long as ſhall ſtand with your moſt gracious Pleaſure. And in my poor Opinion, it were more the neceſſary, that ſhe, whom your Majeſty would have to be reſident about the young Queen's Perſon here, were a grave and diſcreet Woman, of good Years and Experience; and the better, if ſhe were a Widow, as I think the Lady *Edongcomb* were a meet Woman for ſuch Purpoſe, and many others, whereof I doubt not your Majeſty hath Choice enough; moſt humbly beſeeching your Majeſty to pardon this my Preſumption and bold Writing, which I

do

do in reſpect of my Duty ; and for that I think it convenient that your Majeſty ſhould be ſerved with ſuch as be meet, and can ſerve to your Majeſty's Honour and Contentation.

THE Eſtate of this Realm is ſo perplexed, that I ſee neither Order nor Obedience in the ſame; and now there is appointed a Convention of the Lords and great Men, to be preſent for the Ratification of this Treaty, and alſo for to deviſe upon ſome good Ways, to bring the Realm to a better Order and Perfection : But it is thought that many and of the greateſt Lords, as *Huntley*, *Argyle*, *Bothwell*, *Murray*, and others, will not appear. The *French* Navy is now no more ſpoken of here, nor we cannot learn where they are become. Some ſay they are gone to meet with the Navy of *Denmark*, which ſhould join with them ; but they were not ſeen near the Coaſts of this Realm this Seven-night. As I ſhall hear and perceive thereof, I will advertiſe from Time to Time, as the Caſe ſhall require. I have to Day ſpoken with the Sheriff of *Air* touching ſuch Matter as *John Drummond* declared unto your Majeſty of the Earl of *Lennox* ; and the ſaid Sheriff ſaith, *That, indeed, there was ſuch Communication betwixt him and the ſaid* Drummond *towards that Effect, but not in ſuch ſort as it might be taken thereby, that he was in hope that the ſaid* Lennox *might be induced or reconciled from* France *to your Majeſty's Devotion. For he thinketh aſſuredly, that if* France *will ſupport the ſaid* Lennox, *as he daily looketh to have Money and Munition from thence ; for the*

which

which, he ſent one Stewart *into* France *ſince his Coming hither, and yet hath received no Anſwer ſince his going hence from him: In that Caſe, that if this Aid of Money and Munition do come, the ſaid* Lennox *will not ſurely be won from* France, *but will cauſe much Trouble, as is thought, in this Realm: And many great Men being alſo well given to* France, *by the Procurement of the Cardinal, do alſo abide out from the Governour upon that Purpoſe; which, the Sheriff thinketh, if this Aid come not out of* France, *will be eaſily reduced to good Conformity; and till they be brought to due Obedience unto the Governour here, which muſt be by fair Means or foul, there will be no Time that can ſerve to practiſe with the Earl of* Lennox, *or any of the others, that be not well dedicate to your Majeſty, to win or reconcile them to your Majeſty's Devotion: For if any Means ſhould be uſed in that Behalf, without the Knowledge of the Governour, it might be a Means to bring him into a great Suſpicion of your Majeſty. And though he thinketh that the ſaid* Lennox *would be content to marry the ſaid Lady* Margaret Douglas; *yet whether he would have her ſo, as for her he would leave* France, *and adhere firmly to your Majeſty, he is in great Doubt: But he thinketh ſurely if the Governour and the ſaid* Lennox *were good Friends, and that* Lennox *would obey and acknowledge the Governour, as the Parliament hath admittted, in that Caſe the ſaid* Lennox *might be the more facily induced, both to the Marriage, to leave* France, *& alſo to be reconciled to your Majeſty.* This is the ſaid Sheriff's Mind & Opinion in that part, *which he prayed*

me

me to ſignify unto your Majeſty.

FINALLY, where it hath pleaſed your Royal Majeſty of late, to beſtow on me the Office of your great Gardrobe, which the Lord *Windſor* lately had; conſidering it is an Office of Charge, and that your Majeſty's Pleaſure is, to have me to remain here; ſo that I neither knowing the Eſtate of the Office, nor yet how I ſhall diſcharge my Duty towards your Majeſty in the ſame, I muſt needs upon my Knees humbly beſeech your Majeſty to be my good Lord in that Behalf: It may therefore pleaſe the ſame, to appoint my very good Friend Mr. *Wriotheſley* to help to diſcharge me in the ſaid Office during mine Abſence. And to the intent he may the better look to it, I ſhall moſt humbly beſeech your Highneſs, to make him joint Patentee with me. In which Caſe, I doubt not, he is ſo much my Friend, as he will not take any Part of the Fee from me, nor yet meddle with the Office when I am in *England*, otherwiſe than as he and I ſhall agree. Eftſoons beſeeching your Majeſty moſt humbly to pardon me, that I thus preſume to trouble your Highneſs with mine own private Cauſes, and of your accuſtomed, moſt noble and gentle Nature and Benignity, to take my Boldneſs therein in good Part; for I have no Refuge but only your Majeſty, whom, and none other, I do and will depend upon, as I am moſt bounden. And thus, *&c.*

FH
MVSEVM
BRITANNICVM

To the KING's *Majeſty*, 16. July, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That likeas in my laſt Letters I ſignified unto your Highneſs, that a Convention of the Lords was appointed here at *Edinburgh*, both for the Ratification of the Treaty now paſſed, and alſo to deviſe ſome good Ways for the Eſtabliſhment of this Realm; where it was thought, that ſundry of the greateſt Lords would not appear: So now the Governour telleth me, *That the Cardinal, the Earls of* Huntley, Argyle, Lennox *and* Bothwell *do make great Aſſemblies and Gatherings of Men to very great Numbers, intending to meet at* Stirling *the* 20. *of this Month, and ſo to come to* Linlithgow *to ſurprize the young Queen, and afterwards* (if they can) *to depoſe and put him down, which*, he ſaith, *is their full Intent and Purpoſe. And all this*, he ſaith, *doth proceed by the Procurement of the Cardinal, who alſo hath procured the Lord* Home, *the Laird of* Balcleuch, *and the* Kers, *to ſtir all the Miſchief and Trouble they can on the Borders, and to make Rodes and Incurſions into* England, *only to break the Peace and breed Contention betwixt both the Realms; which he prayeth your Majeſty to conſider, and weigh whence it proceedeth, and to bear ſomewhat with the ſame, not imputing the Fault thereof unto him:* Which yet, as the Caſe ſtandeth, he cannot remedy. *The Earl of* Murray, as the Governour telleth me, *is coming*

owards him, with his own Family only, in quiet manner, and is none of the ſaid Conventicle. But the Earl of Argyle, he ſaith, hath greatly deceived him; for beſides that he is his near Kinſman, he hath made him many fair Promiſes, and is ſworn to him, which now he ſeemeth to have clearly forgotten, and is knit and joined againſt him, with the ſaid Cardinal and Earl of Lennox. Nevertheleſs he telleth me, That he had made out Letters to all his Friends and Servants, and hath warned the Country in the Queen's Name, upon Pain of Death, to be ready forthwith to reſiſt this Rebellion. So that, he aſſureth, that within thoſe 3 or 4 Days, here will be 20000 Men, and with the Grace of God, he ſaith, if the ſaid Cardinal and Earls of the adverſe Party do come forward and keep their Appointment, he will ſurely meet them in the Field; and in caſe they retire, he will ſeek them and ſpend his Life upon them. This, he ſaith, is his utter Determination, not to deſiſt till he be revenged of the Cardinal and his Partakers, whatſoever Cumber or Travel he endure for the ſame. And the chief Cauſe of this Rebellion againſt him, is for God's Cauſe and your Majeſty's; for they make their Pretence of this Commotion and Inſurrection to be for the Defence of the Faith and holy Church, and alſo for the Preſervation of the Liberty and Freedom of the Realm, which, they ſay, he hath ſold to you, calling him an Heretick, and an good Engliſh-man; wherewith the People be ſo incenſed, that they ariſe full and whole in the North Parts, as the Bruit goeth. Wherefore, the Governour ſaith, that his Truſt is in your Majeſty,

jeſty, and that you will aid and ſupport him, in ſuch wiſe, as he may be the better able to ſtay the Realm, and puniſh the Offenders after their Demerits. I asked him what kind of Aid he would demand of your Majeſty? He ſaid, *That he had Men enough, and would not, for his Part, bring in no* Engliſh-men *into the Realm, unleſs his adverſe Party brought in any* French-men *to take their Part, in which Caſe he would ſupply to your Majeſty for the Aid of* Engliſh-men. *But in the mean Seaſon, if it might like your Majeſty to give him ſome Furniture and Help of Money, he would employ it in God's Cauſe and yours: And notwithſtanding that his Enemies make him all this Cumber, only upon intent to impeach him, ſo that he ſhall not be able to obſerve his Part and Promiſe now made with your Majeſty*; he ſaith, *he will ſpend his Life in that Quarrel, and hold and keep all Promiſes with your Majeſty, or elſe die in the Field for the ſame: And to Morrow*, he ſaith, *he will ride to* Linlithgow, *and ly there about the Queen, till his whole Force ſhall aſſemble; and in caſe he ſhall hear that his Enemies come forwards, he will remove the Queen to the* Blackneſs, *and put ſure Folks about her there; which*, he ſaith, *is a Place of ſuch Strength, as it is impregnable; and then will he go towards his Adverſaries, and, with God's Grace, he will over the Water at* Stirling *to meet them in the Field. Hereof he prayed me to advertiſe your Majeſty with Diligence, truſting that your Highneſs will now conſider his Eſtate, and the rather help to ſupport him againſt thoſe who be contrary to God, your Majeſty,*

and the common Weal of their own Country. The Bruit is very great of this Rebellion and Commotion, and of the great Gathering of Men made by the Cardinal and Earls aforenamed; but the Governour and the Earl of *Angus* ſeem to be of good Courage, and put no doubt to ſubdue and repreſs them. What will follow, God knoweth; for undoubtedly there is great Appearance of Miſchief. It is alſo ſaid, *That eleven of the* French *Ships, which have kept off and about the Coaſt here of this Realm, do now ly behind an Iſle, called the* May, *within the Firth, whereof four of them be great Ships of four Tops, and ſeven of a leſs ſort:* But for what Purpoſe they ly there, it is unknown. The Governour hath Knowledge and Advertiſement of their lying there, and ſaith, *He will have Regard to the ſame.*

The *Scottiſh* Ambaſſadors be not yet come out of *England*, and when they ſhall come, conſidering what Trouble and Buſineſs is toward, I ſee not how there ſhall be any quiet Convention of the three Eſtates of the Realm, for to paſs the Ratification of the Treaty; nor yet how the Hoſtages ſhall be laid within the time limited by the Treaty, for the Performance of the Conditions of the Marriage. The Eſtate of things here is ſo perplexed, and ſuch malicious and deſpiteful People, I think, live not in the World, as is the common People of this Realm, ſpecially towards *Engliſh-men*, as I have well found and proved ſince my coming hither. As all things ſhall ſucceed, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe with ſuch Diligence as the Caſe ſhall require. And thus, *&c.*

To

To the KING's *Majeſty*, 17. July, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That likeas I wrote in my laſt Letters that 11 Sail of the *French* Ships lay behind the *May* within the Firth, ſo this Day are come into *Leith* here, and into *Bruntiſland*, within the ſaid Firth, 7 Sail of them ſo well beaten, that they are not able to keep the Seas until they be repaired, and many of their Men ſore hurt. They ſay, and ſo it appeareth, *That they met with* Engliſh-men *afore* Laſtoffe *at* Erfordneſs, *which have ſo dreſſed them*; and they curſe the Cardinal here, *for this* (ſay they) *they have gotten for his Sake, becauſe the* Engliſh-men *ſuppoſed that the Queen and the ſaid Cardinal had been aſhip-board with them.* They want 6 or 7 Sail of their Company, and know not whether they be taken or eſcaped; but thoſe that be here be ſo well beaten, that it is thought, they will not be meet to go to the Seas again this Fourtnight, ſpecially the greateſt Ship among them, which they call the *Sacker* of *Diep*; *and in her*, they ſay, *there be ſome* Engliſh-men *which leapt into her when ſhe was boarded, and ſo remain Priſoners with the* French-men: But what *Engliſh-men* they be, or how many they be, or whether it be true or not, I cannot yet learn the Certainty; but aſſoon as I ſhall know further in that Behalf, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe the ſame indelayedly. This Evening the Earl of *Angus* and the Lord *Maxwell*, who came

this Day to this Town, were with me, and told me, *That the Cardinal, the Earl of* Huntley, Argyle, Lennox *and* Bothwell, *and the Lords* Home *and* Balcleuch, *with all their Partakers, made great Preparation and Aſſemblies againſt the Governour and his Adherents, and gathered great Force; the Cardinal and* Huntley *in the North Parts,* Argyle *and* Lennox *in the Weſt Parts, and* Bothwell, Home *and* Balcleuch *in the Eaſt Parts upon the Marches*; ſo that the Governour is yet in doubt, which Way to direct his Journey firſt, and ſurely there is great Appearance of much Trouble and Inconvenience. Wherefore they told me, *That the Governour ſent them to me to deviſe with me, for my removing to* Temptallon, *becauſe when he is gone out of this Town, he doubteth (the Country being all in ſuch a Stir and Commotion) how I ſhould be entreated*: And ſo before they depart this Town, I have reſolved with them to go to *Temptallon* aforeſaid, not without Cauſe, for the Governour being here, I have not been uſed in friendly ſort; and if he were away, I find the Malice of the People here ſuch towards all *Engliſh-men*, that they would not lett to execute the ſame to the Deſtruction both of me and mine. For the Governour being in the Town, as I walked here in a Garden, and ſome of my Folks with me, on the Backſide of my Lodging, one (but I cannot tell who) ſhot an Half-hag amongſt us, and miſſed not one of my Men, I dare ſay, four Inches, beſides other deſpiteous Parts which they have played me ſince I came hither, whereby they have largely declared their Malice, and yet the Of-

fender

fender can never be known. The ſaid Earl of *Angus* hath ſubſcribed the Articles of the Device, which your Majeſty ſent unto me with your laſt Letters; and the Lord *Maxwell* telleth me, *That aſſoon as he received the like Articles from your Majeſty by his Son, he forthwith ſubſcribed the ſame, and ſent it to your Majeſty.* The reſt I have not yet ſpoken with, becauſe they be not here; but aſſoon as I can poſſibly, I ſhall not fail to accompliſh that Part, according to your gracious Commandment. I call and cry ſtill upon the Governour, and other your Majeſty's Friends here, to look to the Surety of the young Queen's Perſon, which, they ſay, they will do; but the Governour will not be induced to remove her hither to the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, ſaying, *That he will ſo provide for that Part, as he will be ſure enough of her*; which Way they be not yet certainly reſolved. As they ſhall reſolve in that Behalf, and as all other Things ſhall go here, I ſhall advertiſe your Majeſty from time to time, as I may get Knowledge accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

A LETTER *from the* KING'S *Majeſty to Sir* Ralph Sadler, 22. July, 1543.

TRUSTY and right well beloved, We greet you well, and by your Letters of the 16. of this Preſent, we have at length perceived the perplexed State of the Affairs there, with the Determination of the Governour touching the ſame.

And to the intent he may now in this Time of Trouble receive ſome Comfort at our Hands; likeas we have already written to our Couſin of *Suffolk*, to ſend unto you 1000 Pounds, to be delivered unto him by way of a Preſent, or Token from us; ſo we have now written unto him ſuch Letters as you ſhall perceive by the Copy ſent herewith unto you, willing you for your Credence to declare unto him as followeth.

Firſt, You ſhall declare unto him, That where we perceive by your Advertiſement, how the Cardinal with his Complices and Partakers labour to make a Revolt and Rebellion againſt him: We be right glad (ſtanding things between us as they do) to underſtand how prudently he prepareth both to withſtand and refell the ſame, and alſo to put in Surety the Perſon of the young Queen, which is the Mark they ſhoot at, thinking, that if they might once get her into their Hands, they ſhould thereby make ſuch a Party, as they ſhould be able to diſpoſe of the Government of the Realm, as to them ſhould ſeem moſt expedient.

Secondly, Where he ſeemed in his laſt Conference with you, to deſire ſome Aid of Money of us, for his Supply in this Trouble, ye ſhall tell him, That over and beſide the Token which we have ſent him, if the Caſe ſo require, giving us Warning in time, we ſhall ſo help him, and conſider his Caſe, as he ſhall have good Cauſe to ſay, we be an aſſured Friend towards him, and the Common-wealth of that Realm, as our Amity now requireth. But ye ſhall here tell him, that ſeeing all the Nobles of

Scotland

Scotland have choſen him to be their Governour, by a common Conſent, and have ſubſcribed to the ſame; our Opinion is, That he ſhould not only make their Doings therein manifeſt to the whole World, whereby their Inconſtancy and Diſloyalty may appear; but alſo being now well learned by the Example and Experience of the Cardinal and others, what it is to give Scope and Liberty to ſuch as be bent and determined againſt him, in caſe any of them come in his Hands, he ſhould beſtow them where they ſhould do him nor the Realm no Hurt; And in the mean Seaſon, upon their open Attempt, proclaim and uſe ſuch of them, as he ſhall think good, as Rebels and Traitors to the Queen and the Realm accordingly.

Thirdly, Where it appeareth, That he mindeth to meet the Rebels on the other Side of the Water, and ſo to give them Battle, if they will abide it; you ſhall ſay, We think it not meet that he ſhould paſs the ſaid Water, nor put himſelf in Hazard at his Enemies Call; but we think it moſt expedient and neceſſary for him to take *Stirling* in his own Hands, whereby he may be Maſter of the Paſſage; and then, as he may be ſure to be Maſter of all that is on this Side the ſaid Water: So he may take Advantage of his Enemies and fight with them, or leave them, as ſhall be moſt for his own Commodity.

Fourthly, Where he deſireth us to take in good Part for a Time, though the Borderers do not as becometh them; you ſhall to that tell him, That if he will be ſo content, we ſhall ſo chaſtiſe thoſe

Borderers, as with our Advice he may plant others in their Places; for which Purpoſe we have written to our Couſin of *Suffolk*, and to the Lord Warden of our Marches, to put all our Borders in Order for the ſame, willing you to advertiſe our Lieutenant and Warden of his Determination in this Behalf.

Fifthly, Where it appeareth by your Letters, That 11 of the *French* Ships, which have kept that Coaſt this long Seaſon, ly now in the *May*: You ſhall underſtand, that being lately the whole Number of 16, in their Return towards *France*, there encountered with them 6 of our Ships, which took two of them, and had undoubtedly taken the Admiral and moe of the beſt of them, if they durſt have tarried it; but perceiving themſelves at the laſt too weak, after a ſore Fight betwixt them, they ſhare off, and theſe 11 plyed again towards *Scotland*, though there we cannot yet certainly hear what is become of them. And if the Governour think it good, we will ſend our Navy to the *May*, where they be, to take them, which ſhall be a great Surety to *Scotland*, & a great Diſcourage to all that depend upon *France*: But in that Caſe the Governour muſt permit our Ships to take them, though they ſhould fly into *Leith* for Succour, and alſo help them with Victuals and Neceſſaries if they ſhall need the ſame; willing you to know his Mind therein, and to ſignify the ſame unto us with all Diligence, doing what ye can to cauſe him to ſtay them till our Ships come; and if that will not be granted, then we would ye ſhould have

a

a diligent Eye upon them, that you may advertiſe us a Seven-night at the leaſt, before they ſhall be ready to depart, that we may provide and lay for them, in ſuch Place for the taking of them by the Way, as ſhall be moſt convenient.

Sixthly, You ſhall underſtand, That a Sirname on the Weſt Borders, called the *Davidſons*, whereof many belong to the Earl of *Angus* and his Brother, have lately made ſundry Incurſes into our Realm: Wherefore our Pleaſure is, That ye ſhall declare the ſame unto the ſaid Earl and Sir *George*, adviſing them to have Regard whom they truſt and take for their Friends; for if theſe which be towards them ſhould be the firſt Breakers and Offenders of the Peace, it might give Men Occaſion to think, that either themſelves be not ſo ſincere, as they be indeed towards us, or elſe that they foreſee not ſo well whom they truſt as appertaineth. And you ſhall alſo preſs the Governour as much as you may, in the Points before ſpecified, touching the Borders; the Puniſhment of whom, that is to ſay, of ſuch as be againſt him, and procure thoſe Incurſes, ſhall be a Mean to make them alſo retire Home, and percaſe to leave the Party they now take, when the Partakers ſhall have moſt need of them.

Seventhly, Our Pleaſure is, That if this Matter grow to ſuch a Garboil and Extremity, as the young Queen ſhall be removed from *Linlithgow*; you ſhall do what you can by all good Means and Perſwaſion, both with the Governour, the Earl of *Angus* and Sir *George Douglas*, to get her removed

to

to *Temptallon*; but whether that ſhall be granted or no, you ſhall travel, that the old Queen may be ſecluded from her, and left at *Linlithgow*, or where it ſhall pleaſe her. Which the Governour may, and has good Cauſe to do, ſeeing this Conſpiracy for her Surprize could not be made but by her Conſent; the like whereof ſhe will undoubtedly attempt hereafter by all Means, ſo as the young Queen cannot be ſure in her Company; foreſeeing that he put moſt truſty and ſure Folks about her, both for her ſure Keeping, and Preſervation of her Health accordingly.

Eighthly, OurPleaſure is, That you ſhall alſo adviſe the Governour, the Earl of *Angus*, and our ſure Friends there, before they ſhall join with their Enemies, to put all the ſtong Holds in ſuch ſure Hands and Cuſtody, as whatſoever ſhould chance, they may be preſerved and kept againſt the Conſpirators, and to the Benefit of the Party which be obedient, and have concluded with us upon this Peace. And if it ſhall come to the Fight, you ſhall require the Governour on our Behalf, that albeit it be their Manner to light all on Foot when they join in Battle, yet he will, at our Deſire, preſerve one Thouſand good Men with a good Captain ſtill on Horſeback, ſo as the ſame may ſtand ſtill in a Wing, or Stale, till the Forces be joined, and then to enter freely upon the Rebels; which, if he follow it, ſhall be much to his Benefit, and to the great Diſcomfit of his Enemies. Given under our Signet at our Mannor of *Oatland*, the 22. of *July*, the 35. Year of our Reign, *&c.*

The

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 31. July, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That this Day the Governour ſent for me, and told me, *That the Lord* Fleming, *and the Biſhop of* Orkney, (which be both knit and joined with the Cardinal and that Party againſt the Governour) *had been with him, as ſent from the Cardinal and his Complices; and on their Behalf proponed, That if the Governour would not hold this Convention at* Stirling, *but needs would have them come hither to* Edinburgh, *in that they deſired for their Security firſt to have Pledges for them, that they ſhould come and go ſafe, the Earl of* Caſſils, *the Abbot of* Paiſley, *Sir* George Douglas, *the Earl of* Glencairn's *Son and Heir, and the Lord* Maxwell's *Son and Heir.* 2. *That the Caſtle of* Edinburgh *ſhould be delivered out of the Governour's Hands to the Provoſt of the Town here, and that all the Pikes, Guns, and ſuch Weapons as were now in this Ruffle taken out of the ſame, ſhould be forthwith laid in again.* 3. *That all ſuch Footmen as the Governour had waged, being about* 700, *ſhould be diſcharged.* 4. *That the Town of* Leith, (who be noted all to be good Chriſtians,) *ſhould have Commandment not to ſtir from Home, nor to come to this Town during the Time of this Convention.* 5. *That their Councils ſhould be kept in the Town, in their Judicial Houſe, called the Tolbooth.* 6. *That the Governour ſhould have no Halberts nor Weapons born about him.*

him. Thoſe, the Governour told me, *be their Deſires, which be ſo unreaſonable, as he neither hath, nor will grant them. But becauſe they ſhall have no juſt Cauſe of Dread of Life, or bodily Harm, he hath now ſent unto them the Earl* Mariſhal, *the Abbot of* Paiſley, *and Sir* James Lermonth, *to charge them by his Authority in the Queen's Name, to come hither to this Convention in quiet Manner, for the Concluſion and Ratification of the Treaties now concluded with your Majeſty; and further, to deviſe upon ſuch Things, as may tend to the Quietation of this Realm, and for the Common-weal of the ſame; and if they, or any of them be afraid of bodily Hurt, he is content to lay his own Son in Pledge, that they ſhall come and go ſafe. And alſo, if any of them be afraid of Sir* George Douglas, *he ſhall in like wiſe lay his Son, the Maſter of* Morton, *or, if they be afraid of any that is here about the Governour, whoſoever they be afraid of, ſhall lay them in a Pledge. This,* the Governour ſaith, *he hath offered them;* which I told him was too much. *But he thinketh aſſuredly, That for all that, they will not come here, and that they mind nothing leſs, than that the Treaties now taken with your Majeſty ſhould take Effect; for the Biſhop of* Orkney, he ſaith, *did privately practiſe with him, in ſuch ſort, as the Earl of* Huntley *did afore, for the Concluſion of a Marriage between the young Queen and his Son, and made him large Promiſes in that part, on the Behalf of the ſaid Cardinal and his Complices.* But the Governour remaineth firm towards your Majeſty, *and,* as he ſaith, *will rather*

be

be torn in Pieces, than ſwerve from his Promiſe made to your Highneſs. And alſo he told me, *That the ſaid Cardinal and his Fellows, notwithſtanding that they now make a Face and Pretence of Convention, for Quietneſs and Agreement to be had among them, yet they mind nothing leſs; for while they now diſſemble and be a treating of the ſame, he is credibly informed, that they do ſecretly practiſe of new to aſſemble and gather their Folk, intending to come ſuddenly upon him, and to put him down, if they can. For what with that he hath thus ſuffered them, and again with the Hope they have of Aid of Money and Munition out of* France, which is much bruited here to be coming *with* 19 *or* 20 *Sail of great Ships, and Ambaſſadors from the* French *King and the Biſhop of* Rome, *whereof one ſhould be the Duke of* Guiſe's *Son, or the Duke himſelf, as a* French-man *that is here arrived,* whom I wrote of in my laſt Letters, *doth plainly declare and affirm: Thoſe Rebels do therewith grow into ſuch a Pride, that he thinketh ſurely, they will never be daunted but by Force and Battle, for the which he maketh him ready.* And here he complained much of Lack of Money, ſaying, *That he neither had Money, nor yet could get his Plate coined in Time to do him ſervice; wherefore his only Refuge was to your Majeſty, praying me to take ſome way and order with my Lord* Suffolk *for his preſent Relief, till your Majeſty might eftſoons be advertiſed of his Neceſſity: In which Caſe his Truſt is, your Majeſty will help him both with Men and Money, in ſuch wiſe as he may be able to repreſs his Enemies;*

Enemies; the Honour and Benefit whereof, he ſaith, *ſhall be your Majeſty's: For in Caſe he be ſo impeached by his Enemies, either by convoying away the young Queen, or otherwiſe that he ſhall not be able to keep and perform the Treaties now paſſed with your Majeſty,* he aſſureth me, *that he will in that Caſe, with your Majeſty's aſſured Friends here, make you ſuch an Entry into* Scotland *that all ſhall be your Majeſty's on this ſide the Water of* Forth; *alledging that all the ſtrong Holds in the ſame,* which he rehearſed to me by Name, *ſhould be at your Majeſty's Will and Commandment.* This he ſpake very conſtantly unto me; wherefore conſidering his preſent Neceſſity, with his good Determination towards your Majeſty, I thought it beſt both to put him in Comfort, and alſo, to continue him in that good Mind and Purpoſe, to offer him, on your Majeſty's Behalf, the 1000 Pounds which your Majeſty before ſent him; being hitherto by me ſtayed at *Berwick,* as I lately wrote unto your Majeſty: Which offer he took in very good part, and moſt humbly thanked your Highneſs for the ſame; *praying me nevertheleſs eftſoons to diſpatch a Poſt to your Majeſty, to advertiſe the ſame of his Eſtate, truſting that your Grace would thereupon take Order for his further Relief, both of Money and Men, to the Number of 4 or 5000, whereof 1 or 2000 to be good Archers, which he would moſt gladly have to be put in readineſs to help him, as the Caſe ſhall require.* Thus, he prayed me, to write unto your Majeſty, which I promiſed him to do: Beſeeching your Majeſty

to

to pardon my Preſumption and Boldneſs, in beſtowing of your ſaid 1000 *Libs* in this ſort; which I have done for the beſt, and for the better Advancement of your Majeſty's Affairs. And to ſay my poor Opinion, if thoſe Matters grow to extremity, I ſee not but your Majeſty, in and for the attaining of your Purpoſe here, muſt needs be at further Charge to ſuſtain the Governour, and ſuch as be aſſured to your Majeſty, who have no Money to maintain the Quarrel withal. For the other Party will do what they can for *France*, from whence they look aſſuredly for Aid; which maketh them ſo high, that now they ſeem nothing to eſteem or weigh the Governour. I have alſo communed this Day with the Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, and the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*; by whom I can perceive none other, but that, notwithſtanding the late Appointment with the Cardinal and his Complices, they think nevertheleſs this Matter will grow to a Bargain, which they call a Battle: For they tell me plainly, *That the ſaid Cardinal and his Folks do ſecretly gather and aſſemble their Force again: Wherefore they deſire much the Aid of* Engliſh-men, *and ſpecially a good Number of good Archers, which they would fain put in a Readineſs forthwith in all Events.*

THE Queen's Perſon, they tell me, is indifferently well kept, and though the Cardinal and all his Complices do ly now at *Stirling*, where ſhe is; yet they ſay, That the Barons which keep her, will not ſuffer paſt one or two of them at once, and but one Man with him, to come within the Gates.

And where the old Queen deſired to have the Cardinal lodged within the Caſtle, the ſaid Barons would in no wiſe ſuffer it, ſo that, as they ſay, whatſoever Trouble be within the Realm, the young Queen's Perſon will be ſurely preſerved for to be delivered into *England* at the Time appointed.

THUS have I declared unto your Majeſty, how Things go here at this Time; and to Morrow I think it will appear at the Return of the Earl *Mariſhal*, the Abbot of *Paiſley*, and Sir *James Lermont*, whether the Cardinal and his Complices will come in to the Governour upon ſuch Security as he hath offered them, which, if they refuſe, it is facile and eaſy to be judged that they mind not well towards him, nor yet that the Treaties now paſſed with your Majeſty ſhould take good Effect. As I ſhall ſee further hereof, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe with Diligence. And thus, *&c.*

A Letter from the KING'S *Majeſty to* Ralph Sadler, 4. Auguſt, 1543.

TRUSTY and right well-beloved, we greet you well, and have received your Letters of the laſt of *July*: By the Contents whereof, we perceive ſuch Conference as you had lately with the Governour, the Earls of *Angus* and *Glencairn*, the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, touching the Overtures made by the Biſhop of *Orkney* and the Lord *Fleming* on the Behalf of the Cardinal and his Complices, being the ſaid Lord *Fleming* and

Biſhop

Biſhop of that Party; & alſo concerning ſuch Aid as the ſaid Governour and the reſt before-named, do deſire of us for their Defence and Surety, with a Repetition of their Offers unto us, in Caſe the Governour ſhall not be able ſo to daunt the Cardinal and his Partakers, as they ſhall agree to the Ratification of the Treaties paſſed betwixt us, or that the Queen ſhall be convoyed away, whereby they ſhall not be able to deliver her at the Time by the Treaties appointed and preſcribed. For Anſwer whereunto, our Pleaſure is, That immediately upon the Receipt hereof, you ſhall make your Repair to the Governour, and making unto him our hearty Commendations, with condign Thanks for his honourable Proceedings and friendly Offers made unto us, you ſhall declare unto him, that we be of ſuch Mind and Determination towards him again, as he may be well aſſured, that neither now, nor hereafter, ſhall we ſuffer him to receive any ſuch Damage or Diſhonour, as he ſhall not have good Cauſe in the end to ſay, that he hath had a moſt conſtant and faithful Friend of us. And for his preſent Relief at this time, we have, according to his Deſire, appointed our Lieutenant in thoſe Parts, to put in Order 5000 Men to be addreſſed unto him, when he and you together ſhall by your Letters deſire the ſame. Which 5000 Men ſhall enter in two Parts, the one from the Weſt-Marches, in the Conduct of Sir *Thomas Wharton*, till he ſhall arrive with the Lord *Maxwell*; and then the ſaid Lord *Maxwell* to be chief Captain of that Number: The other by the Eaſt and middle Marches,

in the Conduct of Sir *Ralph Evres* Knight, *Brian Leighton*, *Robert Colingwood* and *Robert Horſley* Eſquires, till they ſhall arrive with the Earl of *Angus*; and then the ſaid Earl to be their chief Captain: Accounting the ſaid Earl and Lord *Maxwell*, with all the reſt of our Friends there, which adhere ſurely to him, to be of ſuch Honour and Truth, as we dare well commit the leading of our People to them: Providing that the ſaid Earl of *Angus* and the Lord *Maxwell* do ſend ſome truſty Men of Honour and Eſtimation to receive the ſaid Sir *Thomas Wharton*, and Sir *Ralph Evres*, with ſuch as come with them, at the ſaid Borders, to help to conduct them and victual them, till they ſhall join with their other Forces, and ſhall alſo, after they be joined, uſe the Advice and Counſel of the ſaid Sir *Thomas*, and Sir *Ralph*, *Brian Leighton*, *Robert Colingwood*, and *Robert Horſley*, which ſhall have the Conduct of them into *Scotland*, in all things touching any Enterprize and Exploit to be done, and likewiſe for the victualling and placing of the ſame accordingly. And where the Governour deſireth to have ſuch as we ſhall ſend for his Aid, bring ſome Victual with them; we have for his Satisfaction herein, not only taken Order that they ſhall bring as much Victual with them as can conveniently be prepared in the ſhort Time of their Aſſembly; but alſo that Plenty of Corn ſhall be ſent into the Firth, both from *Newcaſtle* and from *Berwick*; not doubting but the Governour with the reſt of the Earls and others our Friends, and ſpecially thoſe which ſhall have the chief Charge of our

Subjects

Subjects, will take Order, that when it ſhall arrive, it may be employed for the Victualling of the ſame, as appertaineth. And our further Pleaſure is, That you ſhall alſo declare to the ſaid Governour and the reſt of the Lords our Friends there, that in Caſe the Number now ſent ſhall not ſo daunt the ſaid Cardinal, as he and his Complices ſhall be glad and fain to conſent to the Ratification of the Treaties, the laying Pledges and all other Things convenient, or that the ſaid Cardinal ſhall convoy away the young Queen's Perſon, we will prepare a greater Furniture to repreſs their Malice; not doubting but the Governour will (in Caſe of that Neceſſity) deliver unto us the Holds which he hath promiſed to deliver: Aſſuring the ſaid Governour, that in Caſe they take away the Perſon of the young Queen, and diſpoſe her Marriage otherwiſe than by his own Conſent, we will, by Force of our Title and Superiority, make him King of the reſt of *Scotland* beyond the Firth, aiding him with our Power by Sea and by Land, to recover the ſame, ſo as he go through with the Overture of Marriage betwixt his Son and our Daughter the Lady *Elizabeth*, which is of ſuch ſort, and ſhall be ſuch Honour and Eſtabliſhment to his Son after him, as he could not recover the like Party in Chriſtendom: And being now in ſuch Terms with the Governour and the reſt of our Friends there, that we muſt account our Affairs all one; we can do no leſs but to remember unto him, how they have been heretofore abuſed by the Cardinal and his Partakers, and what Inconveniencies have enſued of the ſame, to

the Intent they may hereafter beware of the Craft and Falſhood of him and his Angels, and utterly ſtop their Ears to any Thing that can be ſaid on his Behalf. Wherefore you ſhall deſire and pray both the Governour and the reſt of the ſaid Lords our Friends, and ſpecially the Earl of *Glencairn* and the Lord *Maxwell*, to weigh their Affairs more deeply, and to conſider how they have been now twice deluded by the crafty Means of the ſaid Cardinal; once at his Deliverance, and now again at the Deliverance of the young Queen; requiring them at the Contemplation of our Advice and Counſel, and alſo in Reſpect of their own Honours and Eſtimation, which ſhall be much defaced in the World, if he ſhould eftſoons deceive them the third Time, to beware of him, and utterly to cloſe their Ears, as is aforeſaid, againſt him and his Complices. Which Advice and Counſel if they follow not, but percaſe ſhall tolerate many Things, in hope of better, whereby he ſhall get the upper-hand and Victory of them, what Scruple ſoever they have of an honeſt Zeal, which would be loath to have any Slaughter in their native Country: They may be aſſured in that Caſe that he will ſpare none of them, but diſpatch them, either together, or one after another, as he ſhall have his moſt Opportunity. And therefore, ſeeing the ſaid Cardinal is now at *Stirling*, and travelleth ſecretly to aſſemble again his Army, to the intent he may both depoſe the Governour, and of all the reſt diſpoſe at his Pleaſure; conſidering his Force, being ſo lately diſparkled, will not ſoon or eaſily be brought a-

gain

gain together: Our Advice and Counſel is, That the Governour ſhall ſecretly and ſuddenly, in any wiſe, ſend a good Band of his Men to *Stirling*, and either there to take him and bring him to the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*, or at the leaſt to drive him over the Water, and then to ſet ſuch an aſſured Order for the ſafe keeping of the Bridge, as neither the Queen ſhall be convoyed away, though the Barons having the keeping of her would conſent thereto at the ſaid Cardinal's Requeſt and Deſire; nor that the Cardinal or any of his Complices be permitted to paſs the Bridge, or that any of them on this Side do reſort to him, but at the Governour's will and Pleaſure. Given under our Signet, *&c.*

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 10. Auguſt, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to be advertiſed, That whereas I wrote in my laſt Letters that the Queen Dowager had ſent for me, ſo have I now been with her at *Stirling*; and at mine Acceſs unto her, ſhe told me, *That ſhe had ſent for me, not only that I ſhould know that ſhe was now the ſame Woman that I left her at my laſt being with her, both for her good Mind and Zeal to accompliſh all Things which might be to your Highneſs's good Contentation, and ſpecially to the Perfection of the Marriage betwixt my Lord Prince's Grace and her Daughter; which*, ſhe ſaid, *ſhe was now in better Hope than ever ſhe was ſhould take good Effect, the rather, for that the Noblemen of the*

Realm had now delivered her out of the Governour's Hands, and beſtowed her in a good Place, in the Cuſtody of ſuch Barons as were appointed by the Parliament. But alſo to declare unto me on the Behalf of the ſaid Noblemen (as, ſhe ſaid, *they had deſired her to do) that they were all well minded and dedicate to the Performance and Accompliſhment of all Things contained in the Treaties of Peace and Marriage lately paſſed with your Majeſty; and for that Purpoſe were appointed to conveen with the Governour the 20. of this Month, for the Ratification of the ſame. And for her own Part,* ſhe ſaid, *that, as nothing could be more honourable for her and her Daughter than this Marriage, ſo ſhe deſired the Perfection thereof with all her Heart, which ſhe now was in good Hope ſhould take Effect, the rather for the Cauſe afore expreſſed, and alſo for that your Majeſty had ſo wiſely provided to have good Pledges for the Delivery of her Daughter into* England, *at her Age of ten Years. But in the mean ſeaſon ſhe would ſo look to her Surety, now that ſhe was in ſo good a Place and ſure Guard, that, with the Grace of God, ſhe ſhould be in good Plight to be delivered at the ſaid Time.* And when ſhe had all ſaid, I (firſt remembring her of what Determination and Mind ſhe ſhewed herſelf to me at my firſt coming to the Country) told her, that I was glad to perceive by her Words, that ſhe remained ſtill the ſame Woman towards your Majeſty, truſting that her Deeds ſhould alſo declare the ſame: But much I marvelled, that the Noblemen ſhe ſpoke of ſhould riſe, as they lately did, and rebell againſt him

him, whom they had choſen to be their Governour, and were ſworn unto him: Whereby, if the ſaid Governour had been as deſirous of Revenge, and as malicious as they, and had not rather uſed great Attemperance, Wiſdom and Policy, to mitigate and appeaſe the ſame, no Doubt but great Effuſion of Blood muſt needs have enſued. Wherefore, as for my Part I thought they could not honourably maintain their ſo doing; ſo I feared the whole World would not their Untruth in that Behalf. Hereunto ſhe anſwered as earneſtly as might be, *That they had good Cauſe ſo to do, for their Quarrel was both for the Surety and Health of their ſovereign Lady and Miſtreſs, and alſo for the common Weal of the Realm; for where the whole Body of the Realm had appointed by Parliament, that her Daughter ſhould be kept in the Realm by certain Barons named for that Purpoſe, the Governour would never permit the ſame to be put in Execution, but held her ſtill in his own Cuſtody, and put ſuch about her as him liſted, in ſuch wiſe, as both ſhe and her Daughter were holden, as it were in a Priſon, whereof ſhe had many Times complained, and could find no Remedy. And ever*, ſhe ſaid, *when ſhe complained, they would bear her in Hand, that ſhe minded to tranſport her Daughter out of the Realm: And this*, ſhe ſaid, *was one Cauſe why the Noblemen aſſembled in this ſort, with their Power, to relieve their Queen and Miſtreſs, and to put her in ſure Cuſtody, ſuch as was ordained and decreed by Parliament. Another Cauſe*, ſhe ſaid, *was, for that the Governour uſed, in the Direction of the*

great Affairs of this Realm, and ſpecially of thoſe weighty Matters lately treated on with your Majeſty, only the Advice and Counſel of certain private Perſons, without calling thereunto the great and notable Perſonages of this Realm, wherewith they were not contented, and would be right glad that your Majeſty ſhould underſtand, that they for their Parts would at all Times be as ready and willing to agree to all Things as ſhould be to your Majeſty's reaſonable Contentation, and the Weal of this Realm, as the Governour, or any others within the ſame: And that whatſoever was done in ſuch ſort, by private Perſons, without their Conſent and Agreement, could not be available, nor they that had ſo privately paſſed the ſame, could be able to perform their Promiſe in that Behalf. In thoſe two Points I anſwered her, That for the *firſt*, whatſoever Pretence they made, they all, or at leaſt ſome of their Party, as the Earl of *Montroſe*, the Lords *Erskine* and *Fleming* did perfectly know, that there was a ſpecial Article in the Treaty of Marriage, That the young Queen's Perſon ſhould be in the Cuſtody of ſuch Barons as were appointed by Parliament, which ſhould have been accompliſhed, though they had made no Inſurrection for the ſame. And in the great Matters betwixt your Majeſty and this Realm, I told her, I could well excuſe the Governour for that he uſed no private Counſel therein, but the whole Advice of as many of the Nobles of the Realm, as would come to give him their Counſel; as at the Diſpatch of the firſt Ambaſſadors into *England*, which were diſpatched by the

the three Eſtates of the Realm in Parliament: And likewiſe at the ſecond Time, the Earl of *Glencairn* and Sir *George Douglas*, the Parliament yet continuing, were diſpatched by them all, none abſent but the Cardinal and the Earl of *Huntley*: And third, when Sir *George Douglas* returned, he was again diſpatched (the Parliament ſtill continuing) by the whole Body of the ſame; being as many of the Nobility of the Realm preſent at the ſame Diſpatch, as would upon the Governour's Letters ſent unto them repair to him for that Purpoſe: And therefore I thought that ſuch as came not at the Governour's ſending for, ought rather to anſwer to their Diſobedience in that Part, than that they have any juſt Cauſe to ſay, That the Governour uſed private Counſel in thoſe Matters; wherein they would not come to give them their Advice, according to their Duties. And ſure I was, that the Earl of *Montroſe*, the Lords *Erskine* and *Fleming* were preſent both at the firſt, ſecond, and laſt Diſpatches, and conſented to all Things concluded in the ſame, which were ſo honourable and beneficial to *Scotland*, as I thought no Man of Reaſon would diſagree to any Thing now paſſed by the ſaid Treaties, being aſſured that nothing is paſſed by the ſame, but it was firſt agreed here by the Body of the Realm, in Form afore expreſſed; ſo that, I told her, they could not juſtly ſay, that thoſe Matters were ſo privately handled as they alledged; nor yet had they any juſt Cauſe whereupon to ground their Quarrel, and to make ſuch a Stir and Commotion in the Realm, as whereby, if Wiſdom

and

and Temperance had not ruled the Governour, muſt needs have followed great Miſchief and Inconvenience. Wherefore I thought they had ſome other Purpoſe in their Heads, and nevertheleſs made this the Ground and Foundation of their Quarrel, to the intent the ſame might have ſome honeſt Appearance to the World. She laboured much to excuſe them, and to maintain their Action; but ſhe had little Reaſon whereby to juſtify or approve the ſame. Once ſhe is very glad, that ſhe is at *Stirling*, and much ſhe praiſed thereabout the Houſe, and told me, *That her Daughter did grow apace, and ſoon*, ſhe ſaid, *ſhe would be a Woman, if ſhe took of her Mother*; who indeed, is of the largeſt Stature of Women. And therewith ſhe cauſed alſo the Child to be brought to me, to the intent I might ſee her, aſſuring your Majeſty, that ſhe is a right fair and goodly Child, as any that I have ſeen, for her Age. And then after a little Time paſſed in the beholding of the Child, ſhe took me again apart, and making me a ſhort Repetition of the Cauſe why ſhe ſent for me, as is afore expreſſed, ſhe prayed me to ſignify the ſame to your Majeſty, which I promiſed, and ſo departed from her.

At my Return to this Town, arrived here your Majeſty's Letters, containing your Highneſs's Pleaſure to be declared by me to the Governour, and others the Earls and Lords your Majeſty's Friends here, touching the Aid of 5000 Men, which your Highneſs hath appointed to be ſent hither, and the Preparation of a greater Number, in caſe of

of a more Neceſſity; in which Caſe your Majeſty doubteth not, but the Governour will deliver the ſtrong Holds: And alſo concerning your Majeſty's Promiſe, in caſe the Perſon of the young Queen be convoyed away, to make him King of the reſt of *Scotland* beyond the Firth, ſo as he go through with the Marriage between your Majeſty's Daughter and his Son. And finally, touching the Cardinal and his Partakers, as in your Majeſty's ſaid Letters, is at length expreſſed. Whereupon I made my Repair to the Governour, and firſt (becauſe I would know of him, how Things had paſſed, whilſt I had been at *Stirling*) I asked him, Whether all Matters ſtood ſtill in good Terms? Whereunto he anſwered me, *That he thought when all was done, that notwithſtanding the fair Words of the Cardinal and his Partakers, they would, or it be long, make him a new Buſineſs; for he was certainly informed, that the Earls of* Huntley, Argyle *and* Lennox, *did make great Preparations, and have, ſince their Arrival at Home, given ſecret Charge to all their Friends, Tenants and Servants, to be ready, with* 15 *Days Victuals, to ſet forwards with them, againſt the* 20 *Day of this Inſtant: Whereupon he hath reſolved here in Council to ſend Home forthwith the Earls of* Angus, Caſſils *and* Glencairn, *the Lords* Maxwell *and* Somervail, *the Sheriff of* Air *and other Lords, and others of Reputation here aſſured of his Party, every Man unto his own Country, to prepare their Forces to aſſemble here and at* Linlithgow *againſt the ſaid* 20. *Day. So that,* he ſaith, *he will be ready, or rather afore Hand*

Hand with his Adverſaries, in ſuch wiſe as they ſhall not ſuddenly prevent him, as they did at their laſt Commotion. And for this Purpoſe, the Earl of *Glencairn* and the Lord *Somervail* are already gone Home Yeſterday, before I received your Majeſty's ſaid Letters, and the reſt go this Day, or to Morrow.

The Governour told me, *That undoubtedly the Cardinal and all his Complices did altogether diſſemble with him, depending only upon the Aid of* France, *which*, he ſaith, *is without all fail coming hither by the Weſt Seas, with one* Stewart, *whom the Cardinal and Earl of* Lennox *ſent purpoſely for the ſame; whereof*, he ſaith, *he hath credible Advertiſement by Letters arrived here of new yeſterday addreſſed to* Andrew Barton. And further, he ſaith, *That where the Cardinal made Suit and Means to him for his Favour, and deſired that he might ſafely come and ſpeak with him in ſome indifferent Place*, which the Governour hath offered him, *yet he putteth off the ſame, and trifleth with him; pretending that he dare not come for Fear of his Life, or bodily Hurt: Whereby*, the Governour ſaith, *That he perceiveth well all his fair Words and Pretences, with likewiſe all his Partakers, are nothing elſe but Craft and Diſſimulation; for the which he will provide accordingly.* Whereupon I entred with him in the Declaration of the Contents of your Majeſty's ſaid Letters, in ſuch ſort, as is preſcribed unto me by the ſame, which he heard at good length, and after made me this Anſwer. Firſt, *He thanked your Majeſty moſt humbly for your great Clemen-*

cy

cy and Goodneſs towards him. And touching the Aid of *Engliſh-men*, he ſaid, *That he, and other your Majeſty's Friends here had well debated that Matter in Council, and with good Advertiſement they had found, that if it come ſo to paſs that they muſt ſeek for Aid of* Engliſh-men, *it would not then be the Number of* 5000 *that would help them; for the bringing in of* 5000 Engliſh-men *ſhould cauſe* 20000 Scots-men *forſake them, and run to their Enemies; aſſuring me, That whenſoever they brought in* Engliſh-men, *all their own Friends and Tenants, or at leaſt the greateſt Number of them, will utterly leave them. And therefore, in Caſe Things do grow to ſuch Extremity, as they ſhall be enforced to have Aid of your Majeſty's Subjects; it muſt be ſuch an Army, as with them, and ſuch of their Friends as will abide with them, may be able to work their Feat without any great Number of* Scots men. Nevertheleſs he prayed me, *to write unto your Majeſty, and to beſeech the ſame, That not only the Men may remain ſtill in a Readineſs for him, in Caſe he, with other your Friends here, ſhall ſee that they may be brought in to ſome good Purpoſe, but alſo that it may pleaſe your Majeſty to advance unto him the Sum of* 5000 l. *for the which (if your Majeſty will ſo require him) he will give to your Highneſs his Bond and Obligation for the Re-payment of the ſame: Aſſuring me that the late Ruffle and Buſineſs coſt him* 20000 *Merks* Scots; *which Sum of* 5000 l. ſterl. *if it may pleaſe your Majeſty, he deſireth to have within theſe ten Days, with the which he truſteth to wage ſo good a Number of Men of this Nation,*

Nation, that with the Help of your Majeſty and his Friends here, and their Forces, he ſhall be able to daunt the Cardinal and his Complices, in ſuch ſort, as they ſhall be glad and fain to conſent to the Ratification of the Treaties, the laying in of the Hoſtages and Pledges, and performing of all other Things according to the ſaid Treaties. And in caſe they ſhall convoy away the Queen's Perſon, or ſo impeach him that he ſhall not be able to keep Promiſe with your Majeſty, according to the Treaties, he will then make his Refuge to your Majeſty, and be ordered and adviſed by the ſame, as well in the Delivery of the ſtrong Holds, as in the Accompliſhment of all ſuch other Things as your Majeſty will require him to do, whatſoever it be, to the uttermoſt of his Power. And here he prayed me *to report unto him the Point that touched your Majeſty's Offer, to make him King of all* Scotland *beyond the Firth*; which I did in ſuch ſort, as is contained in your Majeſty's ſaid Letters. Whereunto he anſwered, *That your Majeſty had deviſed ſuch Honour for him and his Poſterity, as for ever he is obliged to your Highneſs for the ſame. Marry*, he ſaid, *all his Lands and Living lay on this ſide the Firth, which he would not gladly change for any Living beyond the Firth.* Wherein I told him, he might be ſure, that your Majeſty would ſo deal with him, as he ſhould have good Cauſe to ſay, that he had met with a great Friend. And then he ſwore the Wounds of Chriſt, *That if thoſe Matters grew to ſuch Extremity, he would do whatſoever your Majeſty would have him to do; but he truſted, that if*

it

it would pleaſe your Majeſty to advance unto him this 5000 Libs. *he ſhould be able to daunt the Cardinal and his Complices, in ſuch ſort, as they ſhould be glad to leave the Caſt of* France, *and join with him in the Caſt of* England. And for the Aid of *Engliſh-men*, he deſired, *That the ſaid Number of* 5000 *may be in Readineſs*, as is aforeſaid. *But ſurely, he thinketh, he ſhall not need them; for if he be driven to have the Aid of* Engliſh-men, he ſaith, *your Majeſty muſt furniſh him ſuch an Army, as wherewith he, and others your Majeſty's and his aſſured Friends here, may be able to do you Service, though their own Country-men forſake them*, as is aforeſaid. *In which Caſe he doubteth not but your Majeſty ſhall right ſoon have this whole Realm at your Will and Pleaſure. This he prayed me to write unto Majeſty with all Diligence, to the intent he might the ſooner receive your Majeſty's Anſwer in the Premiſſes:* Which I promiſed him, and ſo departed accordingly. After this I ſpake immediately with the Earls of *Angus* and *Caſſils*, the Lord *Maxwel* and Sir *George Douglas*, and communed with them of all the Premiſſes, finding them in all Things agreeable with the Mind and Opinion of the Governour: *Aſſuring me, that having well debated the bringing in of* Engliſh-men, *they find that the ſame ſhall do more Hurt than Good, & ſhall put both themſelves and the* Engliſh-men (*unleſs it were a main Army*) *in Danger of Deſtruction. So that*, they ſay, *a preſent Furniture of Money ſhall be moſt beneficial for the Governour at this Time. And if it ſhall come to that Point, that they ſhall have need*

of Engliſhmens Aid, *in that caſe*, they ſay, *it ſhall be requiſite for your Majeſty, to ſend ſuch a Power, as by the ſame, with the Help of the Governour and others which be here at your Majeſty's Commandment, they may go through with the Conqueſt of this Realm, wherein they will ſerve your Majeſty, as they have promiſed; truſting, though in that Caſe a great many of their Friends here will peradventure forſake them, that yet ſome will abide with them, to ſuch a good Number, as wherewith they doubt not they ſhall be able to do your Majeſty good Service.* And the ſaid Earls of *Angus* and *Caſſils*, and the Lord *Maxwell*, told me, *That they were even now ready to go home to ſee what Force they were able to make, wherewith they would repair to this Town, and to* Linlithgow, *on this Side the* 20. *of this Month*; for the which Purpoſe they be already departed.

WHILST I was now at *Stirling*, by the Means of a Gentleman of a good Houſe in this Country, being alſo of honeſt Credit and Reputation, whom I do uſe for my Purpoſe here in many Things for the better Service of your Majeſty, I came by a ſecret Bond and Confederacy made by the Cardinal and his Complices, at their late being together at *Linlithgow*; the Copy whereof I have ſent to your Majeſty herewith: And till I ſhewed the Governour of the ſame Bond this Day, he had no manner of Knowledge thereof, which hath now the more exaſperate and ſtirred him againſt the Cardinal, whoſe only Act and Device it is. The Lord *Fleming*, who, I aſſure your Grace, is as ill, or rather worſe than the

the Earl *Bothwel*, hath ſubſcribed the ſame amongſt others, as your Highneſs ſhall perceive by the ſaid Copy; And alſo the Laird of *Craigy*, for whom your Majeſty wrote to the Governour, hath likewiſe ſubſcribed it, and is plain of that Party. And as for the Lord *Fleming*, he hath ſaid plainly, *That he will never go again into* England, *whatſoever become of his Son that lieth Pledge for him; his Ranſom he will pay to redeem home his Pledge, as it was taxed by the late Ambaſſadors, but he will never enter into* England. Of this I am credibly informed, by ſuch as heard him ſpeak it. And at my now being at *Stirling*, I ſaw him there with the Queen, but he was not the Man that would bid me once welcome: And yet I thought to have ſpoken with him, had he not ſuddenly departed; which, I think, he did of Purpoſe. Finally, touching the *French* Ships here in the Firth, they now be all afloat, ſailing about here in the Firth, ready to depart, abiding only for the Wind, as I am informed: And yet they have promiſed the Governour, to tarry thoſe three Days, for ſuch Letters and other Things, as he maketh them believe he will diſpatch with them into *France*. But it is thought, that aſſoon as the Wind ſerveth they will away; and as far as I can learn, they intend to hover a while about this Coaſt Northwards, to meet with the *Iſeland* Fleet, if they can. And if they go Homewards, they will ſurely keep aloof in the Seas, as far as they can from the Coaſt of *England*. I will do the beſt I can to know what Courſe they keep, and where they become, & will advertiſe thereof to my Lord of *Suffolk*, to the

intent (if it be poſſible) he may give Knowledge thereof to your Majeſty's Navy from Time to Time, as the Caſe ſhall require. And thus, *&c.*

To my Lords of Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 13. Auguſt, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I received your Letters of the 11. of *Auguſt*: For Anſwer whereunto, *firſt*, Touching the Victualling of ſuch *Engliſh* Aid, as the Governour and others his Majeſty's Friends here lately deſired; if I had perceived, that they had continued ſtill in that Determination to have the ſaid Aid, I would or this Time have advertiſed your Lordſhips what Order they would have taken for the Victualling of the ſame; but ſurely I ſee not that they will bring in any *Engliſh-men* at this time. Wherein, if I ſhould ſay mine Opinion, they have wiſely reſolved; for if they ſhould, both all their own Friends would forſake them, and alſo our *Engliſh-men* ſhould be in no little Danger, unleſs they were ſuch a Company as might be able to be a Party to all *Scotland*. And there is already a Bruit and Saying here, that the Governour will bring in *Engliſh-men* into the Realm; for the which he is ſo univerſally hated, that he ſcant dare truſt his own Servants: Aſſuring your Lordſhips, that this Nation is of ſuch malicious Nature towards *Engliſh-men*, that they cannot abide, nor ſuffer to hear, that *Engliſh-men* ſhould have any Manner of Superiority or Do-

Dominion over them. And therefore when the King's Majeſty ſhall ſend hither any Force, I would wiſh the ſame to be ſuch a Power as might be able to work their Feat, without the Aid or Aſſiſtance of any *Scottiſh* Man, in whom I wouldput no great Truſt in that Behalf. Nevertheleſs, foraſmuch as the Governour deſireth, *That the Aid which the King's Majeſty hath appointed, may remain ſtill in Readineſs for him in all Events*; I have therefore deſired him to tell me, how he will furniſh them with Victual, in caſe he ſhall ſee Cauſe to bring in the ſame. In which Caſe his Deſire is, *That they ſhall bring with them as much Victual for themſelves, as they may conveniently. And alſo he will*, as he ſaith, *ſend both to* Newcaſtle *and to* Berwick *for Grain, and will cauſe the ſame to be baked and browen here, and ſo to be uttered to the* Engliſh-men *for their Money, according to your Device. This Order*, he ſaith, *he will obſerve in Caſe aforeſaid.*

Secondly, Touching the Navy that (as your Lordſhips wrote) was ſeen afore *Holy Iſland* on Friday laſt: If there were ſeen to the Number of 50 Sail, as your Letters proport, I wonder what they were. But true it is that the *French* Ships, which have been here ſo long in the Firth, being 9 Sail, were amongſt them, which took the two *Crayers Engliſh-men* mentioned in your ſaid Letters, and have ſent them into the Haven here of *Leith*; and, as I underſtand, the ſaid *French-men* do ly ſtill afore the Coaſt of *Bamburgh* and *Holy Iſland*, and certain *Scots* Merchants with them, which went all together out of the Firth here on Thurſday laſt in the Night.

And if the King's Majeſty's Navy, which (as you know) were appointed to come hither, for to take the ſaid *French* Ships here in the Firth, do come forwards; it is very like that they ſhall meet together. But I can hardly believe, that there were ſeen to the Number of 50 Sail; whereof it may pleaſe your good Lordſhips to make better Enquiry; and if it was ſo, then, if it be poſſible, to know what they were, to the intent I may advertiſe the Governour here, who is much deſirous to have true Knowledge of the ſame.

FINALLY, Whether thoſe Men here ſhall agree or no, there is no Certainty, but either Party ſo much miſtruſteth other, that they prepare their Forces on both Sides. The Governour, methinketh, is out of Heart and Courage; the only Cauſe whereof, I aſſure you, is Lack of Money; for undoubtedly he hath little or none at all: And the other Party, as I am alſo informed, hath no more than they occupy. And now the Cardinal hath made ſpecial Inſtance to ſpeak with Sir *George Douglas*, who having the Lord *Seton* laid here in Pledge for him to the Governour, doth to Morrow repair over the Water to ſpeak with the ſaid Cardinal. At his Retour I ſhall know how they agree, & ſhall not fail to advertiſe the ſame accordingly.

To my Lords of Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 14. Auguſt, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That this Bearer Mr. *Poyntz*'s Servant arrived here

here Yeſternight with me, and brought me ſuch Letters, as you ſhall receive herein incloſed; by the which ye may perceive in what Caſe he ſtandeth for Money and Victuals. He hath already received 200 Angels, upon my Credit, of the Earl of *Caſſils*, which, as I perceive by this Bearer, is already ſpent; and therefore I have now made Shift for 100 Pounds more for him, which I will find ſome Means to convoy ſafely unto him with all Diligence. But conſidering how chargeable this Matter will grow, if the ſaid Mr. *Poyntz* do remain long with the King's Ships in theſe Weſt-Seas, which after 20 Pounds a Day, as he maketh his Rate, will amount to 560 Pounds a Month. It is not only requiſite to know the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure in that Part, for the which Purpoſe this ſaid Bearer repaireth now to the Court to my Lord Admiral; but alſo that it may pleaſe your Lordſhips to take ſuch Order, as he may be furniſhed with Money for the Time accordingly; for without your Help I ſhall not be able to ſupply the ſame. Wherefore it may pleaſe your Lordſhips to ſend me with convenient Diligence ſo much as will repay the Money which I have already borrowed for to help him withall, being 200 Angels, and 100 *Libs.* as is aforeſaid, which amounteth in the whole to the Sum of 175 *Libs.* and alſo ſuch a convenient Sum of Money beſides, as your Lordſhips by your Diſcretion ſhall think meet to ſerve him, untill ſuch Time as the King's Majeſty's further Pleaſure may be known in that Behalf. Thus, *&c.*

POSTSCRIPT.

Whereas I do perceive by your Lordſhips laſt Letters, which I received Yeſternight, with alſo the King's Majeſty's Letters to me addreſſed with the ſame, That ſix of the King's Ships paſſed by you on Sunday Morning at 8 of the Clock, to arrive here in the Firth, whom ye would have me to advertiſe of the Number of the *French* Ships being on the Sea; ye ſhall underſtand that none of the ſaid ſix Ships is arrived here as yet, nor I know not what they ſhould do here; for the *French-men* that have lain here ſo long, are gone and departed hence to the Seas on Thurſday laſt, as I wrote to you in my laſt Letters, and ſince their Departure have taken the two *Engliſh Crayers* which you wrote of, and have ſent them hither, as I alſo did advertiſe you by my ſaid laſt Letters. But where the ſaid *French-men* are now become, I can learn no Certainty. Some ſay they be about the Coaſt afore *Ramburgh* and *Holy-Iſland*, and ſome ſay they are plied Homeward aloof in the Seas from the Coaſt of *England*; and others ſay they are gone Northwards to abide the *Iſeland* Fleet; but Certainty I can get none what Courſe they keep, *&c.*

To my Lords of Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 17. Auguſt, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I have received here of late your ſeveral Letters, and have forborn to write again, becauſe I would have been glad to have ſome certain Matter to write of, if it would be; but that I trow will never be had amongſt thoſe Men here, their Proceedings are ſo uncertain. And now, what Appearance there is how Things ſhall ſucceed, you ſhall perceive by ſuch Leters, as I write preſently herewith to the King's Majeſty: But what will follow, God knoweth; for I think never Man had to do with ſuch People. And where in another of your before-written Letters, ye write, ye fear the Bottom of their Purpoſe and Agreement will not appear, till they ſhall have the King's Money in their Purſes; I have alſo thought before of that Matter, and by mine Advice, if the King's Majeſty ſhall reſolve upon my laſt Letters to ſend hither any Money, according to the Governour's Deſire, there ſhall be ſome Stay made of his Highneſs's Liberality in that Behalf, till we ſee Cauſe how it may be employed to good Purpoſe; wherein it may pleaſe your Lordſhips to give me your Advice, as the Caſe ſhall require. Furthermore, amongſt your ſaid Letters, I have received the ſpecial Advertiſements, which it liked you to ſend me, whereof I ſhall make the beſt Enquiry I can. Part thereof

hath ſome Appearance of Truth, and Part I know to be untrue. But, as I have ſundry times written, it is hard to judge the End of thoſe perplexed Affairs, till Time reveal the ſame. For my Part, I ſhall be as vigilant as I can. And though Plainneſs and Truth be oft times abuſed with Subtilty and Falſhood, yet in the End alway Truth triumpheth, when Falſhood ſhall take Reproach, and bear the Burden of the ſame.

FINALLY, where it appeareth by your ſaid Letters, That ye underſtand the young Queen ſhould be very ſick; neither the Governour nor any Man here knoweth thereof. Indeed ſhe was ſick of the ſmall Pox, but ſhe is perfectly recovered of the ſame, more than 10 Days paſſed. And alſo perceiving by your ſaid Letters, that ye likewiſe underſtand, that the ſaid young Queen ſhould be wholly under the Government of the Cardinal and his Complices, and under their Strength; and that the Lords *Livingſton* and *Lindſay* favouring the Governour, ſeeing they bear no Stroke, would have come away, and the old Queen ſtopped their Baggage that they could not depart; as your ſaid Letters do make mention. To ſay mine Opinion, I think ſurely, that ſhe is in ſuch Cuſtody, as the Cardinal and his Complices may diſpone of her at his Pleaſure. For the Dowager, the Earl of *Montroſe* and the Lord *Erskine* be of that Party, and the Caſtle is the Dowager's, whereof alſo the Lord *Erskine* is Conſtable and Keeper, and hath the Keys of all the Poſterns and Back-gates; ſo that if they liſt to convoy her, it cannot ly in the Power

of

of the Lords *Livingſton* and *Lindſay* to impeach it; wherefore they might indeed as well be away as there: But yet they neither deſired to go hence, nor did the Dowager ſtop their Baggage, as your ſaid Letters proport. Nevertheleſs the Earls of *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, and alſo the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, to whom I have heretofore declared mine Opinion in that Part, have aſſured me upon their Honours, *That the Earl of* Montroſe *and Lord* Erskine, *will ſafely keep and preſerve her for the time that the Child ſhall be in their Hands, for the which they be bound on their Lives and Heritages. Whatſoever Trouble be within the Realm,* they ſay, *her ſaid Keepers be Men of ſuch Honour, as will undoubtedly diſcharge their Loyalty in that Behalf, and preſerve Her to be married in* England, *as was decreed by the Parliament.* This they ſay, but how it will prove, God knoweth, who, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council,* 17. Auguſt, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I have received your ſeveral Letters of the 10. and 12. of this Month, with your Letters to Sir *Nachas Poyntz*, which I have ſent unto him; and alſo I have received the Copy of Captain *Polyne's* Letter addreſſed to the Governour of *Thuryne*; which Matter I have, and ſhall, as Opportunity may ſerve me, ſet forth according to the Contents of your Lordſhips ſaid Letters. And

chuſe

ſuch as have already declared the ſame unto, as the Governour himſelf and ſome others, ſeem greatly to deteſt the *French* King and the Biſhop of *Rome*, no leſs than their Doings in that Part do juſtly require. Furthermore, touching the Contents of your Lordſhips ſaid Letters, I have partly anſwered the ſame, by ſuch Letters as I write herewith to the King's Majeſty, and ſhall obſerve the Execution of the reſt, as the Caſe ſhall require. And whereas it appeareth by your ſaid Letters of the 12. of this Preſent, amongſt other Things, that the King's Pleaſure is, I ſhould advertiſe how his Majeſty's Books of Religion be liked here, and whether the Governour deſireth to have any moe of them. Surely, to ſignify the plain Truth, I ſee not that the ſame is much liked of any Party here, nor yet the Governour deſireth to have any moe of them: For ſuch as pretend to favour God's Word, do like chiefly that Part which confuteth the Primacy of the Biſhop of *Rome*; and ſuch as they call here *Phariſees* and *Papiſts*, do ſo much miſlike that Part, as they give almoſt no Credit to the reſt: But they be well pleaſed with the Reſtraint of the Scripture made in *England*, from certain Degrees of the People, and yet would have liked it much better, if it had been generally reſtrained from all Sorts; though ſuch as do pretend, as is aforeſaid, to be Profeſſors of God's Word, be much offended with the ſame. And if I had found the ſaid Book of Religion well liked here, I would or this Time have advertiſed the ſame, and alſo ſent for moe Books. Such as your Lordſhips ſent hither,

ther, I diſpoſed as I was commanded accordingly. Thus, *&c.*

To my Lords of Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 19. Auguſt, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I have received your Letters of the 17. of *Auguſt*, with alſo the Bill of your News, which are no News here. And if the Cardinal and his Complices do mind or intend any ſuch Things, as is compriſed in the ſaid Bill, they keep no Counſel of the ſame, for a Man might have learned all theſe News in the *Fiſh-Market* here, with many moe tending to like Purpoſe, at the leaſt 14 Days ago. And at my laſt being with the Queen at *Stirling*, ſhe found herſelf ſomewhat grieved with Part of thoſe Bruits, both touching the Marriage that (as commonly was ſpoken here abroad) ſhould be betwixt her Daughter and the Earl of *Argyle*'s Son; and alſo the Contention and Strife which ſhould be betwixt the Earls of *Lennox* and *Bothwel* for her Love. She told me, *She was little beholden to the People of this Nation, that raiſed ſuch Tales, to the Slander of her and her Daughter.* But I wrote nothing of theſe Things, becauſe the ſame was here in common Bruit. And if I ſhould write all ſuch Tales, as be common here in many Mouths, and ſowen in the Market Place, I could every Day fill your Ears with a Number of them. Nevertheleſs I aſſure your Lordſhips, I am of Opinion that the

the Cardinal and his Fellows would be right glad to accompliſh all thoſe Things contained in the ſaid Bill, and it may be that they do intend the ſame: But the Governour is ſufficiently warned thereof by the common Bruit of the People; and alſo I ſhall not fail, on your Lordſhips Behalf, to adviſe him to beweigh the ſame, in ſuch ſort, as ye require me by your ſaid Letters. And touching the Force and Power, which is contained in the ſaid Bill, the Earl of *Argyle* ſhould now raiſe and aſſemble; It is true that every Man on both Parties hath been preparing all the Force they can make, which nevertheleſs is now ſtaid, upon the late Communication and Agreement betwixt the Cardinal and Sir *George Douglas*; and yet in ſuch ſort, as every Man may have his Power ready within 24 Hours Warning, as I wrote in my laſt Letters. But the Earl of *Argyle*, as I underſtand, ſhall be able to do little Hurt at this Time to the Governour, though Things do proceed here to Extremity. For whereas certain *Iriſh-men* have been long Priſoners in the Caſtle of *Edinburgh* and *Dunbar*, for ſtirring and breaking of the *Iriſh* Countries; the Governour hath now let them looſe, and ſent them Home, only of Policy to hold the ſaid Earl of *Argyle* occupied: So that, as the Governour and others here tell me, *The Earl of* Argyle *ſhall have his Hands ſo full at Home, that he ſhall have no Leiſure to look hitherwards*: As indeed the ſaid *Iriſh-men* have already begun with him; and even now, upon their new coming Home, aſſembled together about 1800 Men, and have ſlain a great many of

his

his Servants, and taken a good Booty of his and his Friends Goods and Cattle; and yet the ſaid Governour took Bonds of the ſaid *Iriſh-men*, when he put them to Liberty, that they ſhall not make any Stir or Breach in their Country, but at ſuch Time as he ſhall appoint them. But how they will obſerve thoſe Bonds, now ſince they be at Liberty, it is hard to ſay; for they be noted ſuch perillous Perſons, as it is thought it ſhall not ly in the Earl of *Argyle*'s Power to daunt them, nor yet in the Governour's to ſet that Country again in a Stay and Quietneſs a great while. But once the Earl of *Argyle* ſhall by this Means be ſo matched at Home, as he ſhall not dare nor be able to go from Home, he ſhall have ſo much ado to keep his own; and this is done of Policy, as is aforeſaid.

I have herewith ſent your Lordſhips the Names of the *Scottiſh* Priſoners, with the Value of their Subſtance in Lands and Goods, as near as I can get Knowledge, to the intent ye may the better deviſe upon the Taxation of the Ranſom, againſt ſuch Time as the Commiſſioners for this Party of *Scotland* ſhall come to you for the Compoſition of the ſaids Ranſoms and Deliverance of the Hoſtages, *which*, the Governour telleth me, *he will diſpatch with as much Speed as he can poſſibly. And for the more Eaſe and Commodity of you my Lord of* Suffolk, he ſaith, *he will ſend his ſaid Commiſſioners unto you to* Newcaſtle *for the ſaid Purpoſe*; whereof I think the Earl of *Angus*, becauſe he is the greateſt Man here, ſhall be principal Commiſſioner. As I ſhall know further thereof, and of all other Circumſtances,

cumſtances, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe your Lordſhips in good Time with the Grace of God; who ever preſerve your Lordſhips in long Life and Health, with Increaſe of Honour, &c.

To my Lords of Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 24. Auguſt, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That this Morning I received your Letters of the 22. of this preſent, touching the Entry of the Priſoners, for making of their Bonds, and Promiſe for the Payment of their Ranſoms, according to the Proport of the Indenture made betwixt the King's Majeſty's Commiſſioners and the Ambaſſadors of *Scotland* in that Behalf. In which Matter, I had, before the Receipt of your ſaid Letters, communed with the Governour, who told me, *That all the Priſoners ſhould be warned to their Entry for that Purpoſe:* But it is thought that divers of them will not enter, as the Lord *Fleming*, the Lord *Oliphant*, the Lord *Erskine*'s Son, the Laird of *Waughton*'s Son, and alſo *Oliver Sinclair*, who is ſo far hence, that he cannot be warned in Time; *and therefore*, the Governour ſaith, *That he will make no Bond nor Promiſe for thoſe that will not enter, & ſo little regard their own Faith and Honour:* But rather, it is thought beſt, to let them remain ſtill captive, *and the reſt of the Noblemen that be bound for them* (as they be all bound one for another) the Governour ſaith, *ſhall have*

have his Authority to ride upon them, to baffle them, and to put them to ſuch Diſhonour and Reproof, as in that Caſe appertaineth. And on the other Side, it is thought, that the Earls of *Caſſils* and *Glencairn*, the Lords *Maxwell*, *Gray* and *Somervail*, though they be right willing to enter, cannot well be ſpared from the Governour, ſeeing there is yet no perfect Agreement betwixt him and his adverſe Party; for if they were from him, his Enemies might have too great Advantage. And ſpecially the Earl of *Glencairn* ſaith, *He cannot be 4 Days from Home, unleſs he ſhould be in Danger to loſe all that he hath, becauſe the Earl of* Argyle *and he be at Utterance.* Wherefore I cannot perceive that any of them likewiſe can enter, and it is thought here, that it ſhall be ſufficient to ſend Commiſſioners to deliver the Hoſtages, and to compone for the Ranſoms of ſuch as the Governour will be bound for; delivering to you their Bonds and Obligations for Payment of the ſame, containing their own Promiſe in writing to yield themſelves Priſoners, if they break their Days of Payment, with the Governour's Writing alſo according to the ſaid Indenture: And the reſt of the Priſoners, which the Governour will not be bound for, to remain ſtill captive, and their Pledges alſo to be kept in *England*, till they ſhall enter and be made free by the King's Majeſty. Nevertheleſs I make the Means I can, to have all the Priſoners enter, and have, and will declare as much in that Part, as your Lordſhips have written. But what they will do, I cannot tell. For though they have ſit here in Coun-

til thoſe two Days upon that Matter, and alſo to deviſe for to get Pledges to be laid for the Performance of the Treaty of Marriage, they be not yet reſolved upon the ſame, and hardly I think they ſhall get their Pledges; unleſs the Priſoners or the more Part of them may be accepted at this Time. On Sunday next they have appointed to ratify the Treaties, whereat neither the Cardinal nor any of his Complices will be preſent, as far as I can ſee. I moved the Governour to demand their Hand-writing, according to your Lordſhips Advice. But he ſaid, *They had all agreed openly to the Treaties already, whereof there were Witneſſes enough; and their Hand-writing*, he ſaid, *they cared not; for he had that to ſhow in that they ſwore alſo when he was admitted Governour, and yet they lett not to do directly both againſt their Promiſe and Hand-writing. And alſo*, he ſaid, *that he had the Earl of* Argyle's *Hand-writing to ſhow, that he promiſed to lay a Pledge into* England *for the Performance of the Marriage, which nevertheleſs he would not do. So that there is no Truth*, he ſaith, *to their Hand-writing, and therefore thinketh it but Folly to demand the ſame.* Nevertheleſs I told him it could do no Hurt to prove them, whereby he ſhould decipher them the better, ſo that what he will do, I cannot tell; and he is now in a Manjouring to ride over the Water to *Fife* and *Angus*, and ſo to make an Errand to his own Houſe at *St. Andrews*, to ſee if the Cardinal will come to him, according to his Promiſe, wherein he is not yet fully reſolved; but as the ſame & all other things here ſhall ſucceed, I ſhall advertiſe accordingly. *POST-*

POSTSCRIPT.

HERE be certain *Scottiſh* Ships arrived, which came directly out of *Denmark*, and they ſay, *That the King of* Denmark, *by the Sollicitation of the* French *King, is ſetting forth a ſtrong Navy to the Sea, of huge and great Ships, of 5 and 6 Tops, to the Number of* 18 *or* 20 *Sail, to do all the Annoyance they can, both to the Emperour in* Flanders, *& alſo to the King's Majeſty & his Subjects; which Navy*, they ſay, *was ready to ſet forth afore they came out of* Denmark, *and that the ſaid* Scottiſh *Ships have been a great while detained there, and not ſuffered to depart, becauſe they ſhould make no Bruit abroad of the ſetting forth of the ſaid Navy*, &c.

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 25. Auguſt, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That this Day the Treaties were ratified and confirmed here in *Edinburgh*, and the Governour, in my Preſence, hath renounced and ſworn according to the Proport of the ſame, which was ſolemnly done at the high Maſs, ſolemnly ſung with Shalms and Sackbuts in the Abbey-Church of the *Holy-rood-houſe*. And although the Cardinal and his Complices were abſent, yet the Thing was done by their Conſent, and in the Name, and by the Authority of the Queen and three Eſtates of

the Realm, in Preſence of the greateſt Part of the Nobility of the ſame, and Notaries alſo preſent, which have made their Inſtruments thereupon, as ſhall appear to your Majeſty by the ſaid Treaties, wherewith the Governour ſendeth preſently in Poſt a Gentleman to your Majeſty, named the Laird of *Fyvie*, who is a right honeſt Gentleman, and well affected to your Highneſs: And he is ſent to be preſent at the Ratification and Oath to be made by your Majeſty of and upon the ſaid Treaties accordingly. And alſo he hath Commiſſion to entreat your Majeſty to be content to retain and keep ſtill the Lord *Fleming*'s Heir, and the Lord *Oliphant*'s Heir, and alſo the Lord *Erſkine*'s Son's Brother, which do now ly Pledges in *England*, to remain with your Majeſty for three of the Pledges for Performance of the Treaty of Marriage now for the firſt Time: For the Governour would be loath to lay in Pledge any other of the Priſoners that be his Friends, whereby his Power ſhould be the more weakened: *And needs*, he ſaith, *that the more part of the Priſoners muſt be laid at this Time, for he ſhall not be able to get any others ſufficient for that Purpoſe. And if it may pleaſe your Majeſty to accept the three before ſpecified, he will enter Bonds for the Payment of their Ranſoms, to make them free of their Captivity*: In which Caſe he writeth himſelf preſently to your Majeſty. And, aſſoon as it ſhall be poſſible for him, he will ſend his Commiſſioner to my Lord of *Suffolk*, both to deliver unto him the Hoſtages, and to compone for the Priſoners Ranſoms;

ſoms; for the which Purpoſe alſo the Priſoners are warned to enter to deliver their Bonds, and to make their Promiſes to perform the ſame, with alſo the Governour's Bond and Promiſe in Write, according to the Indenture in that Behalf made betwixt your Commiſſioners and the *Scottiſh* Ambaſſadors at their late being in *England*; which, he truſteth, ſhall be performed within 14 or 15 Days at the fartheſt, or ſooner, if by any Poſſibility he can accompliſh the ſame; ſaying, *He will preſume upon your Majeſty's Goodneſs in that Part, upon truſt that your Highneſs will be content to grant him that Reſpite, notwithſtanding the Time limited in the Treaties.* Touching the 5000 *Libs.* which he deſired lately to have in Loan of your Majeſty, perceiving that there is ſome Towardneſs of Agreement betwixt him and the Cardinal and his Complices, he hath ſaid nothing to me thereof till this Day, and likewiſe paſſed it over with Silence, till he began with me this Day. After the Treaties were ratified, and we had dined, (as he cauſed me to dine with him) he required of me, *Whether I had received any Anſwer from your Majeſty touching his ſaid Requeſt?* I told him, I had received ſuch an Anſwer, as might appear thereby proceeded from a grave and wiſe Prince, that had Experience of the World, with ſuch Reſpect to the common Affairs of both the Realms, as he could not but well accept the ſame: Which was, That your Majeſty, ſo long as he remained conſtant in his Word and Promiſe, would declare your ſelf ſo great a Friend unto him, as the Amity now requireth, and

would not ſuffer him to be repreſſed with his Enemies. And for the Money which he deſired, I prayed him to conſider on your Majeſty's Behalf, that *firſt*, he required an Aid of Men, which your Highneſs had put in Readineſs to your Grace's no little Charge. And now, ſeeing the Cardinal and his Complices had already conſented to the Treaties, (though it is to be thought, that he and ſome of his Adherents will never be drawn from their Affections to *France*, unleſs they were ſubdued and brought into Captivity, or driven out of the Realm:) Your Highneſs ſaw not to what good Purpoſe the ſaid 5000 *Libs.* might be employed, either for his Benefit or your Majeſty's: And therefore would be loath to defray ſuch a Sum, unleſs you might be aſſured what Commodity ſhould enſue thereby to your Grace's Affairs. And as for the Cardinal and his Complices, I told him, your Majeſty knew they were not able to make any Party to him; but that, if he would go roundly to work, he and his Friends might eaſily repreſs them. Whereunto he anſwered, *That he doubted not your Majeſty would be good Lord to him, if he ſhould have miſter; & till he had miſter he would not incumber your Majeſty with any Suit for Aid of Men or Money: But that Oath that he hath taken this Day, in the Name of the whole Realm, if all the reſt of the Realm ſhould be againſt it, he alone would ſhed his Blood, and ſpend his Life in the Obſervation thereof to your Majeſty. In which Caſe, if he ſhall be put at, or purſued by the Cardinal and his Complices,* (which, *no doubt*, he ſaith, *with the Aid of Money which the whole Church*

Church will advance unto him, beſides the Aid they look for out of France, *ſhall be able to be a great Party unto him;) he muſt needs make his Refuge to your Majeſty, without whoſe Help and Aid in that Caſe, he ſhall not be able to withſtand their Malice. But his Truſt is that all ſhall be well. And the Cardinal, he thinketh, will declare and prove himſelf the moſt honeſt Man of all the reſt to your Majeſty and him alſo. And this Afternoon,* he ſaid, *he would go over the Water,* as indeed he is gone to *St.* Johnſtoun *and* Dundee, *to ſee and viſit the Country, where he hath not been ſince he was Governour, and ſo to make an Errand to his own Houſe at* St. Andrews, *where the Cardinal,* he ſaith, *will come and ſpeak with him; ſo that he hopeth to compone all Matters and Controverſies here, in ſuch ſort as good Peace, Quietneſs and Agreement ſhall enſue amongſt them.* I wiſhed it might be ſo; but I told him, I hardly believed that the Cardinal would declare himſelf ſo honeſt a Man as he ſaid: Nevertheleſs he aſſured me, *That the Cardinal principally deſired your Majeſty's Favour;* which, I ſaid, your Princely Clemency and benign Nature was ſuch, as he might eaſily obtain, if he would uſe and behave himſelf as became him, towards the Advancement of ſuch Things as do tend to the Benefit and common Weal of his own Country. And thus with general Terms we paſſed over that Matter. And touching the two Points, for Delivery of the ſtrong Holds in Gage for the 5000 *Libs.* or Delivery of the young Queen into your Majeſty's Hands, I moved not to the Governour thereof in this Con-

ference, the rather becauſe he ſeemed not now to preſs or deſire the Money: And beſides that, I know the one Part thereof he cannot perform, though he would, which is the Delivery of the Queen; for ſhe is in ſuch Cuſtody, as he cannot come by her: And the ſtrong Holds I am ſure he will not deliver, unleſs his Enemies grow ſo ſtrong upon him, as he ſhall not be able to reſiſt them. In which Caſe he muſt needs be enforced to do whatſoever your Majeſty will require; but if he ſhall eftſoons make any further Requeſt for Money, I ſhall eſſay him in theſe two Points, according to the Proport of your moſt gracious Letters addreſſed to me in that Behalf.

FINALLY, I told him alſo of the Stay of the *Scottiſh* Ships going into *France* with Victuals, and alſo declared unto him the Effect of your Majeſty's Pleaſure in that Part, both touching that the Treaties will not bear it, that they mon victual *France*, being now no Comprehenſe, becauſe of the detaining of your Majeſty's Penſion, and alſo touching the Governour's Safe-conduct to be given to his Friends that paſs out of this Realm, in ſuch ſort as is contained in your Highneſs's ſaid Letters; *which*, the Governour ſaith, *he will obſerve accordingly. But in caſe the Cardinal and he, with the reſt do fall to Agreement, whereof there is good Likelyhood; then his Deſire is, that all Ships of this Realm may paſs without Stay, though they have not his Safe-conduct; for if the Ships ſhould be ſtaid by your Majeſty, now that the Peace is concluded and ratified*, he ſaith, *it ſhould be a Mean to cauſe*

the

the whole Realm to exclaim upon him, which he would gladly avoid, for they love him ill enough already for your Majeſty's ſake, and then would love him much worſe, and alſo judge Evil of the Peace, and take it to be but a feigned Matter betwixt your Majeſty and him, to cauſe them put their Ships and Goods in Adventure: The Stay only whereof ſhould be a great Hinderance to the Merchants. And as to the Victuals which they carry hence into France, he ſaith, *it can be no great Matter, for there is no Abundance here of Victuals to be ſpared: Peradventure,* he ſaith, *they may carry Fiſh thither, and yet no great Store, which they have uſed commonly to carry into* France *for other Merchandiſes; and hard it will be for him to cauſe them leave that Trade with the ſame. Wherefore, conſidering it can be no great Matter, he beſeecheth your Majeſty to bear with it, and he will do the beſt he can to cauſe them uſe their Traffick into* England, *or at leaſt to convoy no kind of Victual into* France.

THE Earl of *Argyle* is much incumbered with certain *Iriſh*, which have been long in Ward, and lately put to Liberty by the Governour, and ſent Home only of Policy to keep the ſaid Earl occupied at Home, to the intent he ſhould have the leſs Opportunity to execute his Malice againſt the Governour; wherefore the ſaid Earl knowing the ſame to have proceeded of the Counſel and Advice of the Earl of *Glencairn*, hath pretended to burn and deſtroy his Country, ſome Part whereof is nigh adjacent to the Highland; and alſo the ſaid *Argyle*

likewiſe threatned the Earl of *Caſſils* and the Sheriff of *Air*, whoſe Countries alſo be not far from him; ſo that there is like to grow ſome Buſineſs amongſt them: And already he hath begun with the Earl of *Glencairn*, becauſe he is next him. What ſhall follow, and as all other Things ſhall ſucceed here worthy Advertiſement, I ſhall not fail to ſignify the ſame unto your Highneſs from time to time, as the Caſe ſhall require. And thus, *&c.*

To my Lords of Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 26. Auguſt, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I have received from you the King's Majeſty's Letters, dated at the *More* the 24. of this preſent, and have with my ſelf conſidered the Contents of the ſame. But foraſmuch as the Governour is now on the other Side of the Water with the Cardinal, I can take no good Occaſion or Opportunity to repair unto him, till he ſhall return hither, which I think will be within thoſe 3 or 4 Days; and if the Cardinal and he do agree, as it is thought they ſhall, then ſhall it be to none Effect, in my poor Opinion, to go about to perſwade the Governour to proceed againſt him and his Complices in ſuch ſort as is contained in the King's Majeſty's ſaid Letters. But if they agree not, I ſhall not only have a goodly Occaſion thereunto, but alſo I think the Governour will right eaſily be perſwaded unto the ſame, if Lack of Money ſtay him

him not. For the other Party, as I underſtand, is aided by the Church, which doth contribute, and have gathered great Sums of Money amongſt them to maintain their evil Quarrel againſt the Governour and his Party, if they fall not to Agreement. As for the Peace and Marriage concluded with the King's Majeſty, they make not that their Quarrel; but though they do allow the ſame, and have conſented in Word, That the Governour ſhould proceed to the Ratification of the ſame, as he hath now done, and to lay Hoſtages accordingly; yet it is ſuppoſed, that they do mind only the Rupture of the ſame; as undoubtedly they work as much as they may ſecretly, that the Governour ſhould get no Hoſtages to be laid for the Accompliſhment of the Conditions of the Treaty of Marriage; ſo that, beſide ſuch as be Priſoners, he cannot indeed, as far as I can perceive, get paſt two or three at the moſt. And the Cauſe why he delayeth the ſending of his Commiſſioners with the Hoſtages to your Lordſhips is, for that he would get as many other Hoſtages than the Priſoners as he could: And much he truſteth upon a Reſpite of 15 Days, after the Time limited in the Treaty, to be granted by the King's Majeſty, whereby he may the better accompliſh the ſame. Nevertheleſs the Earl of *Caſſils*, who is tarried here behind the Governour, told me Yeſterday, *That when he went, he reſolved with him, that in caſe he had no Word ſhortly from the King's Majeſty of the ſaid Reſpite, rather than he would adventure the Breach of the Treaties, he would take Order that ſuch Hoſtages*

as

as he could get, ſhould be entred within England *afore* Friday *next coming, to be delivered unto your Lordſhips.* Whether he will do ſo or not I cannot tell: But at his Departure he prayed me to ſend him word aſſoon as the King's Highneſs's Anſwer ſhould arrive touching the ſaid Reſpite, which being now of ſuch ſort as ye know, ſhall by me be paſſed over in Silence. The Laird of *Fyvie* will make all the Haſte he can to the King's Majeſty, to the Intent the ſaid Treaties may be ratified by his Highneſs within the Time limited by the ſame: Which Laird of *Fyvie* is a Man of 18 Score Merks Land *Scottiſh*, almoſt 500 Merks *Scottiſh*, a great Living in this Country; and beſides that, I aſſure you, he is a very good Gentleman, and ſingularly well affected unto the King's Majeſty.

I have alſo received your Letters of the 24. of this preſent, whereby I perceive that ye have already advertiſed the King's Majeſty of the Ships-Take, ſo that I need not enquire thereof: And as for the *French* Ships, the ſame that was chaſed into *Dundee*, I underſtand was but a ſmall Veſſel, where ſhe yet remaineth, and another called the *Falcon*, I hear ſay, was chaſed into *Montroſe*, a Haven on this ſide *Aberdeen*; which *Falcon*, they ſay, is a fair Ship, and is alſo ſtill at *Montroſe*, as far as I can learn: But I cannot underſtand that any of the King's Ships followed them into the ſaid Haven; but belike loſt them in the Chaſe, and they ſlipped into the Havens. The *Sacker* and the reſt, I cannot hear where they be become, but am glad that your Lordſhips can make ſo good Account of

6 of

6 of them, whereof be 5 Men of War, and one Merchant, as I perceived by your ſaid Letters: There were not paſt 3 or 4 moe of that Conſort at the moſt. Touching the Ships of *Denmark*, I can write no more than I did by mine other Letters, but ſuch *Scottiſh* Ships and others as now be come Home from thence, do affirm, *That it is true that the King of* Denmark *hath indeed ſet forth ſuch a Navy as I wrote of to your Lordſhips*: Whereof, as I ſhall hear further, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe; and aſſoon as the Governour ſhall return hither from beyond the Water, I will be in Hand with him for the Safe-conduct that you my Lord of *Suffolk* do write of for Grain, and ſhall ſignify unto you his Anſwer accordingly, *&c.*

To the KING's *Majeſty*, 28. Auguſt, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That as I wrote in my laſt Letters to your Highneſs, that the Governour made an Errand over the Water of *Forth* to St. *Andrews*, to ſpeak with the Cardinal; ſo now he hath been there, ſuppoſing that the ſaid Cardinal would, according to his fair Words and Promiſe, have humbled himſelf ſo much, as to have met him on the Way, and done his Duty accordingly; but it appeareth now more plainly than ever it did, that all his fair Behechts are but Practices; for he neither would meet the Governour, nor yet ſee nor ſpeak with him when he came to St. *Andrews*, but kept his Caſtle

Caſtle, and deſired that Sir *George Douglas* might come to him into the Caſtle, who having Sir *John Campbel* of *Calder* the Earl of *Argyle*'s Brother laid to the Governour as a Pledge, went into the Caſtle to the Cardinal, and perſwaded him to come into the Town; & to wait upon the Governour according to his Promiſe; which he excuſed, ſaying, *He durſt not for fear of his Life*: In which Caſe Pledges were offered to be laid into the Caſtle, ſuch as himſelf would deſire: But finally he would not for no Perſwaſion nor Condition that could be offered unto him; in ſo much as the Governour cauſed his Treaſon and Untruth to be openly proclaimed there in the Town of St. *Andrews*, and therewith pardoned all ſuch of the Town, and others that had before in any wiſe aided and aſſiſted him, ſo as from henceforth they do leave him, and adhering to the Governour, having the Regiment and Authority of the Realm, would by all Means annoy the ſaid Cardinal and all his Complices and Partakers. Which Proclamation, as I underſtand, was ſo well taken amongſt the People, that the Cardinal hath loſt thereby a great many of the Hearts of ſuch as before were on his Party; ſo that it is thought, the ſame ſhall work good Effect. After this Proclamation made, the Governour returned hither Yeſternight late, and is now deviſing to gather his Force, and to make like Proclamations in all Parts of this Realm, not only againſt the Cardinal, but alſo againſt all the other great Men his Complices, whereby they ſhall be declared manifeſt Rebels and Traitours: And this Morning I repaired to the ſaid

Gover-

Governour, who told me all the Premiſſes, aſſuring your Majeſty that I found him ſo much incenſed againſt the Cardinal and his Complices, as I needed not to prick him forwards in that Behalf; which nevertheleſs I did by all the Means I could, and diſcourſed with him at length the Contents of your Majeſty's laſt Letters of the 24. of *Auguſt*, and alſo of ſuch other Letters of the ſame Date as I received from my Lords of your Majeſty's Council. For the one Part whereof, in that your Majeſty would have him ſtirred againſt the Cardinal and his Complices, the ſame is ſufficiently accompliſhed, if he will do as he ſaith: And preſently all the Noblemen here, as the Earls of *Angus*, *Caſſils*, *Glencairn* and *Mariſhal*, the Lords *Maxwell*, *Gray* and *Somervail*, and the Sheriff of *Air*, and others of Reputation on this Party, do depart to levy and gather their Forces: In which Caſe their adverſe Party have a great Advantage upon them, which be already gathered, and ready to ſet forward, intending to be at *Stirling* on *Friday* next, as it is ſaid. For albeit upon the Communication lately had betwixt Sir *George Douglas* and the ſaid Cardinal, *It was agreed*, as I have before written in mine other Letters, *that all Gatherings and Aſſemblies on both Parties ſhould ceaſe, yet to be ſo ordered as their Forces might be always ready to aſſemble upon* 24. *Hours Warning*. Whereupon the Governour, meaning good Faith indeed, ceaſed according to the ſaid Agreement; nevertheleſs the Cardinal and his Complices, meaning only Falſhood and Practice, did continue their Muſters and Aſſemblies,

Aſſemblies, whereby they have ſuch Advantage, that they be ready to come forwards, and the Governour ſo deceived by the Cardinal's ſaid Practice with Sir *George Douglas*, whereto he gave Credit, that he cannot be ſo ſoon ready to meet them as were requiſite. For the other Part of your Majeſty's ſaid Letters, touching the Accompliſhment of the Treaties and Delivery of the ſtrong Holds, wherein I have eſſayed the Governour according to your Majeſty's Pleaſure: He ſaith plainly, *That he is not able to perform the Treaties within the Time limited in the ſame. And alſo, if he ſhould deliver the ſtrong Holds to your Majeſty, it ſhall behove him to fly the Realm; for in that Caſe his own Friends will deteſt and forſake him; ſo that unleſs your Majeſty ſhould ſend in a main Army to make a conqueſt, with the which he and others your Highneſs's Friends here might join, and ſo ſerve your Majeſty without giving Truſt to any further Aid of* Scottiſh-men, *he ſeeth not how he can deliver the Holds without his utter Deſtruction.* I remembred him of his large Promiſes, and adviſed him to write the ſame to your Majeſty, to the Intent your Highneſs might thereby ſee his good Will to the ſame, which hitherto had no otherwiſe appeared to your Majeſty, but by my Relation and Advertiſement. He anſwered, *That no Prince alive had, nor ſhould have his Heart and Service but your Majeſty only; alledging plainly that of Force he muſt adhere to your Majeſty; for he had loſt all other Friends in the World beſides, and without your Majeſty's Aid and Sup-*

portance

portance, he ſaid, *he was in great Danger of Overthrow and Deſtruction: Wherefore he had reſolved to ſend away in Poſt a Gentleman to your Majeſty, called the Laird of* Brunſtoun, *to declare his State and Condition, and to make your Highneſs ſuch Offers, as whereby your Majeſty ſhould well perceive his good Heart and Service towards the ſame; truſting that, of your Princely Goodneſs, you will not ſuffer him to be overtrodden and repreſſed with thoſe, which, if they have the Over-hand of him, will not only deſtroy all your Friends here, but alſo work the whole Realm (being already almoſt wholly inclined thereto) to the Devotion and Caſt of* France, *which ſhould*, he ſaith, *be a great Hinderance to your Majeſty's Purpoſes.* I adviſed him, that if he would ſo diſpatch a Gentleman to your Majeſty, that remembring what he had before promiſed, in Caſe of none Performance of the Treaty, he ſhould make ſuch Expedition to your Majeſty in that Behalf, as your Grace might perceive evidently that he went not about to ſeek Aid and Relief at your Majeſty's Hands, without ſuch a reciprocal Commodity to be miniſtred again on his Party, as might juſtly require your Highneſs's Benevolence towards him: For I told him, if he went otherwiſe to work, your Majeſty (being a wiſe Prince, that hath Experience of the World in ſuch Caſes, and knoweth the Practices of the ſame) would ſoon perceive it. He thanked me for mine Advice, ſaying, *That by ſuch Offers as he would make to your Majeſty, he would ſo declare his Affection, that your Highneſs ſhould well perceive the*

ſame to be unfeigned ; whereunto, before the Diſpatch of the ſaid Laird of Brunſtoun, *he would ſend for me again, and make me participant ; and having ſo many Things ado,* he ſaid merrily, *he would talk no longer with me at this Time.* And ſo we departed. Aſſoon as I ſhall know what Diſpatch the ſaid *Brunſtoun* (who is well affected to your Majeſty) ſhall have here of the Governour, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe with Diligence. I have alſo communed with the Earls of *Angus*, *Caſſils*, *Glencairn*, the Lord *Maxwell* and Sir *George Douglas*, and find them all now very hot upon their Enemies here : But they be of Opinion, *That your Majeſty muſt ſupport the Governour with Money to daunt the Cardinal and his Complices, or elſe ſend a main Army to conqueſt the Realm, wherewith they will join, and ſerve your Majeſty according to their Promiſe : For the ſending of a ſmall Number of* Engliſh-men, *or the Delivery of the Holds and Strengths into your Majeſty's Hands, ſhall be a Mean to cauſe all their Country-men to forſake them, and to put all your Majeſty's Friends and Servants here in Danger of Deſtruction.* And I was plain with them, as of my ſelf, that I knew your Majeſty was a Prince of ſuch Wiſdom, as would not lay out your Money, except your Highneſs ſaw good Appearance of ſome Benefit and Commodity to enſue thereby to your Grace's Affairs ; wherewith I remembred unto them what Benefit both the Governour & they had received already at your Majeſty's Hands, for the which they had yet done utterly nothing towards the Recompence

of

of the ſame; but rather with good Words and fair Semblances of Things to enſue to your Highneſs's great Commodity, had hindred ſuch Enterprizes as your Majeſty had intended, and might, or this Time, have brought to good Purpoſe: Wherefore I adviſed and prayed them to conſider the ſame; and now, that the Governour was in mind to diſpatch a Gentleman to your Majeſty, that they would procure ſuch Expedition as might be thankfull and acceptable to your Majeſty; which, they ſay, they will do, and ſeem now to be ſorry that ever they counſelled or procured your Majeſty to Peace, but rather wiſh that your Majeſty had ſent hither your Army, according to your firſt Determination. They think the Governour will now offer his Son unto your Majeſty, to be ſent and delivered to the ſame upon your gracious Appointment; But ſure they be not thereof, nor what Offers ſhall be made; *Wherein*, they ſay, *they will travel that the ſame be ſuch as may pleaſe your Highneſs, and miniſter good Occaſion unto the ſame to extend your Aid and Benevolence to the Governour.* And to ſay my poor Opinion, I cannot perceive, but that, without your Majeſty's Aid, they ſhall be put to great Lack and Danger: For Money they have none, and the Church beareth all they can make with the other Party. Once every Man is preparing to Force and Arms, ſo that if ever they fight, it will be now; for the Governour ſaith, *He will no more be deluded with fair Heghts and Promiſes.* And thoſe Things do ſo occupy him, that I ſee none

Opportunity as yet to commune with him of your Majeſty's Book of Religion, in ſuch ſort as your Majeſty commanded me by your ſaid moſt gracious Letters: Neither ſee I that I can have any Opportunity to ſpeak with the Cardinal, or that it is requiſite I ſhould ſo do, as the Caſe now ſtandeth: Wherefore I ſhall omit the ſame, till I know further of your Majeſty's Pleaſure in that Behalf. And thus, *&c.*

To the KING's *Majeſty*, 5. September, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That I have received two Letters from my Lords of your Majeſty's Council, one of the laſt of *Auguſt*, and the other the firſt of *September*: But there is now ſuch a wonderfull Change here, that the Contents of the ſame cannot be put in Execution; for the Governour being left here alone, ſaving only the Abbot of *Paiſley* and *David Panter*, which are ſuſpect to be of the Cardinal's Faction, is now revolted unto the ſaid Cardinal and his Complices. And on Munday laſt, after that Sir *John Campbel* of *Lundy* and the Abbot of *Pittenweem* had been here with the Governour with Letters from the Cardinal, the ſaid Governour, the ſame Day towards Night, departed hence ſuddenly, with not paſt 3 or 4 with him, alledging that he would go to the *Blackneſs* to his Wife, who, as he ſaid, laboured of Child. And Yeſterday he rode to my Lord *Livingſton*'s Houſe, which is betwixt

twixt *Linlithgow* and *Stirling*, where the Cardinal and the Earl of *Murray* met with the ſaid Governour, and very friendly Embracings were betwixt them, with alſo a good long Communication. And then they departed from thence all together to *Stirling*, where they now be; which I am moſt certainly advertiſed of by a Gentleman that ſaw it, and was preſent at the ſame. And the Abbot of *Paiſley* and *David Panter* were addreſſed and ſent back again to *Linlithgow* by the Governour, the ſaid Cardinal and the Earl of *Murray*, of intent (as is ſuppoſed) to diſpatch forth Letters to the Noblemen which be abroad, and went to gather their Forces to ſerve the Governour, to ceaſe their Gatherings, and to be at this Town on Munday next, where, it is thought, ſhall be a Convention of all Parties, and all Matters and Diviſions ſo determined and agreed as all ſhall be well. This laſt is only ſuppoſed to be, but no Certainty is thereof. The Gentleman that told me the ſame ſaith, *That when he perceived the Governour would needs go to* Stirling *with the Cardinal, he prayed him to conſider well what he did, and if he would needs put himſelf into his Enemies Hands, which would ſurely deſtroy him at length, though they made him fair Weather at the firſt; he, for his Part, would leave him, and ſerve him no longer.* Whereunto the Governour anſwered, even ſhortly, *That his going to* Stirling *ſhould be for the beſt, for he ſhould make all well.* But what ſhall follow of the ſame it is uncertain; for ſome think that indeed they ſhall now concur all together, and ob-

ſerve the Treaties in all Points, if your Majeſty will accept the ſame, and diſpenſe with the Time which they have already omitted: And others think that the Noblemen, which all this while adhered to the Governour, will not truſt him now, nor the Cardinal and his Complices, ſo much as to come to any Convention as ſhall be by them appointed: So that what ſhall hap God knoweth, and as all Things ſhall ſucceed, I will advertiſe with Diligence.

FINALLY, when I had firſt ſome Inkling and Knowledge of the ſaid Governour's Revolt, I did advertiſe of the ſame by my Letter to Sir *George Douglas*, lying at *Coldingham*, within 6 Miles of *Berwick*, who wrote unto me again this Letter, which I have ſent unto your Majeſty here incloſed. And thus, *&c.*

To the Earl of Angus, 6. September, 1543.

MY Lord, We commend us heartily to your Lordſhip. It will pleaſe the ſamen to underſtand, That we being here conſulted and reaſoned many ways for the common Weal and Honour of this Realm, and for Peace and Concord to be had amongſt all the Lords and Noblemen of the ſamen, for forth-ſetting of our ſovereign Lady's Authority, and for Juſtice and Policy to be had univerſal amongſt the Lieges thereof, and for ſtenching great and enorme Diſpleaſures, Breaks and Inconveniencies that are elſe begun, and would

grow far greater if Remeid were not put thereto in Time: Whereupon we ſent certain Articles to my Lord Governour, and received fra him certain others, condeſcending all gladly to his Grace's Deſires, and ſubſcribed the ſame, with the whilks his Grace being content, came to certain Meeting with my Lord Cardinal and Earl of *Murray*, and agreed ſo well, that his Grace came to this Town, and has ſpoken with us all, and knows our heartly Mind to all good Ways (whilks are and ſhall be ay without Colour or Diſſimulation) to bring all Diſcords and Diſſentions to good Friendſhip and Amity, ſua that we may concur to help and ſupply the common Weal of this Realm, and, as we believe, my Lord Governour has written more largely to you: Exhortand herefore, and right effectuouſly praying your Lordſhip to believe no other Thing of us, and all ſcruple of Diſpleaſure being ſet aſide, that ye would come and concur with my Lord Governour and us, and conſult on all manner of Things concerning the common Weal and other Points foreſaid: And becauſe the Coronation of our ſovereign Lady is deferred while Sunday the 9. of *September* Inſtant, that ye would be here betwixt this and the ſaid Sunday, where ye ſhall find nothing but all Heartlineſs, and us appliable to you as to our ſelves, and to make us all in one Body. And Almighty God conſerve your Lordſhip. At *Stirling* the 6. of *September* foreſaid.

Cardinal of Scotland,
The Chancellour,
P. *Biſhop of* Murray.
George *Earl of* Huntley,
Earl of Argyle,

To my Lord of Suffolk, 6. September, 1543.

IT may like your Grace to underſtand, That I have received your Letters of the 3. of *September*, the Effects whereof I would be glad to put in Execution; but the Noblemen with whom I ſhould practiſe the ſame, as the Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, with the reſt of the King's Majeſty's Friends, are abroad in their own Countries 40 and 50 Miles one from another. And, as I think (now that the Governour is thus revolted from them) they will keep themſelves in their own Strengths at Home, out of his Danger, fearing leaſt he and the Cardinal, being (as they now be) agreed and joined together, ſhould conſpire any Diſpleaſure againſt any of them; ſo that I know not by what Means to get any Conference or Communication with them, for the Accompliſhment of your Device; for I am in ſuch Caſe here, as I dare not go, nor almoſt ſend out of my Doors, and much leſs might I ride or travel abroad in the Country to ſeek the ſaid Noblemen the King's Majeſty's Friends, without Suſpicion and Danger, not doubting but your Wiſdom can well conſider, as the Caſe ſtandeth, what I am able to do in that Behalf; And whether the ſaid Earls, and others the King's Majeſty's Friends, will perform and keep ſuch Promiſes as they have made unto his Highneſs, or not, I cannot tell: But if they do not, and notwithſtanding the Governour's Revolt, if they

they remain not firm and conſtant to the King's Majeſty, and do whatſoever his Majeſty will have them to the uttermoſt of their Powers; I will ſay, as all the World may ſay, That they be the falſeſt Men on Earth: Aſſuring you, that their Power is not ſuch, as to daunt the reſt of *Scotland* is poſſible to them, without Aid of the King's Majeſty's Force and Power: But I think them well able to defend themſelves from the Malice of their Enemies all this Winter, till the Time and Seaſon of the Year may ſerve the King's Majeſty to ſend in a main Power for the Accompliſhment of ſuch Enterpriſes as his Majeſty hath intended; wherein, if they be true Men, they will join and ſerve accordingly.

YESTERNIGHT arrived here the Abbot of *Paiſley*, and this Afternoon he came hither to my Lodging to me & told me, *That the Governour hearing tell of the Stir and Commotion in this Town, had directed him hither principally, becauſe he underſtood that I was inquieted here through the Lewdneſs of the People; which he prayed me to take in good Part, and to aſcribe the ſame to the Rudeneſs, Ignorance and Beaſtlineſs of the common People, which knew not what they did; aſſuring me, that the Governour and Noblemen of the Realm would have ſuch Reſpect to me, as I ſhould be without Danger.* I thanked him, and paſſing over this Matter generally with him, I began to diſcourſe of the Governour his ſudden Revolt, which he by all Means excuſed, alledging, *That the ſame undoubtedly ſhould be for the beſt; for now*

he truſted the Cardinal and the other Noblemen of that Party would concur with the Governour and his Partakers, in and for the Accompliſhment of the Treaties in all Points and Conditions; and for that Purpoſe, he thought, a Convention ſhould be forthwith appointed at this Town, of all the Noblemen of this Realm; and ſo, he doubted not, but good Agreement and Quietneſs ſhould follow on all Parts. Thus he told me: Wherefore I would be glad to know, in caſe it ſhall ſo come to paſs that they will thus concur together and accompliſh the Treaties, whether the King's Majeſty (conſidering they have already broken the ſaid Treaties, for none laying in of the Hoſtages within the Time limited) would now accept the ſame or not. And if his Majeſty intend not to accept it, then would I alſo be glad to know what his gracious Pleaſure is to have practiſed with his Friends here in that Behalf; to the intent, if ſuch a Convention ſhall be as is ſpecified, I may the better work the ſame according to his moſt gracious Pleaſure. Which, as my moſt bounden Duty is, I ſhall enſue and follow to the uttermoſt of my Power.

FINALLY, the Governour and the Cardinal with his Complices be all together at *Stirling*, and having diſperſed all their Force and Power, ſaving their Houſhold-Servants, do ſit there in Councils; and on Sunday next do intend (as I hear) to crown the young Queen. Whereof, and of all other Things, as the ſame ſhall ſucceed, I will advertiſe with Diligence, *&c.*

To

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 11. September, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That ſince the Governour's Revolt, becauſe I would not only feel his Inclination towards your Majeſty, and the Accompliſhment of his Oath and Promiſe, in and for the Performance of the Treaties, or whether the Cardinal and his Complices have any Thing altered or changed him in that Behalf: But alſo that I might the better know ſomewhat of their Proceedings at *Stirling*, I ſent thither purpoſely your Majeſty's Servant *Henry Ray*, Purſevant of *Berwick*, with ſuch Letters to the Governour, as whereof I ſend your Majeſty the Copy here incloſed: And ſuch Anſwer as the ſaid Governour made thereunto, it may pleaſe your Majeſty to receive the ſame herewith. And by Mouth he bade the ſaid *Henry* tell me, *That he would do as much as in him was to obſerve the Treaties, and more than he might he could not do.* Whereby, and by ſuch other Things as I do hear, I do perceive that the Cardinal and his Complices both have and will do all they can to interrupt the Peace, and to win the Governour to their Devotion, which is very facile and eaſy to do now that he is amongſt them: And yet I am informed that he would gladly ſlip from them if he might, & that they have a ſpecial Watch upon him that he ſhould not ſo do: But if he do come to *Edinburgh* ſhortly, as his ſaid Anſwer proporteth, I ſhall then know

know farther of his Intention, whereof I ſhall not fail to advertiſe your Highneſs accordingly. Once the Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, and Sir *George Douglas*, with divers other Noblemen and Gentlemen their Friends, as the Lords *Ogilvy*, *Gray* and *Glammis*, *&c.* notwithſtanding the Governour's ſpecial Letters, and alſo the Cardinal's and his Complices Letters, containing many fair Words and Requeſts to them to come to *Stirling* to the Coronation of the young Queen, would not come there, nor do intend, as they ſay, to join or agree with the Governour, the Cardinal or his Complices, unleſs they ſhall conform themſelves to the Accompliſhment of the ſaid Treaties. And ſince the Governour's Revolt, the Earl of *Angus* hath aſſembled with him, at his Houſe of *Douglas*, the Earls of *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, the Sheriff of *Air* and Laird *Drumlanrig*, and have ſubſcribed a Bond to abide firmly together; the one to take the others Part againſt all Men that will purſue or put at any of them; which Bond they have ſent to divers other Noblemen and Gentlemen their Friends to be likewiſe ſubſcribed by them. And Yeſterday came hither to me the ſaid Lord *Maxwell* and *Drumlanrig* from the ſaid Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, and Lord *Somervail*, to declare unto me the making of the ſaid Bond, and therewith to require me to ſignify on their Behalf to your Majeſty; *That notwithſtanding the Governour's Revolt, they were determined to ſtick together firmly to your Majeſty*,

Majeſty, in ſuch ſort as either your Highneſs ſhould have the Treaties performed, or elſe they will be ready to ſerve your Majeſty, according to their Promiſe, to the uttermoſt of their Powers; wherein their Truſt is, that your Highneſs will aſſiſt them; without the which they ſhall not be able to bear the Malice of their Enemies. And hereof the ſaid Lord Maxwell *and* Drumlanrig *prayed me to advertiſe your Majeſty on the Behalf of all your Highneſs's ſaid Friends, and to beſeech your Grace to advertiſe them of your gracious Pleaſure, what they ſhall do that may be moſt agreeable to your Highneſs, which,* they ſay, *they will be ready to accompliſh to the uttermoſt of their Powers: And in the mean Seaſon they will keep themſelves from the Malice and Danger of all ſuch as ſhall go about to annoy them by any Means.* This they prayed me to advertiſe your Majeſty on their Behalfs, whereof they deſire your Majeſty's Anſwer to all Points, aſſoon as ſhall pleaſe your Highneſs. And as I do hear, the ſaid Earl of *Angus*, who is much moved with the Governour's Revolt, doth keep a great Company and Aſſembly of Noblemen and Gentlemen about him at *Douglas*, and is aſſuredly determined to remain and adhere firmly to your Majeſty to the uttermoſt of his Power, in ſuch ſort as he hath written unto me, whoſe Letters I have ſent to your Highneſs here incloſed, with alſo ſuch other Letters as I received with the ſame from him and the ſaid Earls of *Caſſils* and *Glencairn* jointly together. Finally the young Queen was crowned on Sunday laſt at *Stirling*, with ſuch Solemnity

ty as they do uſe in this Country, which is not very coſtly: And, as I do underſtand, they have been about to chuſe a Council of the Noblemen and Clergy now aſſembled at *Stirling*, whereof to be 8 Spiritual Men, and 8 Temporal; but they are not yet agreed upon the ſame. Whereof, and all other Things worthy your Majeſty's Knowledge, I ſhall not fail to advertiſe with all Diligence, according to my moſt bounden Duty, *&c.*

To the LORD'S *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council*, 15. *September*, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I received your Letters of the 9*th* of *September*, with the Copies of ſuch Letters as the King's Majeſty hath written to my Lord of *Suffolk*, and to the Lords and others here, whom his Majeſty taketh to be well minded to his Highneſs and the Obſervation of the Treaties. Which Letters addreſſed to the ſaids Lords here, I underſtand were delivered to the Hands of Sir *George Douglas* at *Berwick* on *Wedneſday* laſt, who, I think, will ſee them convoyed accordingly: And for my part, I ſhall not fail to ſet forth the Contents of the ſame as I can by any poſſible Means have Opportunity thereunto, according to the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure and Commandment, and to advertiſe your Lordſhips how Things go here at this preſent. The old Queen Dowager of *Scotland*, the Governour, the Cardinal, the Earls of *Huntley*, *Murray*, *Len-*

nox

nox, *Argyle* and *Bothwell*, with others their Complices, do intend to be here at this Town on *Munday* next, or *Tueſday* at the fartheſt; and whilſt they have been at *Stirling* they have choſen a Council by whom the Governour ſhall be directed and ordered in all the great Affairs of this Realm; of which Council the ſaid Dowager ſhall be reputed as Principal, the reſt are named to be the Cardinal, the Arch-biſhop of *Glaſgow*, who is Chancellour, the Biſhops of *Murray*, *Orkney*, *Galloway* and *Dumblane*, and the Abbots of *Paiſley* and *Cowper* of the Spiritual ſort: And of the Temporality are named the Earls of *Angus*, *Huntley*, *Argyle*, *Murray*, *Glencairn*, *Lennox*, *Bothwell* and *Mariſhal*, whoſe Counſel the Governour is ſworn to uſe, and to be ordered by, in all the Matters of the Realm. And yeſterday the Lord *Fleming* and Abbot of *Paiſley* were addreſſed to the Earl of *Angus* from the ſaid Dowager, the Governour, the Cardinal and their Complices, both to declare to him how he is choſen as one of the principal of the ſaid Council, and alſo to perſwade him and the reſt of the Lords of his Party to conveen here at this Town on Wedneſday next, as well for the componing of all Contentions and Variances within the Realm, as alſo for ordering of all Matters with the King's Majeſty. But whether the ſaid Earl of *Angus* and his Partakers will come or not, unleſs they may be aſſured that the Treaties ſhall be fulfilled, it is uncertain; and yet it is thought that he will not ſtick to come to this Town, becauſe he may be here ſtrong enough for the adverſe Party,

Party, if they ſhould conſpire any Diſpleaſure towards him or any the King's Majeſty's Friends, which, as far as I can learn, be determined to remain firmly at the Performance and Obſervation of the Treaties as much as in them is. The Lord *Maxwell* (being of Opinion that the Cardinal and whole Nobility of this Realm will condeſcend to the Accompliſhment of the Treaties in all Points, rather than abide the Extremities of the Wars) doth labour and deſire this Convention to be now had at this Town to Wedneſday next, and will do as much as in him is to bring it to paſs; the rather becauſe, as is aforeſaid, the ſaid Earl of *Angus* and he, and others their Partakers may ſafely conveen with their adverſe Party at this Town without Danger, and the ſooner feel their utter Minds and Inclinations towards the Performance of the ſaid Treaties, whereunto the ſaid Lord *Maxwell* thinketh, by fair Means and Perſwaſions, the whole Nobility will be induced. This I know moſt certainly, that the Lord *Maxwell* laboureth as one that would moſt gladly bring to paſs that the Treaties ſhould be performed in quiet manner, with the univerſal Conſent of the whole Realm; and yet if the ſame cannot be brought to paſs, he will remain himſelf, as far as I can perceive, firmly with the reſt of the King's Majeſty's Friends here, ready to ſerve his Majeſty according to his Promiſe. If this Convention take Effect, which is laboured by all Means that may be, it will certainly appear within this ſeven-night, whether they intend to perform the Treaties or not: And

if

the Cardinal and his Complices will not permit the ſame to be obſerved, I think, that then the Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, with ſuch other their Friends as they can draw unto them, will diſſever themſelves from the reſt that ſhall be againſt the Treaties, and like true Gentlemen will be ready to ſerve his Majeſty, according to their Promiſe, to the uttermoſt of their Powers. But to ſay mine Opinion, I ſee not how they be able (without the King's Majeſty's Force and Power) to repreſs the Malice of the adverſe Party, ſpecially when in this Quarrel they ſhall not be ſure of their own Forces. Wherefore if in caſe of none Performance of the Treaties (whereof I have no great Hope) the King's Majeſty ſhall be driven to extend his Force, I would wiſh that his Majeſty ſhould ſend no leſs Power to repreſs and daunt the Untruth of this Nation, than as if his Majeſty had no Friends here at all, for there is none Aſſurance to be made of their Aſſiſtance; which I doubt not but his Majeſty and your Lordſhips will weigh and conſider far otherwiſe and more deeply than my Wit can arreach. And to declare unto your Lordſhips why I have not Hope of the Performance of the Treaties, I have credible Information that neither the Cardinal, nor ſundry other of his Complices, as *Huntley*, *Lennox*, *Argyle* and *Bothwell*, and ſpecially the holy Kirk-men can in no ways agree that Pledges ſhould be laid in for Performance of the Marriage, nor yet that the young Queen ſhould paſs out of the Realm before ſhe attain her law-

full Age of Marriage: Wherefore it is thought, that if this Convention do now take Effect, they will make new Practices and Treaties with the King's Majeſty, and to eſſay if they can induce his Highneſs to relent in any of the ſaids two Points, or at leaſt in one of them: But within theſe 6 or 7 Days it will appear what they will do: And in the mean Seaſon I will uſe all the Means that poſſibly I can, both to know Mens Affections here, and alſo ſollicit an Anſwer to ſuch Letters as the King's Majeſty hath lately written to the Earls of *Angus*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, with others his Majeſty's Friends here, which I cannot do ſo well as I would, becauſe I know not how to get any Opportunity to ſpeak with them, unleſs they come to this Town: Wherein, I ſhall nevertheleſs uſe all the good Means I can.

FINALLY, I have received the King's Majeſty's Letters addreſſed to the Provoſt of this Town, and alſo his Highneſs's other Letters to the Provoſt and all the Inhabitants of the ſame; by the Copies of which, and alſo by your Lordſhips ſaid Letters, I do perceive how much his Majeſty tendereth my Surety, being one of the pooreſt and moſt ſimple of his Majeſty's Servants: Which his Highneſs's Princely Clemency and Goodneſs ought of Reaſon and Congruence, beſides Duty, to encourage all Men to ſerve. As for my Part, I ſhall endeavour my ſelf, without Regard of Life, or other Reſpect, to ſerve here or elſewhere according to my moſt bounden Duty. The ſaid Letters I cauſed forthwith to be delivered to the Provoſt, who, aſſoon as he

he and his Brethren had read them, ſent them to *Stirling* to the Governour and the other Lords there. And Yeſterday the Provoſt and four of the chief of this Town came hither to me, and offered me all the Service and Humanity they could do for me, and prayed me to take all Things paſt in good Part, which from henceforth they doubted not I ſhould perceive to be amended. And the Provoſt himſelf gave me Thanks apart for the good Report I had given him to the King's Majeſty, and ſeemed to be very glad that it pleaſed his Majeſty to remember him with his gracious Letters of Thanks, which, he ſaid, he had not deſerved: So that it ſeemeth to me his Highneſs's ſaid Letters have wrought ſome good Effect in them; though, I aſſure your Lordſhips, the common People of this Town are much offended with the Sharpneſs of the ſame: Nevertheleſs, I truſt now, that (though for no Love, yet for Fear) they will let me be in more Quietneſs from henceforth, for the Time it ſhall be the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure to have me remain here; and much the better, if they might have their Ships reſtored, for the which ſome of the moſt honeſt Sort do now require me to write: And, in caſe I ſhould tarry any longer here, I would indeed be a moſt humble Suiter to the King's Majeſty, and you my Lords for their Delivery; for elſe undoubtedly I ſhall be ſure, if I abide amongſt them, to have Diſpleaſure and Unquietneſs: Which it may pleaſe your good Lordſhips to conſider accordingly, *&c.*

This LETTER *following is imperfect, the Beginning thereof being loſt, but by that which remains of it, and by the Letters preceeding and following, it is clear that it ſhould be placed immediately after the Letter laſt preceeding.*

* The Poſt was taken as is aforeſaid: I told them, That the Man that hath taken him, whoſe Name is *Patrick Hume*, hath not only put as many Irons upon him as he is able to bear, as though he were a ſtrong Thief and Murderer, but alſo hath threatned to hang him with his Letters about his Neck, which I engrieved unto them no leſs than indeed the Nature and Quality of the Fault requireth; which they prayed me to comport withall, and aſcribe the ſame to the Diſorder of the Borders, *which*, they ſaid, *did proceed of the Rades, Incurſions, Burnings and Spoils daily made in* Scotland *by* Engliſh-men. But here I notified unto them again the like Attempts done by the *Scottiſh* in *England*, which I bade them perſwade themſelves that *Engliſh-men* would not ſit ſtill and behold unrevenged; and if good Peace and Quietneſs were not obſerved on the Borders, I told them, the Difficulty thereof was in themſelves. The Cardinal prayed me to make him underſtand how the Default ſhould be in them, which I ſaid I would do, and ſo declared unto them in order their Proceedings with your Majeſty, ſince the Deceaſe of

of their late King, and how that your Majeſty thereupon, of your Princely Clemency, ſtaid your Sword, being in open Hoſtility with this Realm for moſt juſt and lawfull Cauſes; but alſo, upon ſpecial Zeal to the common Weal of both Realms, was content to commune and treat with them upon a Peace and Marriage, which they have now concluded with your Majeſty, and for their Part have ratified the ſame, and alſo ſworn to obſerve and perform the Conditions, their none Performance whereof within the Time limited by the Treaties, I told them, was the only Cauſe of Diſorder in the Borders. The Cardinal ſaid again, *That I knew the Realm was divided, and that the greateſt Part of the Nobility of the ſame was not preſent, nor conſenting to the Concluſion of the Treaties, as they have been paſſed by private Means, and by private Councils not authoriſed by Parliament; not doubting but your Majeſty was a Prince of ſuch Wiſdom and Experience, as would rather ſeek ſuch direct Means in the Concluſion and Perfection of the Treaties, as might be authentick and honourable to all Intents and Conſtructions, than by any private Ways, which could not ſtand, nor be available: And thoſe Noblemen which be here preſent minded no leſs to ſatisfy and pleaſe your Majeſty, than the others which had privately treated and concluded with your Highneſs in all Things reaſonable, ſtanding with the Honour and Surety of their ſovereign Lady, and the Honour, Liberty and common Wealth of her Realm.* I anſwered, That what private Cauſes of Variance and Diviſion

they had among themſelves I could not tell; but ſure I was, they could not ſay with Truth and Honour that your Majeſty had treated privately with them; for they ſhould not be able to deny juſtly, but that their Ambaſſadors were addreſſed to your Highneſs from Time to Time, fully inſtructed by the three Eſtates of the Realm in Parliament; and by the ſame Authority not only treated and concluded with your Majeſty, but alſo in end by the ſame Authority the Treaties have been ratified, and ſolemnly the Governour, repreſenting the State of the Realm, in Name thereof hath ſworn to obſerve the ſame in all Points, as by the Books thereof made and ſealed with the Great-Seal, and Inſtruments thereupon made by Notars in authentick Form, more plainly may appear to the whole World: Which, if they would perform and obſerve, ſhould redound chiefly to their own Wealth and Benefit; and, if they liſted to vary or digreſs from the ſame, the Diſhonour ſhould be theirs, beſide the Inconvenience that would follow: And ſure they might be not to obtain the like Conditions again at your Majeſty's Hand. The Cardinal replied, ſaying, *That he doubted not your Majeſty was a Prince of ſuch Honour, as would preſs them to nothing that was contrary to the Wealth, Honour and Liberty of the Realm, and what they might do, not repugnant to the ſame, to ſatisfy and pleaſe your Majeſty, they would gladly do it: And in caſe for not granting to that which cannot ſtand with the Honour and Liberty of this Realm, your Majeſty ſhould proſecute your own Kinſ-*

woman

woman, being an Infant, and ſpoil her Country and Dominion, it could not ſtand with your Honour. I told him he ſhould not be Judge of your Majeſty's Honour, and bade him aſſure himſelf, that as your Highneſs had friendly proceeded with them in ſuch Things as do undoubtedly tend to the Advancement of the Weal, Honour and Surety of your Majeſty's Pronept and the common Weal of her Realm; ſo your Highneſs would not fail to proſecute the Interrupters of the ſame as her Enemies, not regarding her Honour, nor the common Wealth of her Subjects. And in caſe they minded to begin any new Communication or Treaty with your Majeſty, they ſhould but declare themſelves, for they might be aſſured that your Majeſty would not relent in any Point of thoſe Things which were paſſed and concluded. And I told them, that when I came hither, I durſt have laid my right-Hand that your Majeſty would not have come, nor condeſcended to ſuch Conditions, as now your Highneſs upon ſpecial Zeal to the Reſt and Quietneſs of both Realms, hath concluded. Wherefore I adviſed them to conſider the ſame like wiſe Men, and either to conform themſelves out of Hand to accompliſh the Treaties, or elſe to declare plainly their utter Minds in that Behalf. The Cardinal ſaid again, *That they did not ſend for me at this Time upon Purpoſe to have talked any Thing with me of this Matter, ſaving that the ſame came thus in queſtion by way of Communication. The Occaſion of ſending for me, was,* he ſaid, *the two Cauſes aforeſaid. And for this great*

Matter, he ſaid, *that all the Lords were not yet come, but would be here very ſhortly; and then, when they were aſſembled, they would adviſe further upon the ſame, and do what ſhould become them towards your Majeſty, not offending the Honour and Liberty of the Realm.* Which Words of Qualification they uſed always; but what Expoſition they will make of the ſame I cannot tell. After this the Governour aroſe, and took me apart, and told me, *That thoſe Men were very ſtiff againſt the Treaties, but for his Part he remained ſtill the Man that he was, and as much as lay in him he would do for the Performance of the ſaid Treaties, praying me to write and to beſeech your Majeſty not to conceive any evil Opinion of him; for he would do all that he could to the uttermoſt of his Power to pleaſe your Majeſty.* I told him, I was ſure your Majeſty had once a very good Opinion of him; but I was uncertain what your Highneſs had now conceived of him, upon his ſudden Revolt and Departure from ſuch Noblemen as had all this while adhered unto him; with whom if he had tarried, he might have wrought and enforced thoſe Men at his own Will and Pleaſure. And touching the Treaties, he could not with his Honour digreſs from them, conſidering how largely he had ſaid and promiſed to your Highneſs in that Behalf. He aſſured me, *That it lay not in him to perform the ſame; but when the other Lords ſhould come in, he would plainly declare his Affection and good Will in that Part, which was and ſhould be of ſuch ſort as he had promiſed.* And here

here came the Earl of *Murray* and interrupted our Communication; ſo that, as it ſeemed, they were loath that I ſhould have over-long Talk with him, as indeed they do (now ſince they have him) uſe him like a Man of his Wit; and yet, as I perceive, be afraid that he ſhould revolt from them. Thus I was forced to leave Communication with him, and ſo departed. Furthermore, likeas I wrote in my Letters to the Lords of your Majeſty's Council, that the Lord *Fleming* and the Abbot of *Paiſley* were ſent to the Earls of *Angus*, *Caſſils* and *Glencairn*, to perſwade them to a Convention and Meeting at this Town; ſo the ſaid Earls and the Lord *Somervail* have ſent me word by *James Douglas* of *Parkhedge*, *Not only that they have anſwered the ſaid Lord* Fleming *& Abbot; that before they can grant to any ſuch Convention, it behoveth them to adviſe with other Noblemen their Friends, which dwell on the other ſide of the Firth, in the North, and that done, will make a reſolute Anſwer; but alſo that to Morrow the ſaid Earls of* Angus, Glencairn, Caſſils, *and the Lords* Maxwell *and* Somervail *do intend to meet all together at* Douglas, *my Lord* Angus's *Caſtle, where they will firſt make Anſwer to your Majeſty's Letters lately written to them, and alſo are determined*, as they have ſent me word, *to anſwer reſolutely to thoſe Lords which be here, that they will come to no Convention, nor commune with them, unleſs they well concur all together, in and for the Performance of the Treaties*, as your Majeſty ſhall perceive by a Letter here incloſed, which the ſaid Lord *Somervail* wrote unto

me; whereby your Highneſs ſhall alſo perceive his Suit for his Son, who maketh ſpecial Labour to come Home for a Time upon other Pledges. The Lord *Maxwell* nevertheleſs laboureth to have my Lord *Angus* and the other Lords to come to this Convention, upon a certain Hope and Truſt that he hath conceived, that, if they once meet all together, they ſhall agree to the Performance of the Treaties; whereof I can perceive no likelyhood, and therefore I know not what he meaneth by his Sollicitation in that Behalf. And this Day he came to this Town, and ſpoke with the Lords which be here, and departed haſtily again without ſpeaking with me; but ſent me word, *That if I did well, I ſhould not be againſt the coming hither of the ſaid Earl of* Angus, *and the other Lords his Partakers; for he truſted verily that the ſame ſhould be a Mean to and for the Perfection of the Treaties, which though they ſhould not be performed, yet the Convention of all the Lords together could do no Hurt, for by the ſame it ſhould appear who were with, or who againſt the Treaties: And ſuch as were againſt the ſame, the reſt might declare themſelves their Enemies. And there was no doubt but that my Lord of* Angus *and Friends might be here in as good Surety and Strength as in his own Caſtle of* Douglas. Thus the ſaid Lord *Maxwell* ſent me word; ſo that whether this Aſſembly and Convention, which he laboureth after this ſort, ſhall take Effect or not, I cannot write the Certainty: But, as far as I can perceive, there is none of my Lord of *Angus*'s Party willing to it, but only the

the Lord *Maxwell*. What ſhall ſucceed thereof, and of all other Things worthy your Majeſty's Knowledge, I will advertiſe with all Diligence. Finally, it may pleaſe your Majeſty to receive herewith the Letters of the Provoſt and Burgeſſes of this Town, anſwering as your Grace lately wrote to them, who now begin to uſe me more courteouſly, and ſince they received your Majeſty's Letters, have made me a ſmall Preſent of Wine, and in Words offered me great Humanity, which I truſt they will continue. And thus, *&c.*

POSTSCRIPT.

THE Earl of *Huntley* is arrived here; ſo that where it was thought that he was revolted from this Party to the Earl of *Angus*, the ſame appeareth now to be untrue. But touching the Earl of *Lennox*, as I was cloſing up this Letter, came to me one of his Servants, and brought me two Letters from my Lord of *Glencairn*, to be addreſſed, one to my Lady *Margaret Douglas*,& the other to my ſelf: Which two Letters it may pleaſe your Majeſty to receive here incloſed. And for Credence he told me, *That the Earl of* Lennox *his Maſter had left the Governour and Cardinal's Party, and being hitherto noted a good* French-man, *is now become a good* Engliſh-man, *and will bear his Heart and Service to your Majeſty, and very ſhortly intendeth to diſpatch a Servant of his to your Highneſs, and to the ſaid Lady* Margaret, *with his*

his full Mind in all Behalfs. This was all his Credence, which I have alſo thought meet to ſignify unto your Majeſty, *&c.*

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 24. September, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That Yeſterday at 3 of the Clock after Noon the Queen Dowager of this Realm, the Governour, the Cardinal and the other Lords of that Party which be here, as the Earls of *Huntley*, *Murray*, *Argyle*, *Bothwell* and *Montroſe*, the Lord *Fleming* and others of that Council, beſides the Biſhops of *Glaſgow*, *Murray*, *Orkney*, *&c.* ſent for me, and at mine Acceſs the Cardinal on the Behalf of the reſt declared unto me, *That whereas there hath now been paſſed, by Treaty betwixt your Majeſty and the Governour and other Lords of this Realm, a Peace and Contract of Marriage, in ſuch ſort as appeareth by the Books and Writings thereof made, and alſo ratified and confirmed by the ſaid Governour; which Peace was alſo proclaimed in both the Realms, ſo as the Merchants, Subjects of this Realm, taking the ſame for good and perfect, did thereupon adventure their Ships and Goods to the Sea, as they have been accuſtomed in Time of Peace. Nevertheleſs, contrary to the Tenor and Purport of the ſaid Treaties, not only the Ships and Goods are taken in* England, *but alſo divers Incurſes, Burnings and Spulzies have been made into* Scotland, *on the Borders, ſince the ſaid* Peace

Peace proclaimed, as in Time of open War and Hoſtility, to the great Hurt and Impoveriſhing of the Subjects: Wherefore, ſuppoſing that I knew the Cauſe of the ſaid Ships, they deſired me to declare the ſame, and alſo to put to my good Will and helping Hand for the Reſtitution of them to the poor Merchants. I anſwered that touching the Stay of the ſaid Ships, my Lord Governour knew as much as I did of the Cauſe thereof, which I ſhewed him immediately after they were ſtaid, and as far as I knew, they were ſtaid for two Cauſes, one for that they were loaden with Victuals into *France*, which, I told them, was contrary to the Treaties, for that the ſame would not bear that they ſhould miniſter any kind of Aid to your Majeſty's Enemies. And the other Cauſe was, for that ſuch as were within the ſaid Ships did ſpeak very ſlanderous, ſhamefull and diſpiteous Words of the Governour and other Noblemen of the Realm. Which two Cauſes I told them, as far as I knew, were the firſt Occaſion of the Stay of the ſaid Ships. And touching the Diſcord on the Borders, I told them, the ſame proceeded on their Party, and that your Majeſty's Subjects were firſt provoked by the manifold Incurſes and Attemptates done by their Borderers in *England*; which I delated in ſuch ſort, as they could not well deny it. But for the Stay of the Ships, the Cardinal ſaid, *The Cauſes thereof by me declared were not ſufficient; for as to the loading with Victual, he underſtood perfectly that they had no ſuch Loading, except it were Fiſh, which,* he ſaid, *is their common Merchandize, and he*

he could not perceive by the Treaties, but that the Merchants, being Subjects of both Realms, might uſe their accuſtomed Traffique with ſuch Merchandize as they have been in uſe to tranſport to other Countries. And as to the unſeemly Words ſpoken of the Governour, the Punition thereof appertained to him, and no Cauſe why your Majeſty ſhould ſtay the ſaids Ships and Goods. I anſwered, That if they well weighed and conſidered the ſaid Treaties, they ſhould facily perceive, that without Offence of the ſame, they might not tranſport Victuals, nor miniſter any kind of Aid to ſuch as were your Majeſty's Enemies: And Fiſh, I told them, could not be denied, was Victuals, and laden, as themſelves confeſſed, in the ſaid Ships to be tranſported into *France*, being in open Hoſtility with your Majeſty, which cannot be avoided, is a certain kind of Aid miniſtred to your Majeſty's Enemies, and therefore a lawfull and juſt Cauſe to ſtay the ſaid Ships; requiring them to perſwade themſelves that your Majeſty would not have done the ſame, but upon ſuch Grounds as your Highneſs is able to juſtify and maintain. The Cardinal praying me to help to the Reſtitution of the ſaid Ships and Goods, left that Matter, and proceeded to another, ſaying, *That whereas the Governour for his Part had ratified the Treaties, and made his Oath in my Preſence to obſerve the ſame: Which Treaties ſo ratified and ſealed with the Great-Seal of* Scotland, *were delivered unto me by Force of my Commiſſion, and by me delivered again to the Laird of* Fyvie, *who took upon him to convoy and deliver the*

ſame

ſame to your Majeſty, and was purpoſely ſent to be preſent when your Highneſs ſhould ratify the ſaid Treaties, and make your Oath according to the Proport of the ſame, your Majeſty had not nevertheleſs for your Part ratified the ſaid Treaties, nor taken your Oath as the ſame required. I anſwered, it was true, and prayed them to weigh one Thing with another. For the Laird of *Fyvie*, as the Governour being preſent knew well enough, was not only ſent to receive your Majeſty's Oath and Ratification, but alſo to ſue on the Governour's Behalf for a longer Time and Reſpite to be granted for the Performance of the Conditions of the Treaties: Whereunto your Majeſty had anſwered, that you would appoint no Time certain, but perceiving them to proceed faithfully, would be content to bear with them for a ſmall Time. And touching the Ratification, foraſmuch as the Hoſtages were not laid, which was the principal Knot of the Treaties, your Majeſty deferred it only upon that Conſideration. The Cardinal then demanded of me, *Whether, in caſe they ſhould wholly conform themſelves to the laying of the Hoſtages and Accompliſhment of the Treaties, I were able to promiſe on your Majeſty's Behalf, that your Majeſty would accept the ſame, and not only reſtore the ſaid Ships and Goods, but alſo cauſe all Attemptates done on the Borders, ſince the Time of the Abſtinence taken, to be redreſſed, as for their Part they would do the ſemblable; for unleſs your Majeſty would ſo do, it were in vain,* they ſaid, *for them to deviſe upon the Perfection and Accompliſhment of the Treaties.*

Where-

Whereunto I anſwered, That conſidering the Time was paſt, within the which they ſhould have performed certain Conditions of the Treaties, the firſt Breach whereof hath proceeded of their Party, and your Highneſs thereby at Liberty; and again conſidering what Alteration ariſes daily among them, I was not able to aſſure them on your Majeſty's Behalf, that your Highneſs would reſtore the ſaid Ships and Goods, or cauſe the ſaid Redreſs of all Attemptates on the Borders to be made, or yet accept their Offer, if they would now conform themſelves to the Accompliſhment of the Treaties; but knowing your Majeſty to be ſpecially affected to the Weal of this Realm, and to the Reſt and Tranquillity of both the Realms, I ſuppoſed, that if your Majeſty might perceive them to proceed faithfully and honourably to the effectual Execution of the ſaid Treaties, according to the Proport of the ſame, your Princely Clemency was ſuch, as I thought your Highneſs would not only accept the ſame, but alſo uſe toward them all ſuch Favour and Gratuity from Time to Time as the Amity required; and ſemblably, I thought, would reſtore the Ships, and cauſe redreſs the Attemptates done on the Borders, they doing the like. This, I told them, was my Suppoſal, though I were not able, nor would take upon me to promiſe the ſame. The Cardinal then required me, on the Behalf of the reſt, to write unto your Majeſty to know your gracious Pleaſure in that Part. I ſaid I would with good Will write at their Deſire; and therewith

with, I told them, they ſhould do beſt to declare their utter Minds, whether, in caſe your Majeſty will grant it, they will indeed concur all together, and perform the Treaties, to the intent I might alſo write the ſame unto your Majeſty, which were a frank and plain Manner of proceeding, and the ſhorteſt Way in my poor Opinion. They told me, *That the Matters were weighty, and they muſt needs have Time to deviſe upon the ſame.* But I anſwered, That I doubted not they had ſufficiently and with good Deliberation deviſed thereupon, and, as I thought, it could not be but that they were reſolved what they would do in that Behalf. Nevertheleſs I could get no more of them, but that they deſired me to write unto your Majeſty in the Caſe afore expreſſed, and in the mean Seaſon they would adviſe upon the Matter, and declare their Reſolution upon Knowledge of your Majeſty's Pleaſure, and ſo we broke off Communication; wherein alſo there was ſome Queſtion of the Validity of the Treaties, which they alledged to be paſſed privately, and not by publick Authority; and I replied to the contrary, as my poor Wit would ſerve me, being aſſured that before indifferent Judges, I am able to confute them in that Behalf.

ON Saturday laſt at Night arrived here the Lord *Somervail*, the Sheriff of *Air* and the Laird of *Drumlanrig*, addreſſed hither from the Earls of *Angus*, *Caſſils* and *Glencairn*, the Lord *Maxwell* and Sir *George Douglas*, with Letters and Credence from them to the Governour, Cardinal and others that be here, which contained in Effect, *That un-*

Whereunto I anſwered, That conſidering the Time was paſt, within the which they ſhould have performed certain Conditions of the Treaties, the firſt Breach whereof hath proceeded of their Party, and your Highneſs thereby at Liberty; and again conſidering what Alteration ariſes daily among them, I was not able to aſſure them on your Majeſty's Behalf, that your Highneſs would reſtore the ſaid Ships and Goods, or cauſe the ſaid Redreſs of all Attemptates on the Borders to be made, or yet accept their Offer, if they would now conform themſelves to the Accompliſhment of the Treaties; but knowing your Majeſty to be ſpecially affected to the Weal of this Realm, and to the Reſt and Tranquillity of both the Realms, I ſuppoſed, that if your Majeſty might perceive them to proceed faithfully and honourably to the effectual Execution of the ſaid Treaties, according to the Proport of the ſame, your Princely Clemency was ſuch, as I thought your Highneſs would not only accept the ſame, but alſo uſe toward them all ſuch Favour and Gratuity from Time to Time as the Amity required; and ſemblably, I thought, would reſtore the Ships, and cauſe redreſs the Attemptates done on the Borders, they doing the like. This, I told them, was my Suppoſal, though I were not able, nor would take upon me to promiſe the ſame. The Cardinal then required me, on the Behalf of the reſt, to write unto your Majeſty to know your gracious Pleaſure in that Part. I ſaid I would with good Will write at their Deſire; and therewith

with, I told them, they ſhould do beſt to declare their utter Minds, whether, in caſe your Majeſty will grant it, they will indeed concur all together, and perform the Treaties, to the intent I might alſo write the ſame unto your Majeſty, which were a frank and plain Manner of proceeding, and the ſhorteſt Way in my poor Opinion. They told me, *That the Matters were weighty, and they muſt needs have Time to deviſe upon the ſame.* But I anſwered, That I doubted not they had ſufficiently and with good Deliberation deviſed thereupon, and, as I thought, it could not be but that they were reſolved what they would do in that Behalf. Nevertheleſs I could get no more of them, but that they deſired me to write unto your Majeſty in the Caſe afore expreſſed, and in the mean Seaſon they would adviſe upon the Matter, and declare their Reſolution upon Knowledge of your Majeſty's Pleaſure, and ſo we broke off Communication; wherein alſo there was ſome Queſtion of the Validity of the Treaties, which they alledged to be paſſed privately, and not by publick Authority; and I replied to the contrary, as my poor Wit would ſerve me, being aſſured that before indifferent Judges, I am able to confute them in that Behalf.

ON Saturday laſt at Night arrived here the Lord *Somervail*, the Sheriff of *Air* and the Laird of *Drumlanrig*, addreſſed hither from the Earls of *Angus*, *Caſſils* and *Glencairn*, the Lord *Maxwell* and Sir *George Douglas*, with Letters and Credence from them to the Governour, Cardinal and others that be here, which contained in Effect, *That un-*

leſs they would concur together, and perform the Treaties concluded with your Majeſty, the ſaids Earls of Angus, Caſſils, &c. *would in no wiſe come to any Convention or Communication with them, but would for their Parts ſtand to the Accompliſhment of the ſaid Treaties, as much as in them was, as to the thing that the Governour and three Eſtates of the Realm had promiſed and concluded, which they took to be for the Honour and common Weal of the ſame.* And Yeſterday after many high Words uſed on the Part of the Governour and Cardinal with their Complices here, towards the Earl of *Angus* and his Partakers, as the ſaid Lord *Somervail* hath declared unto me, the ſaid Governour and Cardinal have given Anſwer, *That, if the ſaid Earl of* Angus *and his Partakers will perform the Conditions of the ſaid Treaties, and lay the firſt Hoſtages of themſelves and the Priſoners, they will concur with them in the reſt accordingly*; ſo, as the ſaid Lord *Somervail* telleth me, *If your Majeſty will accept the moſt Part, or the one Half of your Priſoners for Pledges at this Time, there is no Doubt*, he ſaith, *but the Treaties will be performed.* I told him that I was ſure your Majeſty would not accept any of the Priſoners for Pledges. In which Caſe he aſſured me again, *That then there is no other Way but Force to bring them to it, and then your Majeſty muſt needs prepare for the Wars, which in that Caſe would undoubtedly follow.* And furthermore he told me, *That the ſaid Earl of* Angus *and other Lords your Majeſty's Friends here had made Anſwer unto your Majeſty's Letters*

lately

lately addreſſed unto them, which they intended to convoy unto your Majeſty by the Weſt-Borders with all Diligence. And, as far as I can perceive, if Truſt may be given to their Words and Writings, they be determined, for their Parts, to keep their Promiſes made to your Majeſty, and to adventure their Lives in the Maintenance and Defence of the ſame. Finally, when I was Yeſterday with the ſaid Dowager, the Governour and the other Lords here, I demanded the Delivery of my Poſt that was taken, and my Letters, according to their Promiſe; which, notwithſtanding that I had ſundry Times ſent for unto them, they had not performed. And they anſwered me, *That the Poſt was a Soldier of* Berwick, *and one of them that had harried and ſtoln the Goods of* Patrick Home, *who therefore had taken him for a lawfull Priſoner*; which I defended, alledging, that though he were one of the Garriſon of *Berwick*, yet was he an ordinary Poſt appointed to ſerve your Majeſty at this Time, and repairing to me with your Grace's Letters, ought not to be in ſuch ways interrupted. As for my Letters, they ſaid, *they ſhould be forthwith ſent unto me*, as indeed within an Hour after they did ſend the ſame to me to my Lodging; but whether I ſhall have the Poſt delivered or not, I cannot tell. The Letters being in a Packet they had opened, and, as I have credible Information, they have had them in this Town theſe two or three Days, which being in Cypher, they had kept the longer to prove their Cunning in the Decyphering of them, which (as I credibly am informed) they

could do. The Packet contained nothing elſe, but a Letter to me from my Lord of *Suffolk* & my Lord *Durham*, [*this that followeth ſhould be in Cypher*] with alſo a Copy of a Letter addreſſed from your Majeſty to the Earl of *Angus*, the Effect whereof I ſhall ſet forth to my poſſible Power, as the Caſe ſhall require, with all the reſt of your Highneſs's Affairs here, according to my moſt bounden Duty, as knoweth our Lord, *&c.*

To my Lords of Suffolk *and* Durham, 27. September, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I have received two Letters from you in Cypher, one of the 22. the other of the 23. of *September*, which were brought unto me by *Scottiſhmen*; not doubting but ye have likewiſe received ſuch Letters as I lately wrote to the King's Majeſty; by the which ye may perceive how Things go here, which do remain ſtill in ſuch Terms, as if the King's Majeſty will accept four or three of ſuch as be his Highneſs's Priſoners for Hoſtages at this Time, and alſo will reſtore the Ships and Goods, and cauſe Redreſs to be made of the Attemptates on the Borders; it is thought that all the Nobility of the Realm will in that Caſe concur in the Accompliſhment of the Treaties. Nevertheleſs the Earl of *Angus* and other Lords of his Party do ſtill keep themſelves at Home, and will not convene with thoſe Lords here, but intend, as I am informed,

med, to be at this Town this Day ſeven-night, with ſuch a Company and Power, as if thoſe Lords here will not be agreeable to perform the Treaties, they ſhall of Force be compelled thereunto. Thus I am informed, and as it ſhall ſucceed I will advertiſe accordingly. And whereas I lately wrote unto your Lordſhips, that I feared leaſt the Letter had been intercepted which the King's Majeſty wrote to the Earl of *Angus*, whereof ye ſent me the Copy in Cypher; I am now certainly advertiſed, by Letters from Sir *George Douglas*, that the ſame was ſafely delivered unto him untouched at *Coldingham*, and by himſelf convoyed to the Earl of *Angus*, to his Houſe of *Douglas*, who alſo hath already made Anſwer of the ſame to the King's Majeſty; which Anſwer Sir *George Douglas* hath to convoy by Poſt, and will, as he hath written to me, ride himſelf therewith to *Berwick*, becauſe he dare truſt no other Man to carry it. And alſo, as far as I can perceive by his Letters, he intendeth ſhortly to be with your Lordſhips; for he hath prayed me to excuſe him, that he came not to you ſo ſoon as he would, the Cauſe whereof was his late being in the Weſt-land with the Earl of *Angus*, and as yet he cannot ride, for that he is ſomewhat accrazed as he hath written to me.

FINALLY, the Cardinal hath made ſundry Means to me, to ſpeak with me at length, ſince he came hither, in ſo much as Yeſterday I ſpake with him at the *Black-Friers* in this Town; and at our Meeting he made me a long Diſcourſe altogether tending to his Excuſe and Purgation, in ſuch things

as he thought the King's Majeſty was offended with him for; *wherein*, he ſaid, *he would juſtify that he had been miſreported, alledging that there was no Prince in the World whoſe Favour he deſired ſo much as the King's Majeſty's, and no Man in* Scotland *ſhould more willingly than he ſet forth all Things to his Majeſty's Pleaſure and Contentation, not offending his Duty of Allegiance. And promiſed to do as much as in him was to bring the whole Nobility and Clergy of the Realm to condeſcend and concur together, in and for the Performance of the Treaties*; Aſſuring your Lordſhips that in Words he ſhewed himſelf moſt deſirous of the King's Majeſty's Favours; but how his Deeds ſhall declare him hereafter, I cannot tell, *&c.*

POSTSCRIPT.

I received your Letters of the 24. of *September*, with alſo a Letter in Cypher from the Lords of the Council, which appointeth unto me a very ſtrange Commiſſion; aſſuring your Lordſhips, that it cannot be but very hard and dangerous for me, and all that be with me, to abide here in a ſtrange Country amongſt our Enemies in time of open War and Hoſtility, where I can do no manner of Service after the ſort that I am here: Wherefore I have now written again to my ſaid Lords of the Privy-Council in that Part, beſeeching your Lordſhips to cauſe my Letters be convoyed to them with all Diligence, *&c.*

To

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council*, 27. *September*, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That Yeſterday I received your Letters of the 22. of *September*, by the which I do perceive, that the King's Majeſty minding ſuddenly to correct the Folly and Untruth of thoſe *Scottiſh*, would be loth that I ſhould be in any Danger thereby; and therefore would I ſhould convoy my ſelf to *Temptallon*, or ſome other Place of Strength belonging to his Majeſty's Friends here, wherein I might be ſure from their Malice, and advertiſe his Highneſs from Time to Time of as much Knowledge as I can get. Albeit no Man alive ſhall with better Will adventure himſelf than I ſhall, without Reſpect of Life, to ſerve his Majeſty; yet I beſeech your Lordſhips to conſider my Eſtate here, & what Service I ſhall be able to do in Time of open War and Hoſtility, after the ſort that I am here; aſſuring your Lordſhips, I know not how it is poſſible for me to convoy my ſelf and my Folks out of this Town, either to *Temptallon* or any other Place of Strength: For I am ſecretly informed, that the Inhabitants of this Town will not ſuffer me to depart, till they have their Ships; and nightly there is a Watch about mine Houſe here, which I am made believe is for my Surety; but it is told me ſecretly, that it is purpoſely appointed to watch me, that I ſhould not ſteal away in the Night; and

yet if I might ſteal away, being here reputed the King's Ambaſſador, whether it ſhould be his Highneſs's Honour or not, your Lordſhips can much better weigh and conſider than I. Surely, my Lords, I have been as ill treated here as ever was Man, and in no little Danger of my Life, although in Time of Peace; and therefore ye may facilely conjecture, if I abide here, how I ſhall be handled in Time of War: Not doubting but if it pleaſe the King's Majeſty to revoke me, in caſe the Wars ſucceed, the Nobility here, for their own Honours, will ſee me ſafely convoyed out of the Realm, as in ſuch Caſes Ambaſſadors have been uſed. Finally, if I ſhould honeſtly convoy my ſelf to *Temptallon*, which is almoſt 30 Miles within *Scotland*, yet I aſſure your Lordſhips, I ſee not how I could do any Service to the King's Majeſty; for being ſo ſhut up in a Caſtle, neither could I get any manner of Advertiſement, nor, though I might, could I have Opportunity of Meſſengers to convoy the ſame through the Country, the King's Majeſty having an Army in *Scotland*. Wherefore eſtſoons I beſeech your Lordſhips to weigh my poor Condition, and conſider what I am able to do after this ſort, ſo as I may know certainly, by the next Poſt, what the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure is I ſhould do, in Caſe War or Peace ſucceed, which I ſhall follow to the uttermoſt of my Power. And thus, *&c.*

To

To my LORDS *of Suffolk and Durham*, 30. September, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That on Friday laſt the Dowager, the Cardinal, the Earls of *Huntley*, *Argyle* and *Bothwel*, departed this Town over the Water towards St. *Andrews*; and yeſterday the ſaid *Huntley* and *Argyle* took their way homeward, *viz.* *Huntley* to the North, and *Argyle* Weſtwards, the ſaid Dowager, Cardinal, and the Earl *Bothwel* remaining ſtill at St. *Andrews*. The Earl of *Murray* went not out of this Town, but abideth ſtill here. The Governour, ſeeming ſomewhat accrazed, abode here alſo, promiſing the Cardinal aſſuredly to come after to St. *Andrews*: But ſome think he feigned himſelf ſick, becauſe he would not go with them. And yeſterday he paſſed to a Caſtle four Miles hence called *Dalkeith*, where Sir *George Douglas* lieth, with whom he went purpoſely to commune, and this Day the ſaid Sir *George* ſent me word, *That the Governour would now, for keeping of his Promiſe, paſs to St.* Andrews, *and would not fail to return hither on Wedneſday or Thurſday next: And in Caſe he could induce the Cardinal and his Complices to come with him, to make an End with the King's Majeſty in laying of the Hoſtages and Performance of the Treaties, he would bring them with him; and if they would not, he would leave them and come himſelf to join with the Earl of* Angus *and*

reſt of that Party, which intend all to be here on Thurſday next. This the ſaid Sir *George* ſent me word of, but he doubteth much if it ſhall be performed. And this Night the Governour is at *Linlithgow*, intending to Morrow to go over the Water to the Cardinal, who, at his departing on Friday laſt, ſent *Rotheſay* the *Scottiſh* Herauld to make his hearty Commendations to me, with gentle Offers of his Service to his Majeſty, and all the Pleaſure he could do to me, and therewith alſo to tell me, that he would be here again within 4 or 5 Days: But ſome Men think, that get he once into his Caſtle of St. *Andrews*, he will not come here a good while.

THUS be all the great Men now diſperſed, and when they ſhall be together again I know not: But the Earl of *Angus* and his Company will be here, they ſay, on Thurſday next, and the Earl of *Lennox* with them; who, as I am informed, is now wholly at the Devotion of my Lord of *Angus*, which maketh me to think that the Governour will not be here, for *Lennox* and he, as I ſuppoſe, will not be both of one Party. Other Things I have not to advertiſe at this preſent, but would be glad to hear ſome News from your Lordſhips. And thus, *&c.*

To my LORDS *of* Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 5. October, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I have received your Letters of the firſt of

of *October*; upon the Contents whereof, according to your Lordſhips Advertiſement, I have communed with Sir *George Douglas*, who firſt touching the ſafe Cuſtody of the young Queen of *Scotland*, hath anſwered me, *That ſhe is kept in the Caſtle of* Stirling *by ſuch Noblemen as were appointed thereunto by the Parliament, and ſuch as having the Caſtle well furniſhed with Ordinance and Artillery, will defend the ſame, and keep her ſo, as he thinketh the King's Majeſty's Friends here are not able to get the ſaid young Queen out of the Caſtle; for they have no great Pieces of Ordinance wherewith to beſiege the ſame. And beſides that,* he ſaith, *that if the Barons which have the Cuſtody of her, do perceive themſelves unable to keep and defend her in the ſaid Caſtle; and if they ſhall perceive that any Man ſhould go about to have her out of their Hands, (which could not be ſo ſecretly wrought, but they muſt needs have Knowledge of it, they being charged with her Cuſtody upon their Lives and Lands,) might eaſily convoy her Perſon out of the Caſtle into the Highland, which is not far from* Stirling, *where it is not poſſible to come by her, and therefore he thinketh it vain to go about by Force to remove her out of the Cuſtody ſhe is in. And yet,* he told me, *That there was a Communication amongſt ſuch as were the King's Majeſty's Friends here about ſuch a Purpoſe: Which was, that if the King's Majeſty would advance ſuch a convenient Sum of Money unto them, wherewith they might wage certain Soldiers, they would beſiege the Cardinal in his Caſtle of St.* Andrews, *and alſo the Caſtle of* Stirling

Stirling, *to ſee if they could get the Cardinal into their Hands, and alſo the Poſſeſſion and Cuſtody of the young Queen, which Purpoſe,* he ſaid, *they had not reſolved; but now at this Aſſembly, when all the Lords of their Party are come hither, which be not yet arrived, he thought they would commune further of the ſame. And as touching the ſtrong Holds,* he ſaid, *it would be hard to come by them; for ſuch as were in the Hands of the adverſe Party, as* Stirling, Edinburgh *and* Dunbar, *were very ſtrong, but what might be done with Money and Reward he could not tell: For the Captain of the Caſtle of* Edinburgh *is one of the* Hamiltons, *which,* he ſaid, *be all falſe and inconſtant of Nature, and therefore he doubteth what might be wrought and practiſed with him for Money,* which he hath promiſed to eſſay and prove as ſoon as he may conveniently. For the reſt I ſee not that he hath any Hope to attain them. This is the Anſwer of the ſaid Sir *George* to the Points of your Lordſhips ſaid Letters, which I have thought meet to ſignify unto you; and therewith alſo advertiſe you, that Yeſternight arrived here the Earl of *Angus*, the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, with whom, and alſo with the ſaid Sir *George*, I have this Day conferred upon the Contents of the King's Majeſty's laſt Letters, which I received Yeſterday, containing his Majeſty's Pleaſure, not to accept the Treaties as they be now paſſed; to have the Governour and Cardinal delivered into his Majeſty's Hands, or deprived; to have a Council of 12 Noble Perſonages of this Realm eſtabliſhed, and alſo 8 others to be

be authoriſed and appointed to have the Cuſtody of the young Queen, and thoſe to be removed which now be about her. Upon which Things, in ſuch ſort as is preſcribed unto me by the King's Majeſty's ſaid Letters, I have diſcourſed with the ſaid Earl of *Angus*, Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, and Sir *George Douglas*, which ſeem unto me not to miſlike the King's Majeſty's Advice in that Part: But they ſay, *the Governour, as they believe, will come unto them this Night or to Morrow, which if he do, they may not with their Honours lay Hands upon him, but rather entertain him amongſt them; becauſe he hath yet the Place and Authority of the Realm, though they intend not to give any Credit to whatſoever he ſaith. And beſides that, conſidering that he is eſtabliſhed Governour by a Parliament, and alſo ſuch as now have the Cuſtody of the young Queen, appointed thereunto by Authority of the ſame; neither may the Governour be deprived, nor they diſcharged of that Cuſtody, but by a Parliament again, which*, they ſay, *will take a long Time both for the Summonance of it, and for ſuch other Things as thereunto be requiſite. And as for the Cardinal, they wiſh that he were in the King's Majeſty's Hands, ſo as he might never more trouble this Realm: But now that he is in his Caſtle of St.* Andrews, *which he hath made very ſtrong, they think it will be hard for them to come by him.* And alſo touching the Alteration of the Cuſtody of the young Queen, they ſeem to make it very difficile, and, in effect, did caſt the ſame Doubts therein, which Sir *George Douglas* moved unto me, as

is

is afore-expreſſed. Nevertheleſs, they ſaid, *They would commune further of the ſame, and alſo of the other Premiſſes at the Arrival here of the Earls of* Caſſils *and* Glencairn, which be not yet arrived; but, as is ſuppoſed, will be here this Night or to Morrow: Upon whoſe Arrival they have promiſed me to make their reſolute Anſwer to the King's Majeſty in that Behalf, which I ſhall not fail to advertiſe with Diligence.

FINALLY, I ſee not that thoſe Lords which be already arrived here, nor thoſe which be to come, as the Earls of *Lennox*, *Caſſils*, *Glencairn*, *Rothes* and *Mariſhal*, the Lords *Gray*, *Glammis* and *Ogilvy*, who be all the Earl of *Angus*'s Friends and Kinſmen, do bring any Force or Number of Men with them, but only their Houſhold Servants; as I think they need not, for here is no Man to reſiſt them, the adverſe Party being ſcattered, as I wrote to you in my laſt Letters; and the Governour again, as I underſtand, will revolt to this Party; only the old Queen, the Cardinal and Earl *Bothwel* remain in the Caſtle of St. *Andrews*, whereof the People ſpeak largely enough, becauſe in the late King his Time he had her in ſome Jealouſy for the overmuch Familiarity betwixt her and the Cardinal. And thus, *&c.*

To my Lords of Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 6 October, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That all the Lords of the Earl of *Angus*'s Party are

are now arrived here; and even now came to me the Lord *Somervail*, and told me, *That the Earl of* Lennox *had received Letters here this Morning from* Dumbarton, *making mention that* 6 French *Ships are landed there, in the which is a Legate come from the Biſhop of* Rome, *and an Ambaſſador from the* French *King with Money, Munition and Powder: And* James Stewart, *who was heretofore ſent by the ſaid Earl of* Lennox *into* France *for the ſaid Money and Munition, is now alſo arrived in the ſaid Ships, and wrote hither the ſaid Letters, requiring the ſaid Earl of* Lennox *either to come himſelf, or ſend his Folks to* Dumbarton, *for to convoy the ſaid Legate and Ambaſſador to* Glaſgow. *Whereupon the ſaid Earls of* Lennox *and* Glencairn *are both departed ſuddenly in all Haſte to the Weſt-Seas, to get into their Hands the ſaids Ships, Money and Munition, to the intent to keep the ſame from the Poſſeſſion of the adverſe Party.* And the ſaid Lord *Somervail* telleth me, *That the Earl of* Lennox *will juſtly excuſe the ſame, and hath his Mind ſo ſet on the Marriage of the Lady* Margaret Douglas, *that he will not ſlip now from the Party of the King's Majeſty's Friends here, notwithſtanding the Arrival of the ſaid Aid out of* France; which I can hardly believe. But what ſhall ſucceed thereof, I will advertiſe with Diligence.

POSTSCRIPT.

The Earl of *Caſſils* came to me and told me, *That the ſaid* French *Ships were not landed, and,*

as

as he thought, would not land their Money and Munition till they ſhould perceive and ſee how the ſame might be employed for the Purpoſe and Benefit of France: *Wherefore he wiſhed, if the King's Majeſty had any Ships on the Sea, that ſome of them might repair with ſpeed to the Weſt-Seas, where they might be ſure to find the ſaid* French *Ships afore* Dumbarton. *Neverthleſs,* he ſaith, *the ſaid Earls of* Lennox *&* Glencairn *will do as much as they can to cauſe the* French-men *land their Money & Munition at* Dumbarton, *or ſome other Place thereabout, within the Strength of the ſaid Earl of* Lennox, *who,* the ſaid Earl of *Caſſils* thinketh verily, *will keep promiſe with the Earl of* Angus, *and hold a true Part towards the King's Majeſty:* Which he hath promiſed to do, and to ſpend all the *French* Gold, if he can get it into his Hands, in ſuch Quarrel as the ſaid Earl of *Angus* ſhall take in hand. This he ſaith, but what he will do, knoweth God. It is very like that the coming of thoſe *French* Ships will make a great Change here. And the ſaid Earl of *Caſſils* telleth me, *That the Governour and Cardinal had a ſecret Information, that the King's Majeſty was preparing an Army to invade* Scotland, *which they do greatly ſuſpect; and therefore they were once in Purpoſe to have addreſſed forth Letters in all the Parts of this Realm, to charge all Men to be in Readineſs, and to repair to the Borders for Defence againſt the* 14. *of this inſtant Month.* But the ſaid Earl of *Caſſils* telleth me, *That he heareth not that any ſuch Letters be yet gone forth.* Whereof as I ſhall hear further, I will advertiſe accordingly, *&c.*

To

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council*, 14. October, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I have received from my Lord of *Suffolk* and others the King's Majeſty's Council at *Darington*, a Copy of your Lordſhips Letters addreſſed unto me the 6. of *October*, the Original whereof is, by all likelyhood, not written in Cypher, which my ſaid Lords do keep, and have ſent a Copy of the ſame in Cypher for fear of Interception, whereunto indeed it is very neceſſary to have Regard, for it is much ado to convoy Letters ſafely in this Country. Upon the Contents of your ſaid Letters, I have communed with the Earl of *Angus* and other his Majeſty's Friends here, in ſuch ſort as is appointed unto me by your ſaid Letters; and they ſay, *They will have Regard to the Execution of the ſame as they may to the uttermoſt of their Power.* And touching the Governour's being at *Dalkeith* with Sir *George Douglas*, the ſaid Sir *George* ſaith, *That the Governour came thither unto him upon Truſt, ſo that unleſs he ſhould have betrayed him, he might not have ſtayed him. And likewiſe*, he ſaid, *that the ſaid Governour hath ſithence that Time been upon Truſt at this Town with the Earl of* Angus *and the other Lords here, who might have laid Hands on him and kept him, if they would diſhonour themſelves, which he truſteth the King's Majeſty will not require of them.* Alſo I have ſpo-

ken with the Provoſt, and others of the moſt ſubſtantious Inhabitants of this Town, both touching ſuch *Engliſh* Ships and Goods as be ſtayed here, notwithſtanding their Safe-conduct, and touching the Reſtitution of their Ships ſtayed in *England*, upon the Condition expreſſed in your ſaid Letters. For Anſwer unto the which two Points, they ſaid, *They would take Adviſement, and when they had reſolved, would repair again to me with their Anſwers:* Which, as it ſhall be, I ſhall advertiſe unto your Lordſhips. He that was late Provoſt hath left the Office at *Michaelmaſs* laſt, and Sir *Adam Otterburn*, who hath been heretofore Ambaſſador in *England*, is now choſen Provoſt, who is noted to be of the Cardinal's Faction, and a great Enemy to the King's Majeſty's Purpoſes; and yet to me always he pretendeth the contrary, alledging, *That ſuch Trouble as he had in the late King's Time here was for* England's *ſake, becauſe he was ſuſpected to be over-good an* Engliſh-man.

FINALLY, as touching the *Falcon*, and the other *French* Ships of *Diep*, ſpecified in your ſaid Letters, which were chaſed into *Montroſe* and *Dundee*, here in *Scotland*, by the King's Majeſty's Navy, I cannot hear where they are become; for in thoſe Parts they are not. The *Falcon* was convoyed away out of the Haven of *Montroſe*, 3 Weeks ago, as I am informed, by the Maſter of the Ship, with the Mariners and Soldiers, and departed to the Seas, leaving their Captain behind them, who is here in this Town affirming the ſame to be true, and that he knoweth not where the ſaid *Fal-*

con

con is become: But I ſhall do the beſt I can to learn the Truth thereof, and as I ſhall get Knowledge of the ſame, as alſo where her Fellows are become, which were but two ſmall Boats, I ſhall advertiſe accordingly. And thus, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council*, 16. October, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I have received a Copy in Cypher of your Letters of the 11. of *October*, containing the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure how I ſhould eftſoons conſer with the Earl of *Angus*, and the other Lords of that Party, upon ſuch Points as I have heretofore communed with them. But foraſmuch as the ſaid Lords are now departed from this Town Weſtwards, as I wrote in my laſt Letters to the King's Majeſty, it is not poſſible for me to have any Conference with them upon the ſame, till they return: For it behoveth not me to ride abroad in this Country, the Wars being open, and ſo many Attemptates and great Damages done to the *Scots*, as are daily done on the Borders, which doth ſo ſtir and incenſe the People here againſt me and mine, that it is like enough, if the ſame Form continue, that I cannot remain here without great Danger. And therefore, if the Earl of *Angus* and Sir *George Douglas* keep touch to me, I ſhall be convoyed to *Temptallon* within thoſe 3 or 4 Days, unleſs the Town here will detain me perforce,

which indeed be very loath I ſhould depart, becauſe, as long as I am here, they be in Hope to have their Ships reſtored. But I intend to make an Experiment, whether they will detain me or not, as it is ſecretly informed me that indeed they will.

And now to the Points of your Lordſhips ſaid Letters to be conferred eftſoons with the ſaid Lords; *Firſt*, Touching the obtaining of the young Queen into their Hands: They have told me plainly, at my laſt Conference with them, before the Receipt of your ſaid Letters, *That it is not poſſible for them to get her perforce out of the Caſtle of* Stirling. And to ſay my poor Opinion, whereas it is expreſſed in your Lordſhips ſaid Letters, that they might by Policy accompliſh the ſame, as by way of Licence to viſit her in the ſaid Caſtle, in ſuch ſort as your ſaid Letters do purport: I cannot ſee how they can prevail that way, for her Guardiars, being all undoubtedly of the adverſe Party, which do alſo ſuſpect and fear that the Earl of *Angus*, and other his Majeſty's Friends intend to convoy her from them into *England*, will not ſuffer any of that Party to have Entry into the Caſtle, but in ſuch ſort as they may themſelves be Maſters; nor they uſe not to ſuffer any of the Nobles of the Realm to enter, but with one or two Servants with him at the moſt, ſaving only the Dowager, who by the Parliament is admitted to be continually reſident about her ſaid Daughter, with a certain Number at her Pleaſure; ſo as I cannot perceive how they may win her into their Hands by any

any ſuch Policy. *Secondly*, Touching the ſtrong Holds, they ſaid plainly, *That they know not how to come by them; for if they might*, they ſay, *they were mad Men, if they would not take them into their Hands, which is one of the Things they moſt principally deſire; and, ſo long as they were here in this Town, the Captain of the Caſtle here kept himſelf continually within it, and was determined, if they had made any Proclamations, or put any Thing in Execution to the Derogation of the Governour's Authority, (which was ſuſpected,) to have beaten them all out of the Town with Shot of Ordinance from the Caſtle: For the which Purpoſe he had mounted and charged all the Pieces within the ſame*, as the Lords themſelves told me. The Caſtle of *Dunbar* is holden by a ſtout Man, who beareth none Affection to *England*, and I think ſurely he will not deliver it out of his Hands, neither to the Governour himſelf, nor to no Man elſe. And the ſaid Lords told me plainly, *They were out of all hope to come by it.* For *Dumbarton*, to ſay mine Opinion, the Earl of *Lennox* had as leif part with his right Hand as with it; & I think if the ſame ſhould be moved now unto him, it were the next way to make him revolt to the adverſe Party with the *French* Money and Munition, which he hath now gotten into his Poſſeſſion at *Dumbarton* within the ſaid Caſtle: And therefore it were not amiſs in my poor Mind, not to be over haſty with him in that Matter for a while, till the King's Majeſty ſee whether the ſaid Earl of *Lennox* will himſelf repair to his Highneſs, or what they will further do

towards his Majeſty, according to their laſt Writings. *Thirdly*, Touching the ſending of any of the King's Majeſty's Ships for Apprehenſion of the *French* Ships at *Dumbarton*, now that the Money and Munition is landed, with alſo the Legate and *French* Ambaſſador, and the Ships brought into the Haven, whereby that Purpoſe is diſappointed, I need not therefore to have any Treaty with the Earl of *Caſſils* in that Behalf. And *Finally*, Touching the ſaid Legate, I ſee not that they intend to detain him, or the *French* Ambaſſador, or any of their Train as Priſoners, but rather to uſe them as Ambaſſadors, with as much Demeanour and good Entertainment as they can. And now that they have the ſaid Money and Munition in their Hands, laid up into the Caſtle of *Dumbarton*, they will convoy the ſaid Ambaſſador to *Glaſgow*, where they may uſe him with better Entertainment than at *Dumbarton*. And I am informed, the Dowager, Governour and Cardinal have ſent ſtrait Commandment to the Earl of *Lennox*, to convoy the ſaid Legate and Ambaſſador to *Stirling*, with alſo the Money and Munition; but he hath yet refuſed to accompliſh the ſame; howbeit, it may be he will ſend the Legate and Ambaſſador to *Stirling*: But for the Money and Munition, it will be hard to get the ſame out of his Hands, which I think ſurely he will not ſo ſoon part withall. What ſhall ſucceed hereof, I will not fail to advertiſe accordingly, *&c.*

To my Lords of Suffolk, Parr *and* Durham, 18. October, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That the *French* Ambaſſador, who lately arrived at *Dumbarton*, came on Tueſday Night laſt to *Stirling*, and the Legate came thither afore them on Munday laſt. Whereby ye may perceive that the King's Majeſty's Advice to the Earl of *Glencairn* to take the Legate Priſoner came too late; for he was then, and now is ſure among his Friends at *Stirling*, where the Dowager, Governour and Cardinal, and Earl of *Huntley*, are all four lodged together in the Caſtle; becauſe, as I am informed, they dare not ly in the Town, for fear of the Earl of *Angus* and that Party. Yeſterday the ſaid *French* Ambaſſador had Acceſs to the Dowager and Governour, but what is their Legation, I can get no Certainty, although the ſame may be right eaſily conjectured. But once the *French* Money, which they brought, is in the Poſſeſſion of the Earl of *Lennox*, within the Caſtle of *Dumbarton*, and alſo as much of the Munition as could be gotten a land in ſo ſhort Time. And the Earls of *Angus*, *Lennox*, *Glencairn* and *Caſſils*, with others of that Party, be all at *Glaſgow*, ſaving Sir *George Douglas*, who lieth very ſick at a Place called *Pinky*, within 4 Miles of this Town: But what they have done ſince their Meeting and Aſſembly at *Glaſgow*, or what they will do, I cannot

tell; for, ſince their Departure of this Town, I have had no Advertiſement from them. And ſince the Revolt of the Governour, I have loſt a great Commodity of ſuch Eſpials as I had, which were ready to do me Pleaſure ſo long as the Governour was on our Party. But now they dare not ſhow themſelves, but are ſlipt from me with their Captain. More I cannot advertiſe you at this Time; but, as I ſhall have any further Matter worthy the writing, I ſhall not fail to ſignify the ſame with ſuch Diligence as appertaineth. And thus, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council,* 25. October, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I have received your Letters of the 19. of this preſent, by the which I do perceive, that the King's Majeſty doth not only ſomewhat marvel that I would put my ſelf in ſuch Hazard, as to abide here behind the Earl of *Angus*, and the other Lords of his Majeſty's Party, when they departed out of this Town Weſtwards: But alſo that his Highneſs's Pleaſure is, conſidering I can reſide no where in more Surety, nor where I may better ſerve for his Majeſty's Affairs, nor where the ſaid Lords do remain, that I ſhould therefore (if I might ſafely) repair unto the ſaid Earl, and ſignify unto him, that the King's Majeſty hath commanded me to reſort to him, and therefore to require him

him to take Order for my ſafe Convoyance accordingly. For anſwer whereunto, I aſſure your Lordſhips, it was much againſt my Will to abide here behind the ſaids Lords: For at their being here, I prayed them moſt heartily, that either I might go with them Weſtwards, or elſe that it would pleaſe my Lord of *Angus* to lend me his Houſe of *Temptallon* to ly in, and that I might be convoyed thither, afore their Departure out of this Town: But they thought it in no wiſe convenient for me to go with them. And though, as I could perceive, the Earl of *Angus* had no great good Will to let me ly in his Houſe of *Temptallon*, becauſe the ſame is unfurniſhed, and almoſt all the Lodgings taken down to be new builded; yet at the laſt, rather than to take me with them Weſtwards, he was content to lend me *Temptallon*. But, he ſaid, *I might not remove thither, while within 5 or 6 Days after their Departure out of this Town; for the Houſe could no ſooner be ready for me.* And I preſſed them that I might go out of hand, which they bade me then keep ſecret; for there was a certain Muttering in the Town, that I ſhould not depart till they had their Ships reſtored. And they told me plainly, *That if the Town would detain me, they were not able perforce, with the ſmall Company they had, to convoy me away but by Stealth: Whereupon*, they ſaid, *they would deviſe and bade me keep ſecret.* As for my Part, I kept it ſecret enough; but what Secrecy they uſed I cannot tell; for the next Day the Provoſt, and a great many of the Town came to me, and ſaid,

They underſtood I was afraid to tarry here behind the Lords, which they were ſorry to hear, and it ſhould coſt 1000 *Mens Lives, or I, or any of mine ſhould ſuffer any Diſpleaſure*; with large Offers of much Humanity and Gentleneſs; whereof I thanked them, and perſwaded them to think, that it was for no fear that I deſired to be out of this Town, but for mine own Recreation. But thus your Lordſhips may perceive, that neither the Lords, as I conjecture, nor yet the Town, were willing that I ſhould depart. Nevertheleſs my Lord of *Angus* hath promiſed me, that his Houſe of *Temptallon* ſhould be made ready for me, and that his Brother *George*, within 4 or 5 Days, ſhould come to me, to convoy me thither; whereof I heard nothing ſince their Departure. But I ſent a Servant of mine to *Temptallon*, who brought me word, that the Houſe was clearly unfurniſhed both of Bedding and all manner of Houſhold-ſtuff, and none to be bought nor hired, nor no manner of Proviſion to be made thereof, nor of any kind of Victual nearer than this Town, which is 20 Miles of; ſo that I was fain to tarry here againſt my Will: And yet if I had not fallen Sick of a Fever, whereof I am not yet recovered, I had made ſuch ſhift, as, unleſs the Town here would have ſtopped me, I had been at *Temptallon* or this Time. And aſſoon as I am able to ride, I ſhall, with the Grace of God, prepare my ſelf thitherwards.

YESTERNIGHT the Lord *Maxwell* having been with the Governour at *Linlithgow*, for private Cauſes of his own, came hither to me, to whom

whom I declared, according to the Continue of your ſaid Letters, that the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure was to have me reſide where the Earl of *Angus* and they of his Party were abiding. And therefore I prayed him to convoy me thither. He anſwered me, *That the Earl of* Angus *lay at his Caſtle of* Douglas, *and he and the reſt of his Majeſty's Friends lay every Man at his own Houſe*, 20, 30 *and* 40 *Miles one from another, and the Country was ſo broken, and ſo much Robbing and Reaving, that he knew not where I might ly in Surety, to be honeſtly furniſhed as appertained, except I might be lodged with the Earl of* Angus *in his Caſtle of* Douglas; *which, he thought, was not ſo well furniſhed as to lodge us both.* As indeed for my Part, I think he would be loath to be impeſched with me and my Folks, where he is ſcantly furniſhed for himſelf, his Wife and Family. Nevertheleſs the ſaid Lord *Maxwell* hath promiſed to deviſe with the ſaid Earl of *Angus*, becauſe *Temptallon* is out of the way, to lodge me where I ſhall be both in Surety, and near to his Majeſty's Friends; and, this being determined, to convoy me thither accordingly.

THE ſaid Lord *Maxwell* told me further, *That ſince the Earl of* Angus, *the Earl of* Caſſils *& the Lord* Somervail *parted out of this Town, they, with the Earls of* Lennox *and* Glencairn *had been together at* Glaſgow, *and had communed of ſome things, but concluded nothing. And the Earl of* Lennox, he ſaith, *deſireth the Marriage of the Earl of* Angus's *Daughter, and Government of this Realm: But he will not be induced*, as the Lord *Maxwell* ſaith, *to repair*

pair towards his Majeſty, till he ſhall know his Highneſs's good Mind towards him in the ſaid Marriage and Government; for, if he ſhould repair to the King's Majeſty, he ſaith, *he were ſure to loſe the* French *King, and all his Benefits in* France, *which he will not do, till he may ſee what Commodity or Benefit he may receive at the King's Majeſty's Hands. And therefore,* the ſaid Lord *Maxwell* told me, *That they concluded upon nothing at their ſaid Convention at* Glaſgow, *but are to meet again at* Douglas-*Caſtle with my Lord of* Angus *at this Day, where they will commune further upon all Things. And,* as he thinketh, *they will ſend the Sheriff of* Air *and the Laird of* Drumlanrig *to the King's Majeſty, with their Minds, and to know his Grace's Pleaſure in all things accordingly.* Thus the Lord *Maxwell* told me, adding further, *That he hath no great Confidence in the Earl of* Lennox; *for ſince their being together at* Glaſgow, he ſaith, *the ſame* Lennox *hath had ſundry Letters and Meſſages from the Dowager, Cardinal and Monſieur de la* Brochey *the* French *Ambaſſador, who remaineth with the Queen at* Stirling; *and alſo the ſaid* Lennox *hath been with them there himſelf: But it is thought that they agreed not all the beſt.* What they ſhould do, it is uncertain. And it is ſuppoſed, that the Earl of *Lennox* will hold in on both Sides, till he may aſſuredly know and perceive the King's Majeſty's good Mind towards him in ſuch Things as he deſireth. The *French* Money (which at the moſt, for all their Brags is not paſt 30000 Crowns, as I am credibly informed) was addreſſed

ſed hither to the old Queen and the Cardinal, to be divided by their Diſcretion amongſt the Noblemen of this Realm. And notwithſtanding that the Earl of *Lennox* hath the Money within the Caſtle of *Dumbarton*, yet the *French* Ambaſſador hath his Bond and Obligation, as the ſaid Lord *Maxwell* told me, for the Delivery thereof to ſuch as the ſaid Queen and Cardinal ſhall appoint.

ALSO I underſtand the ſaid *La Brochey* hath Commiſſion to beſtow yearly Penſions amongſt the Noblemen here, of the *French* King's Liberality, and to make ſtraiter and augment the Amity and old Leagues between *France* and *Scotland*, or to qualify the ſame, as for the chief Commodity of this Realm ſhall be thought moſt expedient. The Legate, as far as I can hear, cometh here with Bulls, Faculties and Pardons to get Money. And ſome ſay, that finding the People and Country here ſo wild, he wiſheth himſelf at home again: But now, as I am informed, the Cardinal and he both are departed from *Stirling*, and be together within the Caſtle of *St. Andrews*. The Governour lieth at *Linlithgow*, and, as it is thought, will be here in this Town within theſe 3 or 4 Days.

FINALLY, the Townſ-men here nor their Provoſt have as yet made me no Anſwer, touching the Condition whereupon I promiſed them the Reſtitution of their Ships, according to the Proport of your Lordſhips ſaid Letters of the 6. of this preſent, nor they come never to me ſithence: But as I am informed, they be greatly offended with that Condition; and ſay, *They will not only loſe their Ships*

Ships and Goods, without making any further Suit of the ſame; but alſo they will loſe their Lives, rather than grant that Condition, and become Traitors to their own Country. This I am ſecretly informed they murmure among themſelves: But notwithſtanding they promiſed to make me an Anſwer, what they would do in that Behalf. They have hitherto made me none, nor I have not thought meet to preſs them to the ſame. And thus, *&c.*

P. S. *John à Barton* is not yet gone to the Seas; but it is told me, that, aſſoon as the Wind ſerveth, he will go with the *Mary Willoughby*, & 9 Sail more, half Merchants and half Men of War, as well furniſhed of Men and Artillery, as any Ships that went from *Scotland* thoſe many Years, being determined, as I am informed, to accompliſh their Voyage intended to *Bourdeaux*, or elſe to die, rather than they will be taken. And ſome ſay that the ſaid *John à Barton* will not go to the Seas at all, unleſs he have the King's Majeſty's Safe-conduct; for obtaining whereof he hath lately made ſome Means unto me, and likewiſe ſome other Merchants here have made Suit to me for Safe-conducts; aſſuring your Lordſhips, that this Town needeth none other Wrack, than to have their Traffique thus taken from them by keeping of the Seas. So that if the King's Majeſty will appoint ſome of his Ships of War to ly upon thoſe Coaſts to hold in the *Scots* that they ſail not out, within a little while it ſhall utterly beggar this Town: For what with the Loſs of their Ships and Goods lately ſuſtained,

and

and again with the keeping of the Seas with Men of War, ſo that they dare not make any Adventure, they do already complain exceedingly, *&c.*

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Council*, 30. October, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That ſince my laſt Letters addreſſed to your Lordſhips, I have had no Matter worthy the writing to advertiſe. But now be arrived at this Town the Lord *Maxwell* and the Sheriff of *Air*, which have been with me, and told me, *That they, with the Earls of* Angus, Glencairn *and* Caſſils, *the Lord* Somervail *and Sir* George Douglas, *had been together, and kept their Convention and Meeting at* Douglas-*Caſtle on Thurſday laſt, according to their Appointment. But the Earl of* Lennox *broke his Promiſe in that Part, and came not there; which moved the ſaid Earls and Lords to have no great Truſt nor Confidence in him: For he hath been at* Stirling *with the Queen, the Cardinal and* French *Ambaſſador, and alſo he is in Commiſſion with them, appointed by the* French *King, for Diſtribution of the* French *Money and Munition amongſt the Noblemen of this Realm, and alſo to limit and beſtow yearly Penſions among them by their Diſcretions. Howbeit the ſaid* Lennox *ſent to the Earl of* Angus *and others of that Party, at their being together at* Douglas, *to excuſe his Abſence, and to aſſure them that he would perform all that he had promiſed: But what he will do they cannot tell. Wherefore*

fore they have ordained the Lord Somervail *to repair in Poſt to the King's Majeſty with their Minds, and to know his Majeſty's Mind again in all things accordingly.* For which Purpoſe, I think he will depart with all Diligence, as your Lordſhips will better perceive by ſuch Letters as he wrote unto me, which I ſend you here incloſed. The *French* Ambaſſador, who remaineth ſtill with the Queen at *Stirling*, practiſeth and laboureth by all the Means he can to interrupt the Marriage between the young Queen of *Scotland* and my Lord Prince's Grace, and to won all Noblemen here to the Devotion of *France*, and to make Diviſion and extreme Wars between thoſe two Realms; for the Maintenance whereof, is promiſed by the ſaid Ambaſſador, on the *French* King's Behalf, whatſoever Aid they will require againſt the next Year, beſides great Rewards and yearly Penſions, as is aforeſaid; which Things the ſaid Dowager and Cardinal do advance and ſet forth by all the Means they can; and alſo they labour to ſet an Unity and Agreement between the Governour and Earl of *Lennox*, the rather to join them together on the *French* Party. Aſſuring your Lordſhips, that as far as I can ſee, the whole Body of the Realm is inclined to *France*; for they do conſider and ſay that *France* requireth nothing of them but Friendſhip, and would they ſhould continue and maintain the Honour and Liberty of their Realm, which of themſelves they naturally do covet and deſire. *France*, they ſay, *hath always aided them with Money and Munition, as now they have promiſed more largely*

by

by that which they have brought. Whereas on the other Side, England, they ſay, *ſeeketh nothing elſe but to bring them to Subjection, and to have Superiority and Dominion over them*; which univerſally they do ſo deteſt and abhor, as, in my poor Opinion, they will never be brought into it, but by Force. And though ſuch Noblemen as pretend to be the King's Majeſty's Friends here, could be contented, as they ſay, that his Majeſty had the Superiority of this Realm; yet I aſſure your Lordſhips, to ſay as I think, there is not one of them that hath two Servants or Friends that is of the ſame Mind, or that would take their Parts in that Behalf. Marry, I think, when they ſhall perceive themſelves unable to reſiſt the King's Majeſty's Power, very Fear (which I call Force) ſhall enforce them to yield to that Thing, which they will never do, if they ſhall find themſelves able to make their Part good.

THUS I have thought good to ſignify unto your Lordſhips what I do now by Continuance here perceive of the Affection of this Nation; which your Lordſhips can much better weigh and conſider than I, and with the Grace of God thereafter provide for it. Finally, the Provoſt and ſundry other Merchants of this Town yeſterday came unto me, and ſaid, *They underſtood that the Lord* Somervail *was now appointed to depart towards the King's Majeſty, wherefore they intended alſo to ſend ſome honeſt Perſonage to his Grace to ſue on their Behalfs for the Reſtitution of their Ships, praying me to write in their Favours.* And I put them

Remembrance what I had ſaid to them before on the King's Majeſty's Behalf,& upon what Condition his Majeſty will reſtore unto them their ſaids Ships and Goods ; whereunto, I told them, they had promiſed to make me Anſwer, which, I ſaid, I daily looked for. They told me, *That the Man, whom they would now diſpatch to the King's Majeſty with their Letters and Requeſts, ſhould have alſo Credit and Commiſſion from them to declare unto his Highneſs their Mind and Reſolution in that Behalf ; and they deſired of me, that I would write favourably for them.* I ſaid, I would be glad to do them all the Pleaſure I could, as now I beſeech your Lordſhips to be good unto them in their reaſonable Suits, the rather for that I have found much Gratuity at their Hands ever ſince his Majeſty wrote unto them, which it may pleaſe you to conſider accordingly.

Sir *George Douglas* being at *Leith*, ſent to me and deſired me to take mine Horſe and ride out of this Town into the Fields to ſpeak with him, which I did ; and at our Meeting, he told me as much in Effect touching the Earl of *Lennox* and the *French* Practices, as is before ſpecified, and alſo of the Diſpatch of the Lord *Somervail* to the King's Majeſty, ſaying, *That he will accompany the ſaid Lord* Somervail *to* Darington, *becauſe himſelf will ſpeak with my Lord of* Suffolk *both touching ſuch Things as the ſaid Lord* Somervail *hath in Charge, as alſo for the Border Matters, wherein he complaineth much of the Damage done daily to ſuch, as,* he ſaith, *be the King's Majeſty's Friends.*

Friends. He told me alſo, *That the Dowager and Cardinal intended to ſend the* Lyon, *being one of the late King of* Scots *Ships into* France, *with a ſpecial Diſpatch thither; for ſhe is now a rigging for that Purpoſe, but will not yet be ready to depart. And,* he ſaith, *he will adverti ſe me aſſuredly when ſhe ſhall depart, to the intent I may give Knowledge thereof in Time, if it ſhall pleaſe the King's Majeſty to take Order for her Apprehenſion.* And alſo he ſaid, *That the* French *Ships which brought hither this Money and Munition, might eaſily be apprehended, if his Majeſty would ſend ſome of his Ships for that Purpoſe into the Weſt-Seas here. The ſaid* French *Ships,* he telleth me, *do ly upon the Coaſt afore* Dumbarton, *two or three Miles into the Seas. They be in Number 7, and the greateſt of them not paſt 9 Score or* 200, *which, notwithſtanding they have landed the Legate and the Ambaſſador with the Money and Munition, yet,* he ſaith, *the Ships, Men and Artillery that is in them were a good Booty; and,* he thinketh, *if the King's Majeſty would ſend his own Navy into the Weſt-Seas here unto* Dumbarton *for the Apprehenſion of them, he might ſurely have them.*

FURTHERMORE the ſaid Sir *George Douglas* told me, *That his Brother the Earl of* Angus *and he had deviſed upon my Removing out of this Town, and could find no Place ſo meet and proper for me as* Temptallon; *for in the Weſt-Parts of this Realm I could be no where lodged, but in an open Town, where I might not remain in Surety, the Country being ſo broken as it is, and yet I ſhould be*

20 *Miles from my Lord of* Angus, *and as far, or farther from the reſt of his Majeſty's Friends. And at* Temptallon, he ſaith, *I ſhall be in Surety, and within* 12 *Miles of him where he lieth, and alſo in* 48 *Hours I may always ſend, and have word again from my Lord of* Angus; *and as the Caſe ſhall require,* he ſaith, *we may meet and commune together from time to time by Appointment, upon ſuch things as ſhall occur.* So that he hath reſolved with me, that I ſhall go to *Temptallon* aſſoon as the Houſe can be furniſhed and made ready for me; which I ſhall do with the Grace of God, who preſerve your Lordſhips, *&c.*

To the Lords *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council,* 6. November, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That Yeſterday as I was to depart out of *Edinburgh* to this Houſe of *Temptallon*, arrived with me one *Sanford* a Kinſman of Mr. *Wharton's*, and brought me your Letters of the 27. of *October*, with alſo a Copy of your Letters to Mr. *Wharton.* Upon the Contents whereof the ſaid *Sanford* told me, *That he and one* Appleby *being ſent by Mr.* Wharton, *had according to their Inſtructions, not finding me with the Earl of* Angus, *conferred with the ſaid Earl only, becauſe none of the other Lords were with him, and ſuch Anſwer as the ſaid Earl made unto him, he would diſpatch forthwith by the ſaid* Appleby, *not doubting but your Lordſhips*

ſhips ſhall receive the ſame before the Arrival of thoſe my Letters. And what the ſaid Earl of *Angus* and other the King's Majeſty's Friends will do, upon the Apprehenſion of the Lords *Maxwell* and *Somervail*, which ought to move and ſtir them (if they be able) to revenge it, I cannot tell. But afore, they told me plainly, *That they were not able to do ſuch things as the King's Majeſty required of them, neither to apprehend the Governour, nor the Cardinal, nor yet to get the young Queen into their Hands.* Aſſuring your Lordſhips that, as far as I can perceive now, they have enough ado to ſave themſelves out of the Danger of their Enemies; and much leſs be they able to ſeek their adverſe Party within their Bounds and Strengths, as alſo I think the adverſe Party unable to ſeek them within their Bounds and Strengths: And in the Field ye may be ſure they will never meet; at leaſt, for my Part, I think they may well diſcord and chide, but I will never believe that they will fight, till I ſee it, what Brags ſoever they make upon the ſame. And ſurely, my Lords, to ſay mine Opinion, if it ſhall pleaſe God to ſend his Majeſty the Accompliſhment of his gracious and godly Purpoſes here, it muſt proceed firſt with the Will and Pleaſure of God, and then with the King's Majeſty's own Force and Power; for here there is none Aid of theſe Men wherein I would wiſh his Majeſty ſhould truſt: For though the Earl of *Angus* and the reſt of that Side be all well dedicate to the King's Majeſty, as they pretend; yet conſidering the Malice of this Nation towards

England, which they would in no wiſe ſhould have any Superiority or Dominion over them; I ſee not that the ſaid Earls and others of that ſide can be ſure almoſt of their own Servants in that Quarrel. So that I think it muſt be the fear of the King's Majeſty's Force, which muſt make them yield to that, which they would never do, if they could find themſelves able to reſiſt it. This I have touched afore to your Lordſhips, and now write it again, becauſe whoſoever had continued here in my Place ſo long as I have been here, though he had but half an Eye, might eaſily ſee it. The Lord *Somervail* is removed out of the Caſtle of *Edinburgh* to the *Blackneſs*, and the Lord *Maxwell* remaineth ſtill, who, ſome Men think, was taken by his own Conſent; which, if it be true, declareth him a moſt unfaithfull Man; and though it be not true, yet both he and *Somervail* uſed much Folly to put themſelves in ſuch Danger, as to come ſo ſlenderly furniſhed within the Bounds and Strength of their Enemies. For the Caſtle of *Edinburgh* is in the Governour's Hands, and the Town alſo, ſay what they will, is wholly at the Cardinal's Devotion. Whether the Earl of *Angus* and others of that Party will ſend any other to the King's Majeſty in Place of the Lord *Somervail* or not, I cannot tell. But Sir *George Douglas* hath ſent me word, *That he will forthwith repair to* Darington *to my Lord of* Suffolk, *to advertiſe him of all ſuch things as the ſaid Lord* Somervail *had in Charge, to the intent he may ſignify the ſame to the King's Highneſs accordingly.* The Parliament

is

is appointed at *Edinburgh* by the Governour and that ſide, to begin in the Beginning of *December*, which the Earl of *Angus* and his ſide mindeth to impeach, as they ſay, by all the Means they can; and as far as I can perceive, the Earl of *Lennox* is revolted from the Earl of *Angus* by the great Perſwaſions of the Dowager and the Cardinal, who do labour by all the Means they can to make him and the Governour Friends. And it is ſaid, to pleaſe them both, the Governour ſhall continue ſtill in that Place, and the Earl of *Lennox* ſhall be made Lieutenant General throughout the whole Realm; which, it is thought, ſhall be eſtabliſhed at their Parliament. But what ſhall follow God knoweth. As I ſhall perceive Things to occur worthy Advertiſement, I ſhall not fail to ſignify the ſame with ſuch Diligence as the Caſe ſhall require.

THE Captain of this Caſtle of *Temptallon*, who being Yeſterday with me at *Edinburgh*, and tarried there behind me for certain Buſineſs, came hither this Morning and told me, *That the Governour, Cardinal and Earl* Bothwell, *came Yeſternight to* Edinburgh; as indeed the Governour hath been coming thither thoſe 10 or 12 Days; and, as I was informed credibly, deferred and put of his coming becauſe I was in the Town, as now it appeareth to be true: For aſſoon as I was departed Yeſterday from thence, their Officers came thither to make Proviſion for them.

FINALLY, whereas I perceive that the King's Majeſty would have me reſident where the Earl of *Angus* and other Lords of that Party be: It is told

me, *That it is not poſſible for me to be among them; for in their Houſes I cannot be, the ſame being ſo evil furniſhed, as ſcarcely doth ſerve themſelves, and no Town is near them where I may either be in Surety, or have any honeſt kind of Furniture.* Wherfore I am deſired to remain here at *Temptallon*; which, though it be but eaſily furniſhed, and ſlender Lodging in it, yet I aſſure you it is of ſuch Strength, as I need not fear the Malice of mine Enemies; and therefore do think my ſelf now to be out of Danger.

To my Lords of Suffolk *and* Durham, 7. November, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That this Morning I received a Letter from the Laird of *Brunſtoun*, the Copy whereof I have ſent you in Cypher here incloſed: By the which ye may perceive what Game is now like to begin in this Country, and what is to be looked for at our Enemies Hands. And to verify the ſaid *Brunſtoun*'s Letter, I have alſo this Morning credible Advertiſement, that the Governour hath this Night taken the Caſtle of *Dalkeith* belonging to the Earl of *Morton*, who is a *Douglas*; and Sir *George Douglas*'s Son, who is Heir to the Earl of *Morton*, being in the Caſtle, got himſelf into a Dungeon of the ſame Caſtle, where he yet is, and keepeth the ſame Dungeon againſt the Governour. But without Reſcues he cannot long hold it; for he is unfurniſhed both of Victuals and Artillery. And alſo I am informed, that

that the Cardinal hath ſaid plainly, *That it ſhall coſt him Life, but he will drive all the* Douglaſſes *with their Friends and Partakers out of this Realm, or deſtroy them.* It is alſo told me, That the Governour and Cardinal have deviſed to beſet and ſtop all the Ways and Paſſages to and from the Houſe of *Temptallon*, becauſe no Letters or Meſſengers ſhall come or go from me unſearched; and therefore I doubt much whether this Letter, or any other that I ſhall write, ſhall be ſafely convoyed. I ſhall nevertheleſs adventure the Interception of my Letters, which being in Cypher can give them little Advantage. And as I may have Matter worth the writing, and Commodity of *Scottiſh* Bearers, I will write from Time to Time accordingly, *&c.*

POSTSCRIPT.

Oliver Sinclair lieth at a little Houſe within two Miles here of *Temptallon* with threeſcore Horſemen, as I am informed, to ly in Wait to catch up me or ſome of my Servants, if we ſtray too far out of the Bounds of this Caſtle; which if he ſhould do, he thinketh he ſhould be the better able to redeem his Pledge, and pay his Ranſom to the King's Majeſty; whereof I am credibly informed by honeſt Gentlemen, being my Lord of *Angus*'s Kinſmen & Servants, which dwell hereabouts, & came purpoſely to me to give me Warning of the ſame, praying me that I would not walk, nor ſuffer none of mine to go too far out of the Bounds of the Caſtle.

To my Lords of Suffolk *and* Durham, 8 November, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That I have received your Letters of the 4. of *November*, by the which ye require me to advertiſe you what ſucceedeth of the taking of the Lords *Maxwell* & *Somervail*, and alſo where Sir *George Douglas* is, not doubting but by ſuch Letters as I have lately written ſince my coming hither to the Lords of the Council above of the 6. of *November*, and alſo by ſuch as I have written to your Lordſhips of the 7. of the ſame, ye do perceive as much as I can yet advertiſe of thoſe Affairs. And, as I am advertiſed, Sir *George Douglas* was at *Berwick* on Tueſday laſt, and therefore I think or this Time he is with your Lordſhips. Alſo this Morning I am credibly advertiſed, *That the Governour ſent a good Number of Men to beſiege a Houſe of Sir* George Douglas's *called* Pinky; and as yet, as far as I can hear, the ſaid Sir *George Douglas*'s Son holdeth the Dungeon of the Caſtle of *Dalkeith* againſt the Governour. And it is ſaid, *That* James Douglas *of the* Parkhedge *and* Alexander Drummond, *which be two hardy Gentlemen belonging to the Earl of* Angus *and Sir* George Douglas, *be alſo within the ſaid Dungeon*: Aſſuring your Lordſhips that if they were furniſhed with Artillery, they would ſoon beat their Enemies from the Siege, or, if they have Victual, it is thought they will defend the ſaid Dungeon till they may have Reſcue

Reſcue of their Friends: But ſtill they are beſieged, & daily the Country about reſorteth to the Siege by the Governour's Commandment. I can yet hear nothing what the Earl of *Angus* intendeth to do, ſaving that he with the Earl of *Caſſils* and *Glencairn*, and the Sheriff of *Air*, were aſſembled to deviſe how to proceed to the Revenge of theſe Injuries done to their Friends. And what ſhall ſucceed thereof, and all other Things here, as I can get Knowledge, I will advertiſe accordingly, *&c.*

To my Lords of Suffolk *and* Durham, 10. November, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That Yeſterday in the Morning came hither to *Temptallon* the Maſter of *Morton* Sir *George Douglas*'s Son, who told me, *That he had rendred the Caſtle of* Dalkeith *to the Governour by Appointment, conditionally that he and all his Friends within the Houſe might remove and depart with all their Goods and Baggage ſafely untouched; which*, he ſaith, *he was of Force conſtrained to do, becauſe he was utterly unfurniſhed both of Victuals and Artillery wherewith to defend the Caſtle. And after he had rendred it*, he ſaith, *he had Communication with the Governour, who wiſhed that the Earl of* Angus *and his Brother would be true* Scottiſh-men, *and leave their Affection to* England, *in which Caſe he would do for them, and eſteem them above all the reſt of the Noblemen in* Scotland. And the ſaid Maſter

ſter of *Morton* anſwering, *That he knew well they had never failed in their Duty of Allegiance to their ſovereign Lady; and ſo long as they did nothing prejudicial to the Realm, nor againſt the Weal of the ſame, he thought they could not be Enemies to* England, *having received ſuch Benefit as they had done at the King's Majeſty's Hands.* The Governour replied, *That he would all the World were Enemies to* England, *for he knew well he was the Man the King's Majeſty loved worſt of all Men alive.* Whereunto the Maſter of *Morton* ſaith he anſwered, *That, if ſo was, he was himſelf the Cauſe thereof; for of late he knew that the King's Majeſty loved and eſteemed him as well as he did any Nobleman in* Scotland; *and if he had obſerved his Faith and Promiſe to the King's Majeſty, he might have been ſure to have had both his Favour, and alſo great Honour by the ſame.* The Governour replied again, and ſaid, *The King's Majeſty had broken with them firſt, in taking of their Merchant-Ships and Goods in the time of Peace, and therefore he might juſtly break with him again.* Then he told the ſaid Maſter of *Morton, how the Earls of* Angus, Caſſils *and* Glencairn, *the Lord* Maxwell, *Sir* George Douglas *and the Sheriff of* Air, *had diſpatched the Lord* Somervail *with Letters & Writings to the King's Majeſty; which Letters,* he ſaid, *were intercepted with the ſaid Lord* Somervail, *being about him when he was taken, and do contain no leſs than high Treaſon; for that by the ſame it may appear that the ſaid Earls & Lords intended to practiſe with the King's Majeſty to the great Miſchief and Confuſion of this Realm.*

And

And beſides that, he ſaid, *there was certain Credence in the ſaid Letters committed to the Lord* Somervail, *which he would gladly know; but he could in no wiſe cauſe the ſaid Lord* Somervail *confeſs the ſame.* This Communication in Effect the ſaid Maſter of *Morton* told me that he had with the Governour, *who*, he ſaith, *is by the Perſwaſions of the Cardinal earneſtly bent againſt* England, *and will, if he can, deſtroy and put down all ſuch Noblemen and others within the Realm as do favour the ſame.* Alſo I am informed that they have taken Sir *George Douglas*'s Houſe of *Pinky*, and the Abbot of *Dumfermling* hath the Poſſeſſion of the ſame.

I hear nothing yet what the Earl of *Angus* and his Partakers will do; nor yet can I learn certainly what Part the Earl of *Lennox* will adhere unto: But there is a ſaying, that the Governour and he will not be both of one Party; and yet much Labour is made to make them Friends. And it is ſaid, That the Cardinal hath deviſed to divorce the Governour from his Wife, to the intent to make a Marriage betwixt him and the Dowager, and then alſo to make a Contract betwixt the young Queen and the Earl of *Lennox*, who ſhall be made Lieutenant General of *Scotland*, and uſe the Authority; and the Governour ſhall bear only the Name of that Office, and have a certain yearly Stipend for the ſame; and ſo they ſhall be Friends and join together on one Party with *France* againſt *England*. Such Sayings I hear, which whether they be true or not I cannot tell: But ſure I am that the Cardinal and the Dowager would gladly make the ſaid Governour

Governour and *Lennox* Friends, and alſo procure as many Friends as they can to adhere to the *French* Party. Whereof as I ſhall hear further, and what ſhall ſucceed of all this Buſineſs I will advertiſe as I may have Commodity of Bearers.

FINALLY, the Laird of *Brunſtoun* ſent me word, *That he would gladly have come hither to me, but he durſt not for fear of Suſpicion:* And alſo he ſent me word, *That, he thought, if it it might pleaſe the King's Majeſty to extend a Piece of his Liberality to the Sheriff of* Air, *who may and will do his Majeſty good Service, it ſhould not be amiſs beſtowed.* And he prayed me to remember the ſame when I wrote next to Court, *&c.*

To the Earl of Arran, 11. November, 1543.

MY LORD,

I Have received your Letters of the 10. of *November*, perceiving by the ſame, that ye underſtand I daily receive and direct Writings privately to and from ſundry great and ſmall Men within this Realm, and ſend thereupon Advertiſement to the King's Majeſty, being both very ſuſpicious and hurtfull to the common Wealth of the ſame, now ſtanding the Wars between both Realms, and is of ſuch Weight and Importance as may not be permitted. Wherefore your Deſire is, if my Commiſſion do continue, that I addreſs me unto you, to declare my Charge, and receive my Anſwer thereupon; *Or elſe if the ſame be expired*, ye ſay, *ye are conſtrained*

ed by my ſtrange Behaviour and Practices, to pray and alſo charge me to depart forth of this Realm with Diligence. For Anſwer whereunto, it may like you to be advertiſed, That whatſoever ye underſtand of my ſtrange Behaviour and Practices, the Truth is I know the ſame to be ſuch as from no Part of mine Office, nor yet have I received or written any other Letters to or from any great or ſmall Men within this Realm, than I would your Lordſhip and whole Realm were privy unto And touching my Commiſſion, the ſame endureth till it ſhall pleaſe the King's Majeſty to revoke me. And alſo ſtanding ſuch Diviſion in this Realm, and ſuch Changes and Alterations as I daily ſee chancing amongſt you, I know not to whom I may repair, either to declare the King's Majeſty's Mind, or to receive mine Anſwer upon the ſame, till I ſhall know his Majeſty's Pleaſure; which known, I ſhall not fail to addreſs my ſelf for the Execution thereof accordingly. And thus the Lord have you in his Keeping. From *Temptallon* the 11. of *November*.

Your Lordſhip's,

RALPH SADLER.

To the LORDS *of his Majeſty's Privy-Council*, 13. November, 1543.

IT may like your good Lordſhips to underſtand, That Yeſterday the Laird of *Brunſtoun* came hither to me, and told me, *That the Governour, by the Procurement and Inſtigation of the Cardinal, is utterly*

utterly determined to have the Wars in England; *for the Maintenance whereof is promiſed unto them by la* Brochey *the* French *Ambaſſador here, that they ſhall have* 6000 * *out of* Denmark; *in the* French *King's Wages, which ſhall be ſet on land in* England *or* Scotland, *as the ſaid Governour and Cardinal ſhall appoint: And alſo that they ſhall have Money of the ſaid* French *King to wage* 10000 Scottiſhmen, *with all the Aid and Help both by Sea and Land that they will deſire, which maketh them ſo high and ſo proud, that,* as the ſaid *Brunſtoun* told me, *the Cardinal ſaid unto him, that the King's Majeſty ſhould not have that Honour to begin the Wars with them, for they would begin the ſame to his Hands. And all ſuch as were his Majeſty's Friends here, as the Earl of* Angus *and all the* Douglaſſes, *the Earls of* Glencairn *and* Caſſils, *the Sheriff of* Air *and the Laird of* Drumlanrig, *with all their Partakers,* the ſaid Governour and Cardinal ſaid to *Brunſtoun, they ſhould either be chaſed out of this Realm into* England, *or put into Holds, or elſe they ſhould fight for it or it be long.*

ALSO the ſaid *Brunſtoun* told me, *That the Governour was very extreme againſt the Lord* Somervail, *becauſe he would not confeſs what Credence he had to the King's Majeſty from the Earl of* Angus *and other Lords of that Party, now when he was appointed by them to go into* England, *inſomuch* (as the ſaid *Brunſtoun* thinketh) *they will put the ſaid Lord* Somervail *unto Tortures to make him confeſs his ſaid Credence.* And becauſe here was a Saying, *That the Lord* Maxwell *ſhould be taken with his own Will and*

and Conſent, the ſaid *Brunſtoun* telleth me, *that he enquired the ſame at the Governour, who affirmed and ſware that it was not ſo; and that the ſaid Lord* Maxwell *was undoubtedly taken againſt his Will, and had no Knowledge before of the ſame, as he truſted to have more of them ere it were long.*

FURTHERMORE the ſaid *Brunſtoun* told me, *That ſince the Sheriff of* Air *ſticketh ſo faſt to his Majeſty's Party here, and can do good Service, it ſhould be well done for me to write in his Favours; for he wanteth Money*, as I think ſo do all the reſt of his Highneſs's Friends here, or elſe I trow they would not ſit ſo ſtill, being their Friends daily purſued by the adverſe Party. Likewiſe he prayed me to advertiſe, *That* John à Barton, *who is eſteemed a principal Man of the Town of* Leith, *is much dedicate to the King's Majeſty, and having certain Goods in* France, *he was minded to have gone thither with 5 or 6 Ships, whereof he thinketh the* Mary Willoughby *is one, which he hath had long in Readineſs for that Purpoſe.* But the ſaid *Brunſtoun* told me, *That by his Advice and Counſel the ſaid* John à Barton *tarrieth himſelf at Home, and hath ſent forth the ſaid Ships to paſs into* France *for his ſaid Goods, which if he once had at Home*, the ſaid *Brunſtoun* ſaith, *he would no more uſe any Trade that Way, but altogether into* England.

FINALLY, the ſaid *Brunſtoun* told me, *That he would write himſelf to the King's Majeſty both in that Behalf, and alſo of ſuch News and Occurrents as be here, and alſo diſpatch an Meſſenger to his Highneſs with the ſame by Poſt.*

THE Governour and Cardinal are now gone over the Water of *Forth* into *Fife* and *Angus*, as it is thought, to do ſome Exploit on the North-land Lords, as the Earl of *Rothes*, the Lords *Gray*, *Ogilvy* and *Glammis*; and, if they can either by Force or Policy, to win and reconcile the ſaid Lords from the Devotion of the Earl of *Angus*, which ſome Men think will be hard to do; and yet Men do marvel much that the Earl of *Angus* doth ſit ſo ſtill and ſuffer, which is a Mean to encourage his Enemies, and cauſe his Friends fall from him. Aſſuring your Lordſhips that the Cauſe of his ſtill ſitting with the reſt of his Majeſty's Friends, as far as I can ſee, is only lack of Money; who if they had Money, might wage Men enough to take their Parts in their own private Quarrels. Wherefore I would wiſh the King's Majeſty, having been already at ſome Charges with them, to beſtow a little more amongſt them; and if they may be forced to try the Matter, and debate it by the Sword among themſelves, they ſhall be the more eaſy for us to deal withall the next Year, which I doubt not your Lordſhips will conſider as appertaineth, *&c.*

POSTSCRIPT.

WHEREAS the Governour hath lately given me Charge, either to repair unto him to receive mine Anſwer, or elſe to depart this Realm with Diligence, as by his Letters which I ſent unto the King's Majeſty may appear: I have thought good

to

to remember your Lordſhips, that if it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſty thereupon to appoint me any Charge or Commiſſion wherewith to repair to the Governour, your Lordſhips may be ſure that when I ſhall be once within his Bounds, he will not ſuffer me to return again to this Caſtle of *Temptallon*, but rather will diſpatch me the next Way into *England*. Wherefore if the King's Majeſty ſhall have diſpatched any other Commiſſion to me in that Behalf, before theſe Letters arrive with your Lordſhips, I intend to forbear the Execution of the ſame till I ſhall have further Anſwer. Aſſuring your Lordſhips, that the ſaid Governour is much offended with my being here; and undoubtedly the Earl of *Angus* hath loſt many Hearts in this Realm for the ſame, and it is univerſally ſpoken that he hath rendred his Houſe to the *Engliſh-men*, for the which they do much deteſt him: Such is the Malice of this Nation towards *Engliſh-men*. Nevertheleſs I may remain here in this Houſe in Surety, maugre the Governour and all his Partakers, as long as ſhall pleaſe the King's Majeſty. And though the Paſſage by Land be ſtopped, his Highneſs may ſend hither by Sea, maugre all *Scotland*, the Earl of *Angus* being our Friend, as undoubtedly I think him to be, *&c.*

To my Lord of Angus, 15. November, 1543.

My very good LORD,

AFTER my moſt hearty Commendations, I have received your Writings by your Servant

John Douglas, and do right well perceive by the ſame your Intent and Towardneſs to ſhow your ſelf like a Man of Honour in this buſy Time, not doubting but God will give you the upper Hand of your adverſe Party. And before the Receipt of your ſaid Letters, I had written to the King's Majeſty as much in Effect as your Lordſhip deſired, and now have written again, looking for Anſwer ſhortly, according to your own Requeſt. Signifying further unto your Lordſhip, That the Governour on Sunday laſt ſent an Herauld unto me with Letters, charging me either to repair to him to receive mine Anſwer, or elſe to depart this Realm. Whereby ye may perceive, that he would fain have me at Home, and yet not ſo fain as I would my ſelf, if it ſo pleaſe the King's Majeſty. But ſo long as it is his Highneſs's Pleaſure to have me remain in this Country, your Lordſhip being my good Lord, I may well ſit and abide an Charge more of the Governour, having ſo good a Houſe over my Head as this is, where I think neither he nor the Cardinal will ſeek me to do me any great Diſpleaſure for diſobeying of their Charge. And thus, *&c.*

From the Laird of Brunſtoun *to Sir* Ralph Sadler, 16. November, 1543.

My Lord,

After my moſt hearty Commendations, this preſent ſhall be to excuſe me to your Lordſhip, that I have been ſo long unwriting to your Lordſhip;

Lordſhip; for the Time is ſo dangerous, that I may not at all Times as I would. Wherefore I pray your Lordſhip in like Caſe, that I may be excuſed to the King's Majeſty, and to thank his Highneſs, on my Behalf, of his gentle Letter, which it hath pleaſed his Highneſs to ſend to me; the Contents whereof I ſhall not fail to fulfill ſo far as God will give me Grace. Howbeit, as your Lordſhip knows, I cannot get Letters carried ſo oft as I would; nevertheleſs your Lordſhip ſhall perceive that I ſhall lack no good Will. With ſuch Concluſions as are made in this Parliament, I ſhall write his Grace an Anſwer of his Grace's Letter. And as concerning *John à Barton*, as I ſhew your Lordſhip, I have cauſed him remain at Home, as I have written already to his Highneſs: I will anſwer upon mine Honour, that there ſhall be no Man in *Scotland* more deſirous to further his Majeſty's godly Purpoſe than he ſhall be. His Ships have been divers Times on the Sea, and by contrary Winds are ay returned, and as yet are in Readineſs to depart. And to the Effect that none of his Ships ſtir of the King's Lieges in their Way, I cauſe this Servant of mine, Bearer hereof, to paſs with them. Wherefore it will pleaſe your Lordſhip to be ſo good Lord to him, as to let him have a Letter of your Lordſhip, that in caſe he go a land in any Part for refreſhing of Victuals, that no Man do him Harm, and that they be uſed as the King's Majeſty's Friends and Servants. There is no Novels here to write to your Lordſhip for the preſent, but ſuch as I have given this Bearer in Charge to ſhew to

your Lordſhip. It is believed that my Lord of *Angus* will come in to the Parliament, and ſends the Sheriff of *Air* and Laird of *Drumlanrig* (which are looked for this Saturday) to dreſs his Way. The Earl *Bothwell* and the Biſhop of *Murray* have been this Friday in the Caſtle, and hath ſpoken with the Lord *Maxwell*, and I am afraid that by his Means they draw in my Lord of *Angus* by *George*: Wherefore I think good it were, that ye advertiſed *George*, and in like Caſe that he take better heed to himſelf than he doth where he is now; for they will do him Diſpleaſure, if they can, through the Lord *Home*. I wot your Lordſhip knoweth how they intend to ſummon him for Treaſon, which I ſuppoſe ſhall be a great Part of it that ſhall be done at this Parliament, if they make not 4 Regents as was before. I will not trouble your Lordſhip with a longer Letter: The Bearer will ſhew your Lordſhip all other Things at more length, to whom it will pleaſe your Lordſhip to give Credence. If there be any Pleaſure or Service your Lordſhip would I did, let me know, and it ſhall be done at the uttermoſt of my Power, as knoweth God, who mot have your Lordſhip in his Keeping. From *Muſſelburgh*, this Saturday in the Morning, by your Lordſhip's aſſured Friend and Servant.

POSTSCRIPT.

PRAYING your Lordſhip, if ye have any Novels of late, to let me know ſome of them by

by this Bearer, and to have me heartily recommended to Mr. *Aevery*. Good it is that your Lordſhip be circumſpect in ſending of Letters; for the Ways are ſtraitly keeped. When your Lordſhip hath ſeen theſe other Letters, cloſe them within another Letter, and ſend me them again.

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 16. November, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That where it pleaſed the ſame to commend this Bearer Mr. *Richardſon* unto the Governour here, who before his Revolt from your Majeſty, the rather for your Majeſty's Commendation, was content to accept and receive him, and alſo maintained him and others in the ſetting forth and true preaching of the Word of God, which the ſaid Mr. *Richardſon* hath done very honeſtly and diligently according to his Vocation, ſo long as he might be permitted and ſuffered to do the ſame. Foraſmuch now as the ſaid Governour, who was before a Supporter of good Preachers, and ſeemed deſirous to advance the true Doctrine of Chriſt, is now (through the Counſel and Perſwaſion of the Cardinal, for whom he hath forſaken both God and Man) become a Perſecuter of the ſame; the ſaid Mr. *Richardſon* is therefore forced to fly this Country for fear of Perſecution, the Cardinal's Malice, which now reigneth, being ſuch towards him, (not only for his Preaching, but alſo for his Zeal and Affection to *England*) as the poor Man is not able

to abide the ſame here without Danger of his Life. Wherefore he hath required me to commend him again unto your Majeſty, which I could not refuſe, the rather for that I know him to be ſincerely addict to your Majeſty, and moſt willing to ſerve the ſame, as in ſome Things I have proved him here; and ſurely have found him both faithfull and diligent, and moſt deſirous after his Power to do whatſoever might tend to the Pleaſure and Contentation of your Majeſty. And thus, *&c.*

To Sir Ralph Sadler, 18. November, 1543.

RIGHT honourable and my very good Lord, After my moſt hearty Commendations, pleaſe it your Lordſhip, I am ſtopped in my Purpoſe, in my coming to *Edinburgh* at this Time, by my great Friends Advice, the which we will ſuperſede as yet for further Reaſons, as I am counſelled to; and hereafter, as ſhortly as I may, ye ſhall know all my whole Purpoſe and Mind in all our Proceedings: Not doubting but ye know my Brother's whole Mind and Purpoſe in all Affairs, as knoweth God, who have you in his Keeping. At *Douglas*, the 18. of *November*, by your aſſured Friend.

Archibald *Earl of* Angus.

To the KING'S *Majeſty*, 26. November, 1543.

PLEASE it your Royal Majeſty to underſtand, That I have received certain Advertiſements from the Laird of *Brunſtoun*, who ſheweth himſelf moſt

moſt deſirous to do ſuch Service as might be acceptable to your Majeſty; and, except there be no Truth in *Scottiſhmen*, undoubtedly mindeth the ſame in his Heart, to the uttermoſt of his Power. Which ſaid Advertiſement I ſend unto your Majeſty in Cypher here incloſed, as the ſaid Laird of *Brunſtoun* required me to do, to the intent your Highneſs might thereby perceive both his good Will and Diligence to advertiſe your Majeſty of the Occurrents here, and alſo how the Governour and Cardinal do proceed againſt your Majeſty's Friends here, wherein now they triumph, and let not to take their Opportunity as the Time ſerveth them, in ſuch ſort as your Majeſty ſhall perceive by the ſaid Laird of *Brunſtoun*'s Advertiſements. And whatſoever it ſhall pleaſe your Majeſty to command me thereupon, I ſhall moſt willingly accompliſh the ſame, according to my moſt bounden Duty, as knoweth the Lord, who, *&c.*

To my Lord of Suffolk, 29. November, 1543.

PLEASE it your Grace to underſtand, That Yeſternight I received a Letter from *Berwick* from my Servant *Walter Brage*, whom I lately ſent unto your Grace for Money. By the which Letter I perceive that ye willed him to declare unto me, *That the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure is, I ſhould forthwith repair to my Lord of* Angus, *and the reſt of the Lords his Highneſs Friends, whereſoever they do ly, to the intent to remain always where they be, for*

the better Service of the King's Majeſty. For Anſwer whereunto, I aſſure your Grace, there is no Man living that ſhall with better Will do that thing, whereby his Grace may be beſt ſerved, than I ſhall, whereunto I am moſt bounden: But this Country ſtanding in ſuch Terms as it doth, I am not able to do his Majeſty the Service here that my poor Heart would. And as to repair forthwith to my Lord of *Angus*, and the other Lords the King's Majeſty's Friends, and to remain with them whereſoever they ly; it is not poſſible for me to be with them all, for they are not all together, but 20 and 30 Miles ſundry one from another. And as the Country is broken, I cannot travel through the ſame towards them in Surety, and forthwith I cannot go for lack of Conduct: Aſſuring your Grace, that being this Country in ſuch Garboil as it is, I would be loath to adventure to go to my Lord of *Angus* with any Conduct that he would appoint me, unleſs the King's Pleaſure be that I ſhall ſo do. And furthermore, I am credibly advertiſed, that there is no Place for me to ly in near the Earl of *Angus*, or any of the reſt of his Majeſty's Friends, by 16 or 20 Miles; and yet the ſame muſt be in an open Town, where I muſt be amongſt ſuch a malicious ſort of People, to my no little Danger, as, ſo God help me, I had lever be among the *Turks*: For in my Lord of *Angus*'s Houſe, where he is, I cannot be, being the ſame (as I am credibly informed) in ſuch Ruin, as he hath there ſcant one Chamber for himſelf and my Lady his Wife. And likewiſe my Lords of *Caſſils*

and

and *Glencairn*, which dwell 20 Miles aſunder, and almoſt 30 Miles from my Lord of *Angus*, be not ſo well houſed as they can ſpare me any Lodging.

FINALLY, if my ſaid Lord of *Angus* and the other Lords his Majeſty's Friends ſhould, as it is thought they will ſhortly, repair to *Edinburgh* or to *Leith*, now at the Parliament Time, then ſhould I be nearer unto them here at *Temptallon* than where they now be, unleſs I ſhould be a Rider with them up and down the Country, like a Man of War, as they do; which for my Part I could be well content to do: But in my poor Opinion it were not expedient; for I aſſure your Grace, if I ſhould ſo do, it ſhould not only be dangerous to me, but alſo to them; for it would make the whole Realm to deteſt them, and cauſe their whole Friends to leave and forſake them, as undoubtedly many of their Friends do already ſlip from them, only becauſe they be noted good *Engliſh-men*. And my Lord of *Angus* is principally hated, becauſe I do ly here in his Caſtle of *Temptallon*: So that, as far as I can perceive yet, for any Thing that they do hitherto, both my Lord of *Angus* and the reſt of his Majeſty's Friends, ſhall have enough ado to keep themſelves out of the Danger of their Enemies, which daily do catch up ſome of them, as they may come by them.

THUS have I thought good to ſignify unto your Grace, which it may pleaſe you, if ye ſo think good, to advertiſe unto the Court, to be there conſidered. And whatſoever ſhall be the King's

King's Majeſty's Pleaſure that I ſhall do thereupon, I ſhall not fail to accompliſh the ſame to the uttermoſt of my Power, according to my moſt bounden Duty. And thus, *&c.*

POSTSCRIPT.

I have received a Letter from the Earl of *Angus*, the Copy whereof I have ſent you in Cypher here incloſed. And I would wiſh, that if the ſaid Earl will like a Man ſtep in Time to the Revenge of the Injuries which the Governour, by the Inſtigation and Procurement of the Cardinal, hath now done to the ſaid Earl and his Friends, that in that Caſe he ſhould not lack the King's Majeſty's Aid and Aſſiſtance to the ſame; without the which, ſurely he with the reſt of his Majeſty's Friends, ſhall ſcant be able to reſiſt the Malice of the adverſe Party: For the Governour hath 300 Men in Wages, found unto him by the Kirk-men, beſides his own Band: And all the great Men of that Party ready to aſſiſt him at all Times with their Powers, wherewithall ye may be ſure the Clergy will bear alſo to the uttermoſt of their Powers. And the Hope which they have of the Aid that is promiſed by the *French* Ambaſſador here, to come unto them out of *France*, hath made them ſo high, that they ſeem little to eſteem the Force of the King's Majeſty. And firſt they have begun with his Majeſty's Friends here, intending if they can to deſtroy them, as ſurely I think, without

without the King's Majeſty's Help, they will be put to a great Afterdale.

AND touching my Lord *Somervail's* Son and Heir, a ſecond Son of the ſame Lord *Somervail* hath been with me ſince his Father was taken, and deſired, *That I would find the Means to get Home his Brother to revenge his Father's Apprehenſion*, &c.

To my Lord of Suffolk, 12. December, 1543.

PLEASE it your Grace to underſtand, That on Saturday Night laſt I received your Grace's Letters, *containing my Revocation*, and ſuch other Letters and Copies in Cypher as your Grace addreſſed unto me with the ſame. And alſo I received at the ſame inſtant a Letter from Mr. *Douglas*, making mention, *That whatſoever Day I would appoint him, he would come to me to* Temptallon, *and convoy me ſurely to this Town of* Berwick; as indeed, according to mine Appointment he came Yeſterday to me, with an honeſt Company of Gentlemen and their Trains, to the Number of 400 Horſes or thereabouts, and hath very friendly this Day brought me hither in Safety.

LIKEWISE came Yeſterday to me *James Douglas* of the *Parkhedge* from my Lords of *Angus*, *Caſſils* and *Glencairn*, with Letters of Credence from them, both to the ſaid Sir *George* and alſo to me. And for his Credence he declared unto us, *That the ſaids Earls of* Angus, Caſſils *and* Glencairn,

cairn, *the Maſter of* Maxwell, *the Sheriff of* Air *and the Laird of* Drumlanrig, *were now once again aſſembled together at* Douglas, *and have deviſed among themſelves how to proceed againſt their Enemies, to do them all the Annoyance they can deviſe: Wherein,* the ſaid *James* declareth, *that the Earl of* Lennox *will aſſuredly join with them. And alſo* he ſaith, *that the Earls of* Argyle *and* Murray, *have partly promiſed to join with them; for both the ſame Earls and alſo ſome other Barons of the Realm ſeem to be greatly offended with the Governour and Cardinal, for the Apprehenſion and detaining in Ward of ſuch ancient Barons as they have lately taken, without calling them to their Trial; and ſpecially becauſe they were taken only by the Advice and Procurement of the Cardinal, without the Counſel and Conſent of the Noblemen of the Realm.* So that it is thought, that they agree not all the beſt at this Parliament, the Aſſembly and Number whereof conſiſteth chiefly in the Kirk-men; and, as is aforeſaid, the ſaid *James Douglas* declareth, *That the ſaid Earls of* Angus, Glencairn *and* Caſſils, *do believe verily that the ſaid Earls of* Argyle *and* Murray *will fall from the Governour, and adhere to them.* For the which Purpoſe there was an Appointment of a Meeting Yeſterday betwixt the ſame Earls of *Argyle* and *Murray*, and the Earl of *Caſſils* and Sheriff of *Air*, but how they have agreed I cannot tell: And in caſe they do agree and join all together, they have determined, as the ſaid *James* ſaith, to extend their Power to the Deprivation of the Governour, and putting down of the Cardinal,

Cardinal, and will chuſe the Earls of *Angus*, *Lennox*, *Huntley* and *Argyle* to be 4 Regents of the Realm. And in caſe the ſaid Earls of *Argyle* and *Murray* will not be induced to their Devotion, they will nevertheleſs uſe forthwith all their Force and Power to the Annoyance of their Enemies, intending to take into their Hands for the Beginning the Abbot of *Paiſley*, and to burn the Governour's Town of *Hamilton*, and to ſeek all other Ways and Means they can to be revenged upon ſuch Injuries as the Governour and Cardinal hath lately done unto them and their Friends, truſting to aſſemble ſuch Force and Power as they ſhall be able to be Maſters of the Fields. For the Execution whereof, they ſay, they want nothing but Money, which is the chief Inſtrument they muſt work withall: And therefore they have ſent the ſaid *James Douglas* to the ſaid Sir *George* for the Money which was ſent to this Town for that Purpoſe; and alſo they have written a Letter to your Grace, which I ſend incloſed in this Packet. Wherefore the ſaid Sir *George Douglas* deſireth your Grace to advertiſe your Pleaſure, whether the Money ſhall be ſent to them, and how the ſame ſhall be diſtributed, which requireth Speed; for till they have Money they can do little or nothing but defend themſelves. And if they will do as they ſay and promiſe, I would wiſh they ſhould want no Aid of the King's Majeſty. And finally, the ſaid *James Douglas* told me, *That the ſaid Earls of* Angus, Glencairn *and* Caſſils *thought my being at* Temptallon *to be to ſmall Purpoſe; and wiſhed that the King's*

King's Majeſty would revoke me, and command me to ly at Carlile, *where,* they ſay, *that I ſhould be nearer unto them by* 12 *or* 16 *Miles than I was at* Temptallon ; *and all the Country betwixt* Carlile *and* Douglas *is theirs and their Friends: So that they might always ſend and write to me without Danger, to make me participant of all their Proceedings, and know the King's Majeſty's Pleaſure again upon the ſame.* If my Revocation may ſtand them in any ſtead, they are now ſatisfied in that Behalf; and for the reſt, I am ready to do whatſoever pleaſeth the King's Majeſty, according to my moſt bounden Duty.

THESE Things I have thought meet to ſignify unto your Grace by Poſt, ſpecially becauſe of the Money Matter, and I ſhall not fail to wait upon your Grace my ſelf on Saturday Night with the Grace of God, who preſerve, *&c.*

FINIS.



A BRIEF

ACCOUNT

Of what followed upon the Breach of the Treaties, after Sir RALPH SADLER left SCOTLAND.

THE preceeding Letters give a full and plain Account of the Treaties of Peace and Marriage, and of the Breach of them by the Cardinal's Means. They alſo ſhew how Matters were carried on till the Meeting of the Parliament of Scotland, *which was upon the third of* December 1543.

The Clergy were very frequent at this Meeting; among whom is the Governour's Baſtard Brother, John Hamilton *Abbot of* Paiſley *as Treaſurer. The Cardinal, a little Time before, in Order to engage the Abbot to his Intereſt, had reſign'd the Office of Privy-Seal in his Favour: But that he might now appear in greater Luſtre, he was advanced to be Treaſurer in the Room of Sir* William Kircaldy *of* Grange, *who was a Favourer of the Reformation, and an avowed Enemy to the Cardinal and the Prieſts.*

On the 8th *of* December *Direction was given to the Advocate to raiſe a Summons of Treaſon againſt the Lords and others that ſign'd the Writing at* Douglas, *to be ſent by the Lord* Somervail *to the King of* England. *And on the* 9th *there was an Indemnity made to the Noblemen and Gentlemen, who had conveened at* Linlithgow *and* Stirling *for carrying the young Queen from* Linlithgow. (a)

The Cardinal now carried all the Sway, and left the Governour only the Shadow of Authority (b). *He was deeply engaged in the Intereſt of* France, *being educated there, where he was naturalized, and made Biſhop of* Mirepoix *by* Francis I. *who alſo contributed much to his Advancement to the Cardinal Dignity: After which that King, as a ſpecial Mark of his Favour, extended the Naturalization to his Heirs* (c). *Theſe Engagements, with the Cardinal's Luſt of Power, and Hatred to the Reformation, made him uſe his utmoſt Efforts to break the late Treaties with* England, *and to renew the old ones with* France.

This he accompliſhed upon the 11th *of* December 1543, *when the Parliament declared the Treaties of Peace and Marrriage with* England *to be expired, and not to be kept on the Part of* Scotland (d).

The ſame Day there were introduced into the Parliament Jacques de la Broſſe *Knight, and Mr.* James Meſnage *Counſellor of the Parliament of* Rouen,

(a) Records of Parliament, Q. Mary, fol. 100. (b) Spotiſwood's Hiſt. ad Ann. 1543. (c) Traittez entre les Roys de France & d'Eſcoſſe MS in Biblioth. Jurid. Edinburg. fol. 268. (d) Records Parl. fol. 103 & 104.

Rouen, *as Ambaſſadors of the King of* France; *who opened the Reaſons of their Embaſſy, for renewing the old Leagues between the two Kingdoms, and offering their Maſter's Aſſiſtance for Defence of the young Queen, and the Liberty of the Realm, againſt the King of* England's *invading it: Which was cheerfully accepted by the Governour and the Eſtates, who appointed the Cardinal, the Earls of* Argyle *and* Murray, *the Lord* St. John, *and Sir* Adam Otterburn, *or any four, three, or two of them, to meet and conclude with theſe Ambaſſadors of* France, *for ratifying the former Alliances, and entering into new ones* (a).

That the Cardinal might the more eaſily carry his Deſigns, the Earls of Angus, Lennox, Glencairn *and* Marſhall *were laid aſide from the Council, and others more to his Purpoſe added to it. The Archbiſhop of* Glaſgow *was alſo laid aſide from being Lord high Chancellor, and the Cardinal came in his Place, in a very haughty Manner. For both before and ſince that Time, when any Alteration was made in that high Office, the Records bear ſuch a Perſon to have been* **made Chancellor.** *But ſuch was the Pride and Ambition of the Cardinal, that it is entred in the Records of Parliament,* **That he accepted the Office upon him at the Deſire of the Governour and the Eſtates** (b).

Nor did the Cardinal reſt ſatisfied with annulling the Treaties with England, *and confirming the Alliances with* France: *But, that he might be avenged on the Promoters of the Treaty with* England,

(a) Records Parl. fol. 103 & 104. (b) Ibid. fol. 121.

who were generally Favourers of the Reformation, he under the Pretext of Zeal for Religion, and to gratify his perſecuting Spirit, prevails with the Governour to make a Propoſal in Parliament for exhorting and ordering all the Prelates to proſecute the Hereticks (a).

Tho' the Cardinal would have made the World believe, by what he ſaid to Sir Ralph Sadler, That the Parliament who entred into the Treaties with *England* were only a ſmall Party and Faction: *Yet whoever is pleas'd to examine the Rolls of Parliament, will find there was a far more numerous and powerfull Party of the Nobility in the Parliament wherein the Treaty was made, than in that wherein it was broken.*

Matters being thus, both Nations prepare for War. The King of England *makes ready a great Fleet and Army to invade* Scotland *both by Sea and Land, aſſoon as the Seaſon of the Year would allow.*

The Governour and Cardinal made alſo Preparations at home, and ſent Embaſſies to France *and* Denmark *for Supplies; and likewiſe wrote to the Emperor and Duke of* Bavaria, *that the Subjects of* Scotland *might not be interrupted in their Trade by the War with* England (b).

There were alſo Letters written to the Pope, and Cardinal Carpi *Protector of* Scotland, *requeſting Supplies in Men and Money to defend the* Scottiſh *Nation againſt the King of* England, *who was making War upon them with all his Might, to deſtroy their Liberties, their Religion, and the faithfull Obedience*

(a) Records of Parl. Q. Mary, fol. 123. (b) Literæ Regum Scotiæ MS. in Bibl. Jurid. Edinb. Anno 1543.

bedience that for ſo many Ages they had paid to the holy Apoſtolical See. And the Patriarch of Aquileia, *who was then Nuncio in* Scotland, *being to depart, the Pope is requeſted to make Cardinal* Beton *his Legate. Which laſt Requeſt the Pope granted: Whereupon* Adam More *was ſent to* Rome *with a Letter of Thanks to his Holineſs, and to ſollicite the Supplies* (a).

There was alſo a Letter ſent by the Hands of the Patriarch to the Pope, with a Memorial of the deplorable State of the Nation (b).

Sir John Campbell *of* Lundy, *and Mr.* David Panter *Secretary, were diſpatch'd to* France; *and* John Hay, *a Kinſman of the Governour, to* Denmark, *with ſuitable Inſtructions* (c).

In the Beginning of the Year 1544, *before any Supplies came from* France, *the King of* England *ordered a powerfull Army to the Borders, and ſent a great Fleet by Sea with Forces aboard, who on the* 4. *of* May *landed at* Grantham, *within two ſhort Miles of* Leith. *The Governour and Cardinal made a Shew to oppoſe them, but ſuddenly fled, and ſheltered themſelves in the Caſtle of* Edinburgh. *The Foot which came by Sea being joyn'd with* 4000 *Horſemen from the Borders, made great Devaſtation, the Town of* Edinburgh *being laid in Aſhes, and all the Country from that Place to* Berwick *and along the Coaſt deſtroyed: As may be ſeen in the Hiſtories of the Time, and in a full Account of that Expedition ſent to the Lord Privy-Seal of* England *from*

(a) Literæ Regum Scotiæ MS. in Bibl. Jurid. Edinb. Anno 1543. (b) Ibid. (c) Ibid.

*who were generally Favourers of the Reformation, he under the Pretext of Zeal for Religion, and to gratify his perſecuting Spirit, prevails with the Governour to make a Propoſal in Parliament for exhorting and ordering all the Prelates to proſecute the Heretick*s (a).

Tho' the Cardinal would have made the World believe, by what he ſaid to Sir Ralph Sadler, That the Parliament who entred into the Treaties with *England* were only a ſmall Party and Faction: *Yet whoever is pleas'd to examine the Rolls of Parliament, will find there was a far more numerous and powerfull Party of the Nobility in the Parliament wherein the Treaty was made, than in that wherein it was broken.*

Matters being thus, both Nations prepare for War. The King of England *makes ready a great Fleet and Army to invade* Scotland *both by Sea and Land, aſſoon as the Seaſon of the Year would allow.*

The Governour and Cardinal made alſo Preparations at home, and ſent Embaſſies to France *and* Denmark *for Supplies; and likewiſe wrote to the Emperor and Duke of* Bavaria, *that the Subjects of* Scotland *might not be interrupted in their Trade by the War with* England (b).

There were alſo Letters written to the Pope, and Cardinal Carpi *Protector of* Scotland, *requeſting Supplies in Men and Money to defend the* Scottiſh *Nation againſt the King of* England, *who was making War upon them with all his Might, to deſtroy their Liberties, their Religion, and the faithfull Obedience*

(a) Records of Parl. Q. Mary, fol. 123. (b) Literæ Regum Scotiæ MS. in Bibl. Jurid. Edinb. Anno 1543.

bedience that for ſo many Ages they had paid to the holy Apoſtolical See. And the Patriarch of Aquileia, *who was then Nuncio in* Scotland, *being to depart, the Pope is requeſted to make Cardinal* Beton *his Legate. Which laſt Requeſt the Pope granted: Whereupon* Adam More *was ſent to* Rome *with a Letter of Thanks to his Holineſs, and to ſollicite the Supplies* (a).

There was alſo a Letter ſent by the Hands of the Patriarch to the Pope, with a Memorial of the deplorable State of the Nation (b).

Sir John Campbell *of* Lundy, *and Mr.* David Panter *Secretary, were diſpatch'd to* France; *and* John Hay, *a Kinſman of the Governour, to* Denmark, *with ſuitable Inſtructions* (c).

In the Beginning of the Year 1544, *before any Supplies came from* France, *the King of* England *ordered a powerfull Army to the Borders, and ſent a great Fleet by Sea with Forces aboard, who on the* 4. *of* May *landed at* Grantham, *within two ſhort Miles of* Leith. *The Governour and Cardinal made a Shew to oppoſe them, but ſuddenly fled, and ſheltered themſelves in the Caſtle of* Edinburgh. *The Foot which came by Sea being joyn'd with* 4000 *Horſemen from the Borders, made great Devaſtation, the Town of* Edinburgh *being laid in Aſhes, and all the Country from that Place to* Berwick *and along the Coaſt deſtroyed: As may be ſeen in the Hiſtories of the Time, and in a full Account of that Expedition ſent to the Lord Privy-Seal of* England *from*

(a) Literæ Regum Scotiæ MS. in Bibl. Jurid. Edinb. Anno 1543. (b) Ibid. (c) Ibid.

from the Army, printed at London *by* Reynold Wolfe *the ſame Year* 1544. *Such diſmal Effects had the Cardinal's Devices, and the Affronts put upon the* Engliſh *Ambaſſador in* Edinburgh *at the Inſtigation of the Prieſts.*

Nor did theſe Calamities leſſen the Diviſions in Scotland, *but rather increaſe them. For there being as yet no good Underſtanding betwixt the Queen Dowager and the Governor, ſhe with ſeveral Noblemen combin'd againſt him, and at a Meeting in* Stirling *ſuſpended him from the Adminiſtration of his Office, and diſcharged his Authority. They alſo called a Parliament to be holden at* Stirling *the* 12. *of* November 1544, *and ſummoned the Governour to appear before them.*

Upon this he calls a Parliament on the 6. *of* November, *where we find in the Rolls only marked as preſent, the Cardinal,* 2 *Biſhops,* 7 *Abbots,* 2 *Earls,* 8 *Lords,* 4 *Sons of Earls, or* Magiſtri, 3 *Barons, and* 3 *Commiſſioners of Burghs, with* 3 *of the leſſer Officers of State; wherein is an Act annulling the Proceedings at* Stirling *by the Queen Mother, and the Nobles and others with her; and prohibiting the Parliament they had called to meet under the Pain of Treaſon* (a).

The Governour having repreſented that there were ſeveral Attempts made to uſurp his Authority, the Parliament deſired him to ſend ſome Noblemen to Stirling *to compromiſe Matters; and in caſe the Queen and Noblemen with her came not to proper Meaſures, they aſſured him that they would ſtand by*

(a) Records of Parl. Q. Mary, fol. 125.

by him to the utmoſt (a): *And in the mean time all in the City of* Edinburgh, *and in the Shire of* Lothian, *able to bear Arms, were ordered to be in Readineſs with four Days Proviſion to march with the Governour* (b); *who, to ſtrengthen his Party, grants a full Remiſſion to the Earls of* Glencairn *and* Caſſils, *and to the Sheriff of* Air, *for themſelves and their Adherents. And at the ſame time the Earl of* Angus, *and Sir* George Douglas *his Brother, and the Earl of* Bothwell *were aſſoil'd from the Proceſſes of high Treaſon raiſed againſt them* (c).

The Governour being thus ſtrengthned, and Supplies arriving from France, *the Queen Dowager and he came to Terms; ſo as thereafter we find them frequently both ſitting in Council together.*

Several of the above Matters will appear more fully in a Collection of State Letters written in very elegant Latin, *and in ſome Papers taken from authentick Records, which probably will ere long be publiſhed.*

In the mean time the Reader will find in the preceeding Letters and Negotiations of Sir Ralph Sadler *the beſt Account that hitherto has been given of the firſt Scene of the troubleſome Life and Reign of that unfortunate Princeſs,* Mary *Queen of* Scotland, *which was a bad Omen of her future Misfortunes: Who tho ſhe was a Lady ſingular for Beauty, of extraordinary Endowments of Mind, learned and ingenious to a great Degree, and placed in the moſt exalted*

(a) Records of Parl. Q. Mary, fol. 127. (b) Ibid. fol. 128. (c) Ibid. fol. 130, 131, & 132.

exalted Stations, being Queen Sovereign of Scotland, *Dowager of* France, *and Heir apparent of* England: *Yet from her Cradle to her Grave she was abused by enterprising Priests. For as the great Mischiefs of the Beginning of her Reign flowed from the Ambition and Cruelty of Cardinal* Beton; *so most of the other lamentable Disasters that thereafter from time to time befell her, were chiefly occasioned by the bad Advices given her by the Popish Clergy; who judging her a proper Instrument for their Purpose to overturn the Reformation in* Britain, *did under the Colour and Pretext of Duty and Loyalty, twist her Interest with that of Popery, and put her upon such Measures and Projects as brought that otherwise most accomplished and heroick Lady under severe Reproaches and Sufferings. And if these Collections prove acceptable, it will encourage the publishing of some Negotiations of several great Ministers of* Scotland *and* England, *and of some authentick Records and other Papers that will give great Light in the Transactions of that Time; there being scarce any Part of History wherein Authors have more differed and contradicted one another with greater Warmth and Spite, than in the History of that Queen.*

FINIS.

MVSEVM
BRITANNICVM